



GENIUS DOCTOR: BLACK BELLY MISS

BOOK 01

North Night

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Genius Doctor: Black Belly Miss

(絕世神醫：腹黑大小姐)

by

North Night

(夜北)

Synopsis

She was a peerless genius in the 24th Century – all she needed was a silver needle and she could practically bring anyone back from the dead.

After an explosion, she crossed over into a strange world; everyone calls her “Miss.” The previous “Miss” before had no contractual spirit, was weak and incompetent, and even the fiancé comes over with a new love and bullies her?

Now that she has taken over, who dares to act so presumptuously around her? With needles in hand, the world is for her to own! Wherever she goes, miracles follow! However, she saved a pest. What was she thinking when she saved that man. His stunning demeanor and impeccable face is a huge contrast to his cruel actions. He tries all ways to win her over.

This is an interesting cross over story with some magic, romance and a black bellied miss as the main character.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Misty Cloud Translations @ [Misty Cloud Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1: “Past and Present”

Mountains shrouded in darkness, yellow flames flickered and danced while devouring the mountain villa accompanied by countless screams as they echoed through the silent valley.

A 14-year-old girl, staring blankly at the sight, with a fire torch in one hand.

The ravenous flames engulfed everything leaving only the crackling sound of burnt wood.

Burned, all burned.

This evil cage has disappeared.

At last, this prison for the past 10 years has now turned into a sea of flames.

[Where are we going?]

A tender voice softly asked as the little black cat sitting on the girl's shoulder looked at her intently with a pair of clear eyes as it licked its paws.

“Anywhere will do, as long as it's out of here.” The girl gave a last look at her masterpiece, turned and walked toward the mountains, as the sound of broken chains rattled restricting her slender ankles as she walked on emotionlessly onto the rugged jungle path.

Just as she turned, a body wrapped in flames rushed out from within the chaos, with eyes filled with a hint of madness staring fixedly at the back view fading into the darkness, when an ear piercing scream rang through the air.

“Wu Xie! Come back! You can never get out of here! You belong to me!”

More than ten years of hard work engulfed into nothingness.

The girl calmly stopped in her tracks as she turned around to see the man swallowed by the flames, she coldly said: “You are dying,

while I still live.”

The man was screaming in anguish . As she gave a last look at her greatest nightmare, she coldly said: “Farewell, Grandfather.”

The little black cat sitting on the girl’s shoulder gave a contemptuous ridicule and sneered. Grandfather?

For someone who was obsessed in studying medicine, a madman who locked his own granddaughter up deep within the mountains using her as a guinea pig , what right did he have to be it’s owner’s grandfather?

[Mistress, what are your plans?]

Ignoring that voice which was gradually engulfed by the flames, the little black cat asked the girl.

She looked at her slender hands and softly answered, “To test for a veterinary license.”

[Ha ha ha! That old man, if he knew that you, a peerless genius in the medical field actually want to be a vet, he would certainly not rest in peace!] Exclaimed the cat as it was laughing hysterically on the girl’s shoulder.

“He won’t rest in peace?” The girl’s eyes were downcast as her lips slightly brought back a hint of a smile almost.

A year later, she settled in City A and obtained a veterinary license, and went on the path of treating animals.

.....

Life is very unpredictable. Just a moment before, she was still in the operating room performing a surgery, however there was a sudden explosion, and she fell into darkness.

Heavy rain poured down as she stirred. She found herself lying on some rocks as she gave a calm judgment of the current situation.

She was in a strange new world, replacing a dying soul and as she

searched the fragments of foreign memories that flooded her mind, she came to realize that this new 'her' was also known as the Wu Xie, but with a surname, Jun. Jun Wu Xie.

Chapter 2: “Self-help (1)”

Lin Wang’s granddaughter – notoriously known as the overly pampered Young Miss of the Lin Palace. Arrogant, haughty and unreasonable, everyone was a miniscule existence in her eyes, royalty included.

Lin Wang and the founding Emperor of the Kingdom went way back. They had a great relationship and they even swore an oath to the heavens to be sworn brothers. When the Kingdom of Qi was formed, the founding Emperor personally granted Jun Xian a grand title, ‘Lin Wang’ which rendered him power almost akin to the royalty.

In the whole kingdom, it is one of the most revered place, even the current Emperor has to be courteous to them. Lin Wang has two sons, however his extreme doting of his granddaughter Jun Wu Xie has reached a pinnacle. When she took a liking to the Second Prince, Lin Wang coerced the Emperor to have the Second Prince and his granddaughter betrothed.

However, this arrogant woman was now lying on some jagged rocks in such a sorry state, if not for Wu Xie’s soul, she would just be a dead body dumped in the wilderness.

[Both legs fractured, three broken ribs on the left side, dislocated right wrist...Falling from such a height, this body has miraculously survived.]

Another voice in the body of Jun Wu Xie sounded, it was the familiar voice of the little black cat which accompanied her for more than a decade and surprisingly it was in the same body.

“Still alive.” Jun Wu Xie muttered as she lay on the rocks without any hint of pain on her face, as if the physical pain had nothing to do with her.

[Congratulations Mistress, you’ve escaped death once again.]

Black smoke seeped out from Jun Wu Xie's chest and condensed into a little black cat, strutting at her side.

She survived a calamity however she was still hovering near death's door.

She felt her energy slowly seeping away as she shuddered from the torrential downpour which was raining down hard on her body.

She needed to find a place to shelter from the rain quickly before her body temperature drops further! Luckily, there was a cave under the low cliffs nearby.

Relying on her two hands and the sole thought of survival, she dragged herself in the direction of the cave.

Her tattered clothes, soaked in sweat and drenched in the downpour, hung from her battered frame. Crimson blood trailed along the path from the wounds on her legs, washed away from the merciless rain hammering down upon the small crawling figure. The little black cat gave occasional nudges as encouragement as they made their way towards the cave.

Having mustered every ounce of strength she had left in her frail body, although the distance wasn't far, it was an enduring feat.

With such an amount of injuries and over a rough terrain, even those with high endurance would have fainted numerous times.

When she finally reached the dark cave, her face was deathly pale, void of any colour.

Huddled against the walls of the cold cave, finally free from the barrage of the rain, she let out a small sigh of relief. Suddenly a ghostly voice came from within that deep dark cave.

[Wh..Who is it?]

The black cat asked in a scared voice, body arched, as it lunged itself in front of Wu Xie.

“Go take a look.” Wu Xie choked out as she knew her current predicament. Alone in such an environment without any medical equipments, she’s unable to carry out her own treatment hence she can only look for other possibilities.

Having another person around to help her would be best.

Leading the way, the little black cat inched closer towards the source of the sound. In the darkness, Wu Xie felt the presence of another person.

“You’re about to die.” A masculine voice doused with a trace of playfulness came from above her head.

Chapter 3: “Self-help (2)”

Although Wu Xie was unable to see the man’s appearance in the darkness, she could clearly hear familiar sounds of the metallic clanging of chains.

This man was chained? Beneath the depths of this desolate cliff?

As soon as it heard the man’s voice, the little black cat immediately turned into a wisp of smoke and hurriedly fled into Wu Xie’s body. This man was dangerous!

“You’re chained up?” Wu Xie totally disregarded his tone of voice as her mind only echoed a single thought, this man can help her. All she needed washis freedom of movement.

“Ah? You mean these small things?” The man in the dark was pulling chains, a deep magnetic voice echoed in the dark caves, “I guess so.”

“I’ll free you... but you’ll have to save me.” Wu Xie stuttered as she struggled to get the words out. She was trembling from all the cold and pain. Her body temperature was falling dangerously low and her battered body which was riddled with severe injuries wouldn’t hold up if she didn’t do anything soon.

The man in the dark kept quiet, he seemed surprised that this half dead girl would say such words.

‘Silence means consent’ Wu Xie self-reasoned as she had no other alternatives so she decided to gamble on this chance.

As she groped around in the darkness, she leaned on the man and pulled out a thin pin from her hair. She was a doctor, not a thief. That fool had once performed this trick for her, she wasn’t sure if she could pull it off.

Wu Xie’s little hands tried to reach for the chains as she fumbled around in the dark. From a doctor’s perspective, she could ‘feel’ that this man’s physique was exceptional.

Using her last shred energy, Wu Xie attempted to free the man with her poor skills. She had never felt so clumsy in her life.

With all her toiling efforts, she finally unlocked one! This effort had left her breathing heavily as she struggled to keep her consciousness from fading.

“As per your wish.” The man finally spoke with an enigmatic deep smile, his deep masculine voice echoed throughout the cave.

Before she could even react, ‘click’... ‘click’... ‘click’, a series of broken metal sounded around her. He broke free from the other three shackles as she felt some warmth as he pulled her into his arms as he embraced her.

He gently lifted her up and carried her as he trudged along towards the light.

Outside, the rain continued to fall relentlessly.

Although the weather was gloomy, it was daytime and just this little light was enough to show off his exquisite face. The man’s high cheekbones, perfectly accentuated his face along with his long satin hair casually draping down. As the crystal clear rainwater ran down his neck, it was God’s most outstanding work.

The man was looking up at the sky, when felt a gaze from her, he bowed his head slightly, violet eyes slightly narrowed, his lips breaking into a smile.

Wu Xie looked on indifferently into that pair of purple eyes, without any trace of expression. The rain was falling on her pale cheeks as she calmly watched him.

He raised his eyebrow slightly. Her unusually calm demeanour was a refreshing reaction.

This is the first time someone didn’t scream and panic when they saw his eyes.

“Aren’t you afraid?” He asked in his deep husky voice.

“I’m about to die” Wu Xie reminded him matter-of-factly. Her dark eyes, looked deeply into that pair of purple eyes, without any hint of desperation or fear, but rather with a clear gaze, as though the death she was talking about wasn’t her own.

Chapter 4 : “Lin Palace (1)”

The mysterious man raised his eyebrows as he sought to calm his own emotions as the deep black obsidian eyes stared back at him coldly, almost as if it could freeze him over. How he wanted to rouse her calm demeanor and mess up her pace! This girl was unbelievable, how can she be so calm in such a situation?

“Don’t worry, I won’t let you die” he said gently.

“Send me home.” She retorted.

Considering how badly injured she was, the best option and only use for him was to send her back to her own ‘home’.

He gave a devilish smile, leaned down and kissed Wu Xie right between her eyebrows.

“As you wish.” He chuckled.

The little black cat hidden in the depths of Wu Xie was petrified, it’s mistress had just been taken advantage of!

.....

Jun Wu Xie felt her surroundings slowly fading away as she slipped into darkness. When she finally stirred, her long eyelashes fluttered open and she found herself lying down on a nice warm bed in a luxuriously decorated room.

A white-haired old man was sitting by her bed and when he saw that she had awoken, his whole face lit up and exclaimed :”Silly girl, you finally woke up! Don’t scare your Grandfather!”

“Silly girl, it’s just a contractual spirit. So what if you don’t have any? Who do you think I am? I am the almighty Lin Wang! I’ll support you no matter what. There’s nothing to be afraid of!” Jun Xian huffed.

Grandfather?

Wu Xie furrowed her brows as the body’s memories flashed

through her mind. The old man sitting by her bed was none other than Kingdom of Qi's Lin Wang which is also the former's Grandfather – Jun Xian.

What Jun Xian mentioned – “contractual spirit” was unique to this world.

When a baby is born into this world, contractual spirits will form a bond with the human soul and the contractual spirits will sleep in the soul and only awaken at the age of fourteen. A ring will appear on the right hand's ring finger, each spirit is like an evolution of the soul where each person's contractual spirit's form is different. Some can be condensed into a powerful weapon while some can morph into mighty beasts.

A few days before was Jun Wu Xie's fourteenth birthday and there should have been a spiritual awakening, but the whole day nothing happened...

She was henceforth labelled as a waste.

In this world where one's future is determined by the strength of their contractual spirits, those that didn't have any were regarded as wastes.

Jun Wu Xie refused to believe it and had never received such a heavy setback in life. She actually went missing for 2 whole days! Jun Xian was shocked, thinking that this proud granddaughter of his couldn't take this heavy setback and had actually attempted suicide.

Jun Wu Xie remained silent.

Commit suicide? I don't think so.

After inheriting all the memories of this body, Wu Xie was clearer than anyone else that it definitely wasn't suicide. The reason she left Lin Palace was simply because three days ago the Second Prince had arranged to meet up with her.

As the previous Jun Wu Xie was depressed that she did not have

any contractual spirit, when her beloved Second Prince asked to meet up with her she had agreed in a heartbeat. She yearned to be consoled by her beloved prince.

However, when she arrived at the appointed place, in place of her handsome prince stood a mysterious masked man in black instead.

Chapter 5: “Lin Palace (2)”

That very man was the one who wounded her and pushed her down into the abyss. If it weren't for those trees growing by the cliff breaking her fall, she wouldn't have had this second chance in life.

Not suicide, but homicide.

Jun Wu Xie's mind quickly pondered on the situation. Whether that masked man in black was the Second Prince himself did not matter. This definitely was related to him one way or another.

Jun Xian had contributed greatly to the expansion of the Kingdom's borders with his elite troops – the Rui Lin Army. No one else wanted to get tangled with them unless they were courting death! Even the current Emperor is polite towards Jun Xian.

His Majesty still treats Lin Palace with extra care but the decline of the Jun family is apparent. Jun Xian had two sons, but one died and the other was disabled leaving only a wastrel Jun Wu Xie who only knew how to keep her nose in the clouds. The future of the Jun family looked bleak.

It can be said that today's Lin Palace is just a paper tiger, the main powerhouse Jun Xian was already over seventy years old.

After all he's been through so much especially since after that great war which caused him to lose his eldest son and crippled his younger son, all the hardships had contributed to Jun Xian's health deteriorating coupled with occasional bouts of illnesses and his age, he feared didn't have much time left. As of late, the Royal family has been acting more blatantly towards the Lin palace.

Jun Wu Xie's encounter could very well be the designs the Royal family had towards the Lin Palace.

[It's obvious that the second prince no longer holds the Lin Palace

in regards and even dared to act so brazenly.]

The black cat muttered. At first it had thought that its master was reborn into a good home, but did not expect her to be embroiled in such a situation where she still had to fight for her own survival.

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyebrow slightly.

The small black cat immediately curled into a ball, burying its head between its pair of furry paws.

Seeing that his granddaughter was silent, most probably still feeling scared, Jun Xian did not nag any further. He looked lovingly at Wu Xie and said: "It's alright, as long as you are back, take a good rest, if you need anything, call your brother."

Brother?

Jun Wu Xie searched through the memories yet she did not find any "brother". Jun Xian had only two sons, the eldest son was her father, while her mother had died soon after she gave birth to Jun Wu Xie. In that fateful war, she had lost her father in the bloody battlefield and her uncle was gravely injured and had become a cripple.

"Wu Yao, come in and take care of your sister, I'm heading out for awhile." Jun Xian called out.

The door was pushed open and a tall man's figure could be seen.

She looked at her "brother" in amazement.

Exquisite handsome face just like God's most perfect work, that magnetic pair of eyes as dark as night.

"Yes." The man smiled.

Jun Xian nodded with satisfaction, he repeatedly nagged at Wu Xie to rest before he left this pair of siblings alone.

On one end of the room stood Jun Wu Xie and at the other end stood a dazzlingly striking Wu Yao.

The next moment, a black shadow flashed by Wu Xie's body and in front of Wu Xie stood a little black cat fiercely guarding her as it stood by the bed with its small mouth slightly curled up revealing its sharp teeth as it hissed.

Jun Wu Yao casually looked at the small hissing figure while he leisurely walked over and slowly pulled out the chair as he sat down on the chair and crossed his legs, his gaze finally landed on Jun Wu Xie.

Chapter 6 “Lin Palace (3)”

Jun Wu Xie looked calmly at the charming man who was exuding a dangerous aura – the man who claimed to be her ‘Brother’. Lin Palace never had a Jun Wu Yao in the family registrar. That man sitting in the chair was that very man she had saved from the cave that day but the only difference was that pair of deep purple eyes were now black as obsidian.

“What did you do?” She asked with a frosty expression as she stared menacingly into his eyes.

Jun Wu Yao gave her a casual side glance as he propped his chin, raised his eyebrows slightly and curled his lips upwards in a teasing fashion as he stared back at this presumptuous girl.

“Repaying my gratitude.” He replied.

“No need.” She retorted.

“Unfortunately, the choice is not yours.” he threw her an enigmatic smile.

Jun Wu Xie furrowed her eyebrows. This man is dangerous! What method he did he use to make even the great Lin Wang acknowledge him as his own grandson?

“What did you do to the people of my Lin Palace?”

Jun Wu Yao faintly smiled at her and lifted his hands to reveal a small hair-like snake coiled around his finger tips. “Don’t be afraid, I just let these little things into their body and temporarily tweaked a little of their memory. I will not hurt anybody here, you can rest assured.”

The little black cat was completely shocked.

What kind of demon did its master save this time? Also those black hair-like snake creatures had its instincts on high alert! They were not to be trifled with! They can enter a human’s body and can

even alter people's memories?

"Is this kitten your contracted spirit?" He asked as he looked on amusingly while studying the various expressions on the black cat.

"That has nothing to do with you." She sneered.

"Why are you so cold towards me, my dear Sister?" He chuckled.

"This place is not for you, it's time for you to leave." She stated. Her inner thoughts were in turmoil. This man was too dangerous. Nothing good will happen with him staying on in the Lin Palace.

Just as Jun Wu Yao lowered his voice and smiled, a sudden surge of power could be felt as those black hair-like snakes started dancing wildly on his fingertips. "Don't be so heartless, you saved me, all I want is to exact vengeance on my enemies. If you can't even accede to this humble little request of mine, then I can only destroy these little things in the body of those of your Lin Palace. It's just that... If these were forcibly destroyed from within, I'm afraid they may suffer...I wonder what will become of the Lin Palace?"

"Are you threatening me?" Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes.

"Nope, this is a request." he replied as he curled his lips upwards.

Request? If she did not agree, he would kill everyone? This is considered a request?

"Don't be so nervous, it's just that I have temporarily nowhere to go to, when the time comes, I will naturally leave. Before leaving I would also like to repay your kindness. I can assure you, I won't hurt anyone here." Jun Wu Yao said with a smile.

"Won't you kill everyone off when you leave?" She asked in a chilling voice.

"I won't, when it's time to leave, I can promise you that I won't harm anyone." He patiently replied.

"It's not as if I have a choice" she icily said as she gritted her

teeth.

Jun Wu Yao shrugged.

Knowing that she can't get rid of this dangerous man for the time being, she simply closed her eyes to rest and no longer paid him any attention.

The little black cat was assured that no harm will come upon its master for the moment. It let out a small sigh of relief as it nimbly leaped onto the bed and curled up at the edge of Wu Xie's pillow, but it maintained its vigilance as its pair of watchful eyes never once left the man sitting on the chair.

This man is very very dangerous. He's the most dangerous person it has ever encountered.

Chapter 7 “Uninvited Guests (1)”

Jun Wu Yao saw that she had already settled back in bed and knew that she had acceded to this ‘request’ of his.

By some stroke of luck he had regained his freedom. Since the heavens had blessed him, he would definitely regain all that was lost. Before he exacted this vengeance of his, he needed to rebuild his strength back to its peak. Meeting this interesting little girl along the way might relieve his boredom. She was unlike those other boring people. Staying here would be entertaining.

Over the next couple of days, all sorts of rare pills and potions were being sent into her room. While all the best doctors in the country were summoned for Jun Wu Xie’s treatment.

If she had a choice she would have treated herself.

Looking at the treatment those white-haired doctors were administering, Wu Xie was trembling with anger within. They were quacks! They were all quacks!

If it was her, such injuries would have been easily treated within 10 days but from the mouths of these ‘doctors’ all of them reported the healing period of not less than one month.

As her injuries were too serious for her to tend to herself, she didn’t have any choice but to patiently bear through the month.

During this period, her grandfather dropped by to visit her everyday to check on her recovery. Jun Wu Yao rarely visited.

When she had finally recovered enough to walk on her own, Jun Wu Yao appeared at the door.

“You are finally looking much better” he chortled as he leaned against the door and flashed her a devilish grin.

“I’m going to change clothes” Jun Wu Xie expressionlessly glanced at him – all with a single meaning. Scram.

Unfortunately...someone did not seem to get the hint.

Rather than going away, he actually strode over to Jun Wu Xie's side and raised his hands and gently lifted her up.

The little black cat's fur stood on ends.

Release it's mistress you beast! It screamed out in it's head.

"Sister has not completely healed yet, it's very inconvenient for you. This kind of thing it's natural for brother to help you." When he finished, Jun Wu Yao completely ignored the black pair of flaming eyes as he carried his dear 'sister' to the bed and began picking out a set of clean clothes for her and began changing Jun Wu Xie.

"....." Jun Wu Xie's brain crashed as she sat there dumbfounded while he removed her outer robes.

No matter be it past or present other than medical situations, Wu Xie never had any intimate contact with the opposite sex.

He simply helped himself?!

Jun Wu Xie gave him a death stare as she pursed her lips tightly.

The only one who was behaving correctly in this situation was the little black furball. It's master was being taken of such a huge advantage! And yet she had no response? Now it's not the time to be in a daze! SLAP HIM!!!!

.....

Jun Wu Xie sat there petrified without any resistance as he changed her.

Her calm demeanor startled him and after changing her, he gave her a teasing smile as he carried her out towards the door.

"Where are we going?" Wu Xie finally choked out. She waved to the cat and it leaped up into the air and it turned into a black mist returning to her.

“We have a guest.” Jun Wu Yao replied as he gave her a dazzling smile.

Chapter 8: “Uninvited guests (2)”

In the Lin Palace grand hall, tea was being served to the guests.

Hosting the session was a good-looking man in his early thirties. He was wearing a pale blue robe, but he was seated on a wheelchair. It was such a pity that such a good man, turned out to be a cripple.

To his right sat another man wearing a light yellow silk brocade. He was handsome and had an air of arrogance. Next to him was an elegant beauty dressed in white.

“Please wait for a while Second Prince, Wu Xie has not fully recovered hence she would take some time to come over.” The man in the wheelchair politely informed his guests. He was none other than the youngest son of Jun Xian – Jun Qing.

Second Prince Mo Xuan Fei nodded with an indifferent expression. Although he was Jun Wu Xie’s fiance, during this entire time, this was actually his first time coming round to visit. What’s more, he even brought along another woman.

Jun Qing’s face naturally did not look good.

Soon, Jun Wu Yao came to the hall.

Mo Xuan Fei’s indifferent attitude dispersed immediately as he creased his forehead.

Mo Xuan Fei can be said to be one of the best looking men in the entire Kingdom of Qi, but now his fiancée Jun Wu Xie, was carried out by a man far surpassing his own league.

As Wu Xie was still recuperating, she had lost her former rosy little face. It was now slightly pale, which made her features exude a feeling, like a blooming white lotus. She was quietly nestled in the arms of a strange man. Her former domineering attitude was replaced with a delicate and charming demeanor.

Mo Xuan Fei did not like Jun Wu Xie, this was a well-known fact known throughout the entire Kingdom. Their promised marriage was only due to fear of antagonising Lin Wang as he had complete control on his Rui Lin Army.

But this does not mean that Mo Xuan Fei was happy to see his fiancée make a cuckold of him!

“And this is?” Mo Xuan Fei asked with a deep frown.

“This is Jun Wu Yao, Wu Xie’s brother”, Jun Qing subconsciously answered.

“What?!” Mo Xuan Fei expression changed for the worst. Lin Palace third generation only had one person, where did this Jun Wu Yao appear from?

Does that mean that Lin Wang had long taken precautions against the Royal family and actually concealed such an important fact? Mo Xuan Fei eyes slightly narrowed.

“No, Wu Yao is an orphan, brought up by my father who had picked him up and raised him outside. This time as Wu Xie was seriously injured, with father’s poor health and I can’t help, we decided to call Wu Yao back to take care of her.” Jun Qing replied.

They had no blood relations. Mo Xuan Fei heaved a sigh of relief. From the beginning, Mo Xuan Fei did not care about Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Yao and Jun Wu Xie slowly settled into their seats. She gave the opposite couple a casual glance, and secretly sneered. So this was the man the original Wu Xie was so fascinated with. However she had no recollection of the woman seated next to him.

“Imperial Father learned that Wu Xie is injured, so he sent some tonics over. Yun Xian happened to be around and I asked her to come by and take a look at the injury. Yun Xian is skilled in medicine and it’s better that she take a look to make sure you recover well.” His indifferent expression had already returned however whenever he mentioned that woman, he would gaze

affectionately at her and his tone softened whenever he mention her name.

That look was as though he was looking at his own sweetheart.

Chapter 9: “Uninvited Guests (3)”

[That scoundrel!] The little black cat echoed in Jun Wu Xie’s mind.

In front of his fiancée, he was actually flirting with another woman!

Jun Wu Xie who had been silent the entire time finally spoke.

“There’s no need.”

This world’s doctors have tormented her enough.

Jun Wu Xie refusal had caused Mo Xuan Fei and his companion’s smiling face to crumble.

Mo Xuan Fei voiced his displeasure and said: “Yun Xian is the direct disciple of Qing Yun Clan’s Sovereign.”

Qing Yun Clan?

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyebrow slightly, even Jun Qing’s face bore a hint of surprise.

There were several major powers outside Kingdom of Qi, one of which was the Qing Yun Clan. They are well renowned through the continents and had remained undisputed in the field of medicine for generations.

They have a long history of producing geniuses, each whose name had fame that could shake the entire continent. The most famed was their Sovereign who has the ability akin to a saint, garnering every kingdoms’ respect. The Kingdom of Qi will definitely be on the losing end if they angered the Qing Yun Clan.

Bai Yun Xian was the Sovereign’s disciple which meant that her status in the clan was quite high .

After Mo Xuan Fei had introduced her, Bai Yun Xian lifted her chin up slightly and her features could be seen clearer and it was of an otherworldly appearance.

“I spent a lot of effort to invite Yun Xian over. Furthermore, Wu Xie has no contractual spirit. If she doesn’t heal well, what will become of her? Although we are not destined for each other, no matter what, as an acquaintance or even a friend, I should also help her. “Mo Xuan Fei finally conveyed his intentions.

Jun Qing’s face was black as coal.

Previously Mo Xuan Fei had taken Jun Wu Xie as his fiancée, entirely due to Lin Palace’s military power, but now he had nothing to fear as he found an even stronger backing.

Even Jun Xian’s military power, no matter how big, is not Qing Yun Clan’s opponent.

Mo Xuan Fei’s purpose was very clear, he wanted to break this marriage engagement!

“Does this mean that Second Prince wants to break your engagement with our Wu Xie?” Jun Qing was gripping the wheelchair so hard, his knuckles turned white.

“This is quite upsetting, although I have no feelings towards Wu Xie, since I had gained her affection, I wanted to try to get along and see if we could progress further. But it’s been so long, I really do not harbour any feelings towards her and it’s been determined that she has no contractual spirit. We are not destined for each other. ” Mo Xuan Fei patiently explained.

How can he marry such a spoiled and haughty girl who did not even have a contractual spirit? No matter what he was was a Prince of a nation! How could he marry a waste and become a laughing stock?

He did not care about Jun Wu Xie and had thoroughly humiliated her by bringing out her infatuation with him as well as her status as a waste.

He had completely pushed the blame to her and wiped his slate clean.

Jun Qing's already ashen face, silently cursed himself and blamed own uselessness. Due to his disability, others are bullying his niece in his own home yet he could do nothing at all to protect what's precious to him.

Has Lin Palace declined so much?

Jun Qing could not bear to see Wu Xie's forlorn expression. Knowing how much she was smitten with Mo Xuan Fei, with her arrogant temper, and now she was insulted by that very man she had pinned for, how she can stand it?

However, what he saw left him stunned.

Instead of a drama unfolding before his eyes, what he saw was entirely different from his expectations. Jun Wu Xie with an aloft and indifferent aura, casually glanced at Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian.

Chapter 10: “Uninvited Guests (4)”

She...She did not get angry?

“Is that all?” Jun Wu Xie looked at them indifferently.

Her calmness had made not only Jun Qing but Mo Xuan Fei shocked speechless. This was beyond their expectations.

When she wanted the engagement, she desperately did every single thing in her power, even to the extent of abusing her grandfather’s position to corner him into agreeing. However now that he himself had announced the annulment, she acted as though it had nothing to do with her.

“Jun Wu Xie, let’s go our separate ways. Let Yun Xian heal you and we’ll owe each other nothing henceforth.” Mo Xuan Fei furrowed his eyes as he couldn’t read her. What was she scheming this time round?

Jun Wu Xie cast a glance at Yun Xian and she looked at her from head to toe as if appraising an item and her lips curved into a gentle smile.

“The world is a vast place, why don’t you go out and have a look?” Jun Wu Xie asked in a playful tone.

“What do you mean?” Mo Xuan Fei was puzzled.

Jun Wu Yao simply chuckled. “I think she meant it’s time for you to scram.” his eyes slightly teary, trying hard to hold back his laughter as he very ‘kindly’ offered them her explanation.

Mo Xuan Fei’s face instantly became livid. “Jun Wu Xie, even if you do not agree to the annulment of our engagement you have to. Imperial Father has already prepared the edict and it would be announced to the whole world tomorrow.”

Bai Yun Xian who was quiet all this time finally spoke out in a gentle and soft voice: “Miss Jun, my master once said that all life

will eventually end. Some things can't be forced. In your current predicament, it is not wise for you to further pursue this marriage." She 'kindly' offered her advice guised with an undertone of arrogance.

In short, do not be shameless and stick to Mo Xuan Fei.

[How dare she! Mistress! This woman is berating you!] Little black cat was fuming at this adulterous couple.

"I'm tired." Jun Wu Xie gave an exaggerated look of fatigue and didn't to even bother to cast her glance at the couple although they were directly in her line of sight. She turned and looked over at Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao stood up naturally, stretched his hands out as he scooped Wu Xie's petite body into his arms and left the hall without looking back.

Mo Xuan Fei's face got uglier by each second. Jun Wu Xie had never ignored him before but today, she practically ignored his existence.

"It's getting late already, dear guests, please return." Jun Qing said coldly. If not for their special identities, he would have kicked them out long ago!

Mo Xuan Fei was about to say something but Bai Yun Xian stood up with a hint of dissatisfaction. He swallowed whatever he was about to say and could only follow quietly as she stormed out.

In the quiet hall, Jun Qing's face was as white as sheet. When did Lin Palace need to tolerate such insults? Looking at how things are progressing, with his aging father and no suitable successor to the Rui Lin Army, the Royal family is starting to act out their thoughts. From Mo Xuan Fei's actions today, it can be seen that the Royal family no longer held the Lin palace in any regards.

.....

Whilst carrying Wu Xie in his arms, Wu Yao had on a playful

smile.

“You’re not angry?” He lowered his gaze and looked at her. It was clear as day that the Second Prince had purposely brought his new love to visit with bad intentions.

However not a trace of anger could be seen.

She raised her head slightly. Staring at him was a pair of eyes as calm as night filled with question marks.

Jun Wu Yao could not help but his smiled deepened as his crescent eyes revealed a faint glint. No one could fathom what he was on his mind.

“Wu Xie, you really have a good temper.”

Chapter 11: “Assault”

“I’m hungry.” Jun Wu Xie’s main priority was to get well fast – the longer she left it to those quacks...she shuddered just from the thought of it.

Jun Wu Yao left her in the care of the servants and quietly disappeared.

After storming out from Lin Palace, Bai Yun Xian’s face was full of discontent. No matter how much Mo Xuan Fei tried to coax her, she simply ignored him.

“If it wasn’t you who had requested me, do you think I would have even stepped into that place? Who does she think she is?” Bai Yun Xian huffed as she bit her lower lip. As Qing Yun Clan Sovereign’s disciple, the number of people seeking her was as long as a dragon, however on the account of Mo Xuan Fei, despite her own reluctance she still went over. The result? She was driven out! She had never suffered from such humiliation before.

“Yun Xian, why waste your energy over a waste?” he cajoled her.

“No matter what, you are a Prince of a kingdom! By lowering your head in front of another...you....” Sneered Bai Yun Xian.

Mo Xuan Fei’s face flushed with embarrassment.

“Do not be angry, I will definitely take revenge for you.” Appeasing her was the key.

Sure enough, after hearing those words of his, Bai Yun Xian’s expression was slightly better.

“Don’t forget this promise of yours.” She peeked over at him.

“Definitely, I won’t make any empty promises.” Mo Xuan Fei heaved a sigh of relief.

To cheer her up, Mo Xuan Fei did not directly head back to the palace. Instead, they travelled in the carriage with a team of guards

and went out of town to sightsee. Only when she finally revealed a smiling face after watching the sunset at the famed 'Sea of Flowers' did they head back to the city.

On their way back, in the carriage Mo Xuan Fei was holding onto Yun Xian's hands as they leaned on each other.

The carriage came to an abrupt stop. The carriage was travelling at a relatively fast pace and when it was stopped so suddenly, they almost fell out of the carriage.

"Why did you stop!" bellowed Mo Xuan Fei.

But no one responded to his question.

As he went out to reprimand them, he could see a silhouette of a person quietly standing in front of the entourage as the darkness of the night enveloped him. The light from the flames of the torches could not reach his face.

"Who is there?" Mo Xuan Fei asked with a guarded expression. By this time, Bai Yun Xian had also stepped out of the carriage.

The team at the front watched the stranger cautiously as they watched him slowly raised his slightly opened hands when he suddenly clenched his fist.

Instantly all the bodyguards' bodies burst at the same time, splattering blood everywhere.

"Aaahhhhhhhh!" Bai Yun Xian let out a shrill scream as the bloody remains splattered onto her beautiful skirt.

The fire torches all fell to the ground, turning their surrounding into a wall of fire. In the middle of it all were two frightened figures closely huddled together.

Watching the ring of fire, a lone figure took a step back. "Unfortunately, I don't have a good temper." He whispered under the moonlight.

Chapter 12: “Memories of (1)”

The little black cat was lying comfortably on Jun Wu Xie’s lap, enjoying it’s mistress’s touch.

[Mistress, this Lin Palace is not safe, should we leave?] The little black cat purred. What happened today only showed that Lin Palace could not hold out much longer. The Royal Palace actions were clearly getting out of hand.

“We’re not going anywhere.” Jun Wu Xie casually replied.

This world was not the same as her past life, though Lin Palace was slowly crumbling, it was still the safest haven.

Even though she was an expert in medicine, she can’t change the fact that the current her was physically very weak, in this strange world there are too many dangers lurking around.

“Lin Palace’s main power is Jun Xian, since I’m here, I will not let him die so easily.” Jun Wu Xie eyebrow raised her eyebrows slightly, whoever she wanted to protect, she would not fail at it.

“This body’s constitution is too poor, even lacking a contractual spirit, if I had one I would be able to survive better in this world.”

‘What is a contractual spirit?’ The little black cat knew nothing of this world.

Jun Wu Xie raised her right hand, and showed it her ring finger.

Slender fingers, soft and smooth like white jade.

Normally upon reaching the age of fourteen, a ring will appear on the right hand’s ring finger but there was nothing on hers.

“Meow?” Black Cat held onto her slender fingers with its furry paws, clinging onto her slender fingers and gently licked the finger she stuck out.

Suddenly it constricted its pupils!

[Mistress, there seems to be a strange power on your finger, are you sure it is not a contractual spirit?]The black cat could sense a small trace of spiritual fluctuations.

Jun Wu Xie eyebrow raised her eyebrows slightly, stroking her right hand's ring finger, she could not see anything, but when her fingers grazed past she could feel a strange surge of spiritual fluctuations surrounding her fingertips. Her heart was beating with excitement as she felt the power converging around her ring finger.

There was a sudden burst of brilliance which illuminated the whole room!

A white lotus enveloped in a silvery white light was floating in mid-air.

“Meow.”

[A flower?] The pair of black eyes blinked a few times and looked over at Jun Wu Xie hesitatingly.

Contractual spirits species are divided into two types – they can either turn into weapons or morph into mighty beasts.

But Wu Xie's spirit turned out to be a white lotusPlant contractual spirits were really unheard of.

Jun Wu Xie carefully reached out as the white lotus slowly landed on her palm.

As she was slowly studying the lotus, there was a knock on the door.

At that moment, the white lotus disappeared without a trace.

“Come in.” she answered impatiently.

Jun Wu Yao stepped in as he lazily leaned against the door, hands holding a bowl of medicine.

“Time to take your medicine.”

Chapter 13: “Memories of (2)”

Jun Wu Xie glanced at him as he plopped himself in front of her and in a very smooth and practiced motion, he personally fed her the medicine.

For Jun Wu Xie, she didn't think too deep into those actions as she naively took for granted that he was honestly repaying his gratitude.

From birth, she grew up in the secret villa for over ten years, from a naïve young child to her teens, she didn't get much chance to learn and understand the outside world. How to get along with others were not within the scope of her thinking.

During that period of time, only numerous medical books and medical knowledge filled her brain, her only relative, held her captive deep in the mountains.

Do not expect anything from her with regards to the ways of the world.

Jun Wu Yao bent over slightly, one hand on her back firmly supporting her while a bowl of medicine in the other hand, slowly feeding her.

When he bent over she gave a slight frown.

“I do not like the smell of blood.” She said grimly.

Jun Wu Yao smiled stiffly. Jun Wu Xie continued sipping the medicine.

As Jun Wu Yao carried the empty bowl away, as soon as he left the room, his smile faded, raising his hand he sniffed his sleeve, a very faint smell of blood.

Earlier on, he was careful not to get any bloodstains on himself.

“It seems that next time, I must take a bath first.” Frivolous smile appeared once again on Jun Wu Yao's handsome face, dark eyes so

deep that reflected no traces of any emotion.

.....

The second morning, the news spread like wildfire in the Imperial City.

Last night, on his way back from the 'Sea of Flowers', the Second Prince and his entourage was attacked by a mysterious group and all his guards were annihilated. Second Prince had a bloody battle with the enemy and only managed to protect the life of his own and a beauty, this matter has enraged the Emperor who had ordered a thorough investigation of the matter, putting a huge bounty on the culprits who had dared to assassinate the Prince.

There was a huge outburst within the Imperial City walls. There were many discussions going around the grapevine. Everybody was talking about it.

Everyone knows that the Second Prince and the Lin Palace's Jun Wu Xie have an arranged marriage. However that night when the Second Prince was attacked, that beauty whom he saved was not his fiancée Jun Wu Xie! This meant that earlier that day he had gone with another woman to the 'Sea of Flowers'.

Jun Wu Xie was a tyrant!

Everyone knows that Lin Palace Young Miss was extremely rude and arrogant, always stirring trouble in the city.

People cannot help but speculate that the perpetrator on the attack on the Second Prince was none other than Jun Wu Xie. After all, her fiance went out with another woman, a normal woman cannot stand for this, let alone the tyrannical nature of Jun Wu Xie?

In only one morning, the Imperial City was in chaos, the Second Prince was unwilling to endure the outrageous tyrannical Jun Wu Xie and secretly went out with a beauty however she found out about it and had sent the Rui Lin Army to go undercover and

attempted to kill the Second Prince and his new love.

The rumours went down the grapevine, versions recollected as if those they were the ones who had witnessed it.

Chapter 14: “Three is a crowd”

An Imperial edict arrived the very next day, dissolving the marriage engagement between the Second Prince and Jun Wu Xie.

Yesterday, there was speculation that the attack on the Second Prince might have been related to Jun Wu Xie. However, with the arranged marriage dissolved at such timing only proved one thing, they were definitely related!

Within the Imperial City, Jun Wu Xie's reputation had hit a bottom low. After the rumours spread, she was said to be the most vicious woman at the tip of everyone's tongue. Many women, who were also smitten by the Second Prince's handsome looks, berated her actions endlessly.

All these chaos enveloped the perimeter of Lin Palace walls. Inside, all was tranquil. She cooped herself up in her room, busy studying her own white lotus contractual spirit.

In the Lin Palace study, Jun Xian was enraged, suppressing the urge to tear the Imperial edict up into shreds. “Good! Very good! Now that I'm old and useless, everyone thinks they can bully my granddaughter!” His clenched his teeth as he gripped the edict tightly in his hands.

Jun Qing had told him of the previous day's happenings and although he expected the imperial edict to arrive sooner or later, he didn't think it would have been at such a crucial timing. Receiving the edict at such time will only let the rumours run amok with speculations that Jun Wu Xie had a hand in the attack.

Although Jun Xian knew his granddaughter had an arrogant attitude, he knew she didn't have the guts to kill anyone. Not to mention she was at home throughout the whole time to recuperate, she hadn't left the house even once, how could she have engaged anyone to attack Mo Xuan Fei?

The chaotic grapevine even involved the Rui Lin Army saying that she had engaged them to help her with her little revenge. How was this even possible? Despite his excessive fawning over her and although the Rui Lin Army was his own troops, he had an upright and strict character. Not once had he ever let her be in contact with the troops, let alone give her precedence over such a great power.

Mo Xuan Fei had yet to recover from the shock of the attack and yet the edict was sent out. This couldn't help but make others think that the Lin Palace was involved in this and rendered a great black mark towards the Lin Palace.

“Father, are we going to tell her all these things that are happening?” Jun Qing's sullen face was apparent. He hated the fact that he was crippled and he had no power to protect his family.

Jun Xian shook his head. “You can't tell her anything! Knowing her temper, what kind of ruckus would she cause? Also her body has not fully healed. His Majesty has appointed me to lead the investigations of the attack on the Second Prince. I will find out the truth and clear her name of all charges!” After serving his country loyally for so many years, this was what he was repaid with. His two sons were sacrificed in the process, one died in battle, while the other was crippled.

He only had his precious granddaughter left but with the Imperial decree, it washed her reputation down the drain. Who else would dare to marry her after such treatment by the Royal family?

“His Majesty, you are really very heartless.” Jun Xian whispered as he closed his eyes wearily.

It was apparent that the Lin Palace had not much hope for the future, but they even wanted to involve his only granddaughter in this power struggle.

Jun Qing lowered his head in silence and bit his lower lip as he unconsciously clenched his hands on his pair of wasted legs.

Chapter 15: “Grandfather”

If he could return to the battlefield, even if they were facing Qing Yun clan, His Majesty would not have been so ruthless towards Lin Palace.

Over the years, Jun Xian was aware of his excessive military merit as he continued to reduce the Rui Lin Army. Who knew that this would have paved the way to the current situation.

“I’m going to protect Jun Wu Xie to my last breath. No one can even think about touching my granddaughter!” He proclaimed with a glint in his eyes.

I have already lost my son. I cannot afford to lose his daughter as well. She is my one and only Lin Wang’s precious granddaughter!

Deep into the night, this father and son pair were in the study discussing in hushed tones the precarious situation the family was currently facing. Standing by the door was the silhouette of two figures.

Jun Wu Xie listened on quietly as she stared at the door.

Grandfather...

In her previous world, that ‘Grandfather’ of hers made her spend over ten years in bleak darkness. What was suffering, what was despair – she had a thorough grasp on them.

However, the ‘Grandfather’ of this body was like a sunlight piercing through the darkness. When she had first met him, he had poured out overwhelming love and concern which she had no idea how to react to.

This was something that she has never experienced before. Whenever he found something interesting, the first thing he did was to send it to her room. If she had a slight frown on her face, he would try all means and ways to coax her.

Subconsciously, she started to avoid contact with him as she did not know how to respond to him as the memory of her 'grandfather' was completely different.

But she did not think that he would have done things for her to this extent.

Also Lin Palace has been suspicious towards the Royal family's schemes but had turned a blind eye to it as he had sworn his loyalty and believed that all the years of service he had rendered wouldn't be overlooked. But this time, with the spearhead pointing towards his granddaughter the blind loyalty dissipated.

For his granddaughter, he was willing to give up everything.

With her faint heart still throbbing, she squeezed her skirt tightly.

"Are all 'grandfathers' supposed to be like that?" she asked with furrowed brows.

Standing beside her Jun Wu Yao was looking at her pale little face and he did not know why her face suddenly flushed with excitement.

"Do you still want to go in?" he asked as he looked at her curiously.

"No." she shook a head as her usually calm expression had a glimmer of warmth. She had initially wanted to discuss with her grandfather on doing her own treatment but did not expect to hear these by the door.

She turned to leave the study, she needed some peace and quiet to think things through.

As she turned to leave, his amused dark eyes revealed a hint of dark purple. He felt that these human monarchs behaved in a ridiculous manner. He just wanted to kill them all.

Dangerous fire from the depth of his half-amused eyes was

ignited. But if things were done this way, it will also get her into trouble. The killing intent slowly faded.

Let's wait and see...

Chapter 16: “Small White Lotus (1)”

When she went back to her room, the little black cat immediately appeared and jumped onto her shoulder as it rubbed against her cheek affectionately.

“Are all grandfathers supposed to be like this?” She was sitting in front of the bronze mirror, looking at the strange yet familiar reflection.

“According to normal relationships, that’s the way should be.” The black cat was swinging its bushy tail. It was the only one who knew what the word ‘grandfather’ meant for her.

“Is that so?” Her eyes lowered as she gently clutched her chest. Within it, she felt a warm feeling radiate...something she’s never felt before.

A little sour, a little warm. She loved it.

Jun Wu Yao once asked her whether she was angry when Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian came over to break the marriage arrangement.

The answer in her heart was “why should she be?”

For her, the past of this body had nothing to do with her, even the Lin Palace did not have much relationship to her so she did not feel the need to be angry, but now things are different.

Jun Xian’s voice echoed in her head. The constant nagging to eat her medicine, the little attempts at jokes when he was trying to get her to smile, these were all foreign to her.

“He is my Grandfather.” The reflection in the bronze mirror revealed a small smile, one that was enough to melt snow and ice.

God had given her compensation for her past experience – giving her a chance to feel what it’s like to have someone to care for her and to protect her. She will certainly not let anyone destroy this

new found happiness.

“I will not let anything happen to Lin Palace, myself or my Grandfather.” she said with conviction as she narrowed her eyes.

In the past, nothing was worthy of her concern but now, things have changed.

Lin palace is now in muddy waters and to protect it, she must take some decisive actions. Things were not so simple.

“My white lotus...in the end.. what are you?” She whispered under her breath as she traced her slender finger over the empty ring spot. Faint light diffused from her fingers and the white lotus appeared once again.

“Meow”

[Do you want to try and see what can it do?] The black cat was swishing its tail in excitement as it cocked its head and stared intently on the white lotus.

She placed the white lotus on her palm and gently brushed its petals. A sweet fragrance permeated the entire room.

“It’s scent is lovely,” as she took in a deep whiff. Somehow she had always felt that whenever she smelled this scent, her blood flow deemed smoother, as though this scent had a relation to this feeling.

This lotus fragrance is very strange, it has a very enticing smell and even conditions the human blood, perhaps this lotus might have other uses as well.

As she reached out to pull off a petal... at that moment...before the petal was pulled off...

“Ouch! Pain...Pain...Pain...” A gentle child like voice sounded out as her surroundings turned misty.

When the mist gradually dispersed, a small little boy was sitting on the floor tearfully holding his arm, looking dejectedly at Jun

Wu Xie.

“Meow!” The sudden appearance of this little kid scared the black cat out of its wits and it almost fell off as it scrambled to sit back on Jun Wu Xie’s shoulders.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie looked on speechlessly at the small milky white doll-like boy seated on the floor. He was wearing a small bib with a vivid white lotus design which looks exactly like her white lotus contractual spirit.

Chapter 17: “Small White Lotus (2)”

Where did this little thing pop out from?

His delicate little face and his big watery eyes filled with grievances, looked at Jun Wu Xie as if she had done something very wrong.

“Monster!” Black Cat exclaimed loudly, staring at the little guy.

“I’m not a monster!” The little boy said startled by his own outburst as he fiddled with his fingers.

“Who are you?” Jun Wu Xie looked at him innocently.

[Get him thrown out! This guy is definitely a monster!] The black cat felt almost numb. Ever since they transversed into this world, the variety of bizarre things have happened so much.

When the little boy heard the cat said that he should be thrown out he immediately started crying.

“I am not a monster, you cannot throw me out! I’m your contractual spirit! Contractual spirit! How could you throw out your own contractual spirit” the sobbing little boy claimed, while looking at Jun Wu Xie, big tears from his eyes were falling when suddenly, the room was infused with a deep lotus scent.

“I didn’t know that contractual spirits could turn into humans?” Jun Wu Xie rebutted harshly, her gorgeous face not a trace of softening up.

Little boy opened his mouth, looked at Jun Wu Xie as if wronged.

“I really am your contractual spirit, if you do not believe me, I can change into a more familiar form for you.” Then it slowly stood up, stifling its tears when he disappeared without a trace, in his place, a beautiful white lotus was floating in mid-air.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie no longer knew how to express the shock in her mind.

Poof The white lotus disappeared once again and the little boy once reappeared in the same place.

For that moment, Jun Wu Xie thought of the magicians in her previous world.

“Now do you believe me?” The little guy was watching Jun Wu Xie’s response in earnest.

Although he also knows that even in the spirit world, he was different from the rest... but he really is a contractual spirit!

Jun looked leisurely at her own “contractual spirit” white lotus flower which was already hard to accept as it was the first she had heard of a plant contractual spirit but now that it could even transform...! However, looking at the little arm and legs, not to mention fighting, if others gave him a punch, it would most probably put him to death almost immediately.

“Sure enough, it’s still useless?” Jun Wu Xie muttered out loud, frowning slightly not hiding her discontent that this was not her ideal contractual spirit.

Brooding Jun Wu Xie did not notice, after she carelessly said those words, the already uneasy little lotus was again on the verge of tears.

“Sniff ...please do not turn me away, I’m..I’m useful...I’m really useful.” Alert to his own master’s “loath” the little lotus could no longer bear it, he threw himself at her while clinging onto one leg, tears running like a tap.

“I am very useful, really, do not throw me back.” Little Lotus stubbornly clinging to her leg, fearing her outright rejection.

“Throw back? Where?” Jun Wu Xie finally answered when the words from the little lotus awoke her from her previous stupor.

Chapter 18: “Small White Lotus (3)”

When a baby is born into this world, contractual spirits will form a bond with the human soul and the contractual spirits will sleep in the soul and only awaken at the age of fourteen. No known method except in the event of death, can separate them.

One can only form a bond with one contractual spirit for life, so no matter how useless her own contractual spirit is, she has no other choice in the matter and even more so to throw it out.

“The Spirit World” little lotus bitterly replied.

“That’s where you’re from?” This was the first time she’s heard of this place.

Little Lotus nodded, as if afraid of Jun Wu Xie disliking him, in a well-behaved manner he added: “Before the awakening, the contractual spirit will stay in the spirit world, if the person dies, we will go back there again. That place is terrifying, I’ve just managed to escape, please, do not throw me back, OK? ”

She’d like to, but can do that?

“I I can prove to be useful, please wait!” A sudden determination seemed to have possessed little lotus when he finally let go of her leg, his small frail body quivering as he stood up, lifted his tender little arm straight out in front of Jun Wu Xie.

“Ah?” Jun Wu Xie asked with big innocent eyes looking at him.

Little Lotus snorted, his tender little face with a painful expression looking at her, he mustered up his courage and finally shouted: “Eat!”

“.....” What’s there to eat?

“I am a special lotus, if you eat my petals, it can purify your blood and remove all impurities within it.” Little lotus declared with vigor and pride.

Jun Wu Xie eyes lit up when she heard that. No one knew better than her, how rare was it to purify one's blood? Even if a medicine is amazing, there was still a limit. To be able to condition the human body and to improve the physique was possible to truly cleanse the body of all impurities was akin to being reborn!

In her previous world, despite technology and medicine being very well developed, many Scientists were still researching genes and how they affect the human body, but still have not found any suitable methods.

If what little lotus claimed was true, then he really is important!

In order to determine if little lotus was speaking the truth, Jun Wu Xie held onto his little tender arm...although she knew the little guy in front of her was in fact a white lotus, the appearance of him in human form made it difficult for her to act any further. She brought his arm to her lips and looked at him, he was already bawling with huge teardrops falling.

“.....” She really wasn't a monster.

Softly sighing, she put his tender little arm down.

Although the the little lotus was 'determined' to be useful to his master, when he saw that she had put his arms to Her lips he couldn't control his own fear and tears started falling on its own. When the expected pain did not come, he had mixed feelings – he was really very happy not to be eaten but... The owner will feel that he is really useless and abandon him.

“I...I am really not afraid of pain,” little lotus weakly declared.

Jun Wu Xie glanced over to his red and watery eyes.

“.....” Little lotus was instantly discouraged.

Chapter 19: “Small White Lotus (4)”

“ Well... although it hurts... but it will grow back.” Little Lotus softly said.

“Your petals are part of your body?” Jun Wu Xie clarified.

Little Lotus nodded.

So if I want to pluck a petal, I am actually pulling your arm?”

Little Lotus nodded again.

Jun Wu Xie was completely silent.

Just when she finally found a use for this little fellow, it kind of turned into ‘cannibalism’ which no matter what it crossed her bottom line and it was not something she would do. Hence, he had reverted back to his useless status.

“Ah! I have this!” Little Lotus suddenly exclaimed as he touched his little apron and held out his small clenched fist.

He slowly opened his hand revealing five small seed quietly lying on his palm.

“What are these?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

“These are lotus seeds!” Little Lotus blinked a few times.

“Although the effect isn’t as great as eating the petals, consuming it can strengthen the bones, purify the bone marrow though its unable to renew the tendons and flesh.” he slowly trailed off.

‘Only five?’ Jun Wu Xie raised her eyebrows. Having such an effect is pretty good too.

“I’m left with five for now. I can produce one once a month, the others ate them all up, I could only save these five seeds.” Little Lotus explained timidly.

“They?” Jun Wu Xie found it really hard to understand his manner of speaking. However once a month is still good.

After keeping the five lotus seeds safely, Jun Wu Xie thought about her own little lotus. Although he had no fighting ability his ability to sense seems quite good and these lotus seeds although they are not at the same level as elixirs, it can significantly improve a person's constitution. This is what she needed most now!

Whether it was herself, Jun Xian or Jun Qing, they all needed to improve their body's constitution.

Conditioning drugs can only achieve a certain effect, there will still however have some side effects and targeting the bones were one of the hardest to achieve. These lotus seeds have solved the first major step!

With strong bones as the base, conditioning the rest of the body is simply child's play to her.

With a contractual spirit meant that she could start cultivating in this new world, even though little lotus was unable to fight, at least she could start cultivating and rely on herself!

Little Lotus was waiting anxiously at the side waiting for some kind of affirmation from Jun Wu Xie as it fiddled with its fingers when she finally nodded at him.

Knowing that it would not be abandoned, Little Lotus gave a wide smile as tears started trickling down. He vowed in his heart to be a good contractual spirit and do his utmost for his new master.

She started studying him in earnest as she found that various parts of his body have different effects. His flesh and blood could practically make one's physique reborn even his tears have the effect of conditioning the blood.

It can be said other than its zero combat abilities, it could be considered a priceless treasure.

Chapter 20: “Body is a Treasure (1)”

To harvest the tears, the little black cat nipped Little Lotus a couple of times, causing the tears to flow like a faucet, only this time, the tears were all collected in a small bottle. This was specially prepared for Jun Xian and Jun Qing.

Before she grew strong on her own, Lin Palace safety fell on the shoulders of the two of them.

After crying so hard, the poor exhausted little lotus changed back into a barely visible ring and sat quietly on her finger.

After the little harvest, Jun Wu Xie fell into a deep slumber.

At the crack of dawn, she went to look for Jun Xian.

Jun Xian was surprised to find his precious granddaughter look for him on her own accord. Ever since she was injured, he rarely had the chance to spend time with her, everytime he tried to interact with her, she seemed quiet and withdrawn, prickling his heart.

“Wu Xie? Why are you here? Come, sit down quickly.” Jun Xian hurriedly ushered her to the nearest seat.

Jun Wu Xie was treated like a treasure as she is the only in her generation, with Jun Qing’s disability, having children may not be possible.

She sat down meekly as she slowly warmed up to her new grandfather.

“Grandfather, I’d like to discuss something with you.” she said solemnly.

Her sudden declaration made his heart skip a beat. Could she have heard all the rumours that have been going around?

“Just say it. Whatever you want, just name it! As long as it is something within my means, I will do it for you.” he addressed her

warmly.

Jun Wu Xie cleared her throat. This was her first ‘family’ formal conversation she’s ever had.

“Grandfather already knows that I have no contractual spirit. I know that I’m unable to cultivate and I’ve been thinking, ever since I’ve been recuperating in my room, I’ve been looking through some medical books. My writing skills are not that bad and since I can’t cultivate any spiritual power, I was thinking of studying medicine.”

He looked at her with a shocked expression. She...She actually came to say something so sensible? Although he loves his granddaughter, he knows she has no skills other than brewing trouble. He sat there petrified.

Jun Wu Xie saw that he was frozen in place, she persisted on: “Lin Palace is not as peaceful as before. After my injury, I’ve come to terms with a lot of things. You don’t have to worry about me, I really want to change.”

Jun Xian remained silent. Lin Palace current predicament wasn’t good, even Mo Xuan Fei personally broke off the engagement shows that their standing was no longer stable. He knew he could no longer conceal anything from her.

Chapter 21: “Body is a Treasure (2)”

His granddaughter was still so carefree despite experiencing so much hardships. On top of that, she even became so well behaved and sensible. This caused Jun Xian to feel conflicted and inevitably sad.

After all, having him as a grandfather was useless, although she had lost both her parents since young, as her grandfather he couldn't even protect her and give her a stable life...

“This matter I'll leave it to you. As long as you want to, just go for it. Just remember, as long as I am around, no one can bully you.” Jun Xian declared with a glint in his eyes. Jun Wu Xie's change naturally made him very happy.

“Thank you, grandfather” she nodded.

“We are family, no need for such formalities! As long as you are happy, as your grandfather, I feel at ease.” If she was really interested in medicine it would be a good instead of letting her think of the scoundrel Mo Xuan Fei.

“I will ask the servants to prepare some medical books and herbs for you, if anything is lacking, just tell Uncle Fu.”

Uncle Fu was an authoritative figure in Lin Palace. He had followed Jun Xian from a young age and was second in command in the Rui Lin Army before handing down his power to Jun Wu Xie's father. After retiring from the army, he took charge of all the household matters in the Lin Palace.

Before it was even lunch time, Uncle Fu sent the servants to send over medical books and herbs. Her room was quickly filled up with medical books and large boxes of medicinal herbs. Jun Xian even instructed for a room near her courtyard to be converted into a pharmacy.

Uncle Fu came by to check if everything was in order after which

he left her room. She quickly glanced through a few books nearby. After reading a few casually, she placed them aside.

Those books that were sent to her might not be top tier medical books but they were still very rare books, but once they went through her hands, she could memorise everything and even describe an even more advanced treatment than what was described in the book.

She was despairing at this world's medical level after experiencing first hand through those quacks, she needed to see if the herbs and treatments were any different from her previous world. Although there were some similarities, her comprehension of fusing the medicine and herbs of this world and her previous world was terrifying. In one day, she fully comprehended all of it. The books recorded most of the herbs and efficiency of this world and within a short span, she had them all clearly sorted in her mind.

[When are you going to start?]The black cat walked elegantly around the pharmacy, the room was filled with the scent of nostalgia as the fragrance of herbs filled the room. It suddenly had a flashback of its mistress seated in a similar room surrounded by various herbs and medical books as she dabbled in various prescriptions and treatments for a decade.

“I’m in no hurry.” Jun Wu Xie calmly replied as she took little lotus out. To condition and maximise Jun Xian’s and Jun Qing’s potential, she must master the effects of the Little Lotus.

The white lotus looked like a crown jewel with each petal looking like a crystal,unlike any ordinary lotus she’s ever seen. She sucked in a deep breath as she savoured this beauty with her eyes.

She took out a small lotus seed and swallowed it gracefully, what better way to test the effects than herself?

It started off with a dull and uncomfortable pain from her bones as an itching sensation took over. She narrowed her eyes as the

pain became more unbearable as the feeling changed with each minute. From a dull itching sensation to a sharp knife-like pain as though someone was sharpening a knife with her bones. She was soon drenched in a thin layer of sweat as she bit her lower lip.

This feeling was worse than being stabbed by a knife!

Chapter 22: “Body is a Treasure (3)”

She endured the excruciating pain for close to an hour when the pain finally subsided. Her clothes clung on to her slim body frame as she was drenched with sweat and a layer of black sticky fluid.

She was finally free from the torment! She gave a sigh of relief as she looked at her hands and those impurities that were expelled out.

“That little guy didn’t lie.” Jun Wu Xie muttered absentmindedly as she tried to feel what changes were made to her body. She could feel that her joints were more flexible and her body felt lighter as well.

In this world if one wanted to cultivate their spiritual power, one needed an excellent physique. Previously she did not hurry to start cultivating as she had wanted to hone her physique to an almost perfect state before embarking on the arduous journey ahead. Starting with a strong foundation will lead to exponential gains in the future!

After experiencing all the pain and reaping the enormous benefits herself, Wu Jun Xie was convinced that she was ready to start the treatment for Jun Qing and Jun Xian. It was time to improve their constitutions and put Lin Palace back in their rightful place!

One of the main reasons why the Emperor dared to act so presumptuously was because Lin Palace has no successors in line. With Jun Qing crippled and the arrogant good-for-nothing Jun Wu Xie, the seemingly bleak future encouraged such acts against them.

If Jun Xian and Jun Qing are in the pink of health, with their valiant vigor and aura, one would have to think twice before acting against them. With Jun Xian as the backbone of the Rui Lin Army, there can be only one outcome – blood will be shed!

During this time, Jun Wu Xie spent her time scurrying to and fro her little courtyard to her pharmacy, busy conditioning her body's physique through her diet, when her pale face finally turned a hint of rosy.

Jun Xian was worried that his granddaughter would play doctor only for a short while before her interest died out, hence he was pleasantly surprised to hear that she was busy scuttling to and fro her pharmacy and felt relieved that her complexion was looking better each time he saw her.

In the Imperial Palace, they still have yet to receive any action or any retaliation from the Lin Palace which made the Emperor smile. Lin Palace had chalked up too many military merits over the years. Who would pass up such a great chance like this to bring their name down? This was the desired result he had wished for, crushing them in spirit.

By now, the flames of the malicious rumors of Jun Wu Xie engaging the Rui Lin Army to act on her personal selfish whims had long spread out far beyond the city's walls.

All this while, Jun Xian was trying to trace and find the group of mysterious men in black and get proof to clear Jun Wu Xie's name. He had however a trace of suspicion that they were hiding something important.

All the Second Prince's guards had no complete corpse, as though they had exploded from within. Also, the Second Prince was said to have been badly injured due to fighting with them and fending off their attacks, however he had not been granted any audience with the Second Prince to determine what injuries or what type of weapon had caused them.

Clearly the Imperial Palace was withholding important clues to slow him down in his investigations so as to bring down Jun Wu Xie's reputation.

From morning till night, Jun Xian is always out looking for clues.

On the other hand, Jun Wu Yao's figure was rarely seen in the compounds of the Lin Palace. As for Lin Palace matters, only Jun Qing and Jun Wu Xie remained.

Chapter 23: “Poison (1)”

A servant pushed Jun Qing to the side of the lotus pond in the backyard to view the lotus flowers in full bloom. Jun Qing however was not in the mood to appreciate it.

Hearing small footsteps from the side, Jun Qing turned his wheelchair in that direction and smiled as he saw a slightly flushed Jun Wu Xie.

“You are finally willing to come out?” Jun Qing asked feigning annoyance.

Ever since Jun Xian permitted Jun Wu Xie to study medicine, she was practically a shut-in, only going to her pharmacy and nowhere else. Such an appearance was rare indeed.

Jun Wu Xie looked at her uncle who was smiling dotingly at her. She was slightly surprised as her body had undergone intensive conditioning through the special lotus seed and tears, although she has yet to cultivate any spiritual power, her footsteps have become very light. Unless she was in the person’s line of sight otherwise anyone within five steps from her would not be able to discover her presence.

However this time she clearly had just entered the spacious backyard and her Uncle who was facing the lotus pond knew right from the start that it was her. His hearing was too amazing!

“Uncle’s legs were injured on the battlefield?” Jun Wu Xie searched hard through the fragments of memories related to this little uncle of hers but not much information could be obtained. From her memory, Jun Qing had always been sitting on a wheelchair and had rarely talked about his legs, only once at a family feast had he mentioned that he was injured on the battlefield.

“Yes.” Jun Qing answered.

“It isn’t an ordinary injury, right?” Jun Wu Xie pressed on as she was certain that there was more to it than a simple battle wound. When he was injured, Lin Palace was at its prime where all the superior doctors from all around would be invited to heal him.

When Jun Wu Xie fell off the cliff, her injuries were very serious as well, with broken bones as one of the main bane. Within a month, she was able to walk hence a simple wound from the battlefield should not have any reason to take away his ability to walk.

“It’s poison, I was stabbed in the back by the enemy with a fatal poison. If not for your Grandfather, I’m afraid you won’t have any Uncle to talk to. He was able to get Qing Yun Clan’s Sovereign to heal me,” he said melancholy, as he raised his hem at his waist to expose a hideous scar.

Although the wound was over a decade old, there was still a trace of dark purple surrounding it.

“Qing Yun Clan?” she slightly frowned.

“Your Grandfather traded our family heirloom in exchange for his help.” Jun Qing quickly explained and attempted to clarify as he thought of the deep enmity between Qing Yun Clan’s Bai Yun Xian and his niece.

Previously when Jun Wu Xie had told Jun Xian of her intentions to pursue her future in medicine, he had wanted to suggest to enrol in Qing Yun Clan as that was the mecca of medical studies in this world.

Unfortunately, with Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian’s entanglement, having her join Qing Yun Clan was no longer possible.

“Let me look at Uncle’s leg.” Jun Wu Xie had never once thought of that pair of adulterers.

“Okay.” He quickly obliged and rolled up his pants.

Jun Qing's legs were pale and slender, if not for that injury, this pair of legs which were once robust and strong was now reduced to a pair of thin and weak legs. After more than a decade of not utilizing the leg muscles, they shrunk and now his upper body and legs were very out of proportion.

Chapter 24: “Poison (2)”

Jun Wu Xie started to examine his legs as she applied pressure over a few areas. “Are you not able to feel anything at all?”

“Occasionally a few chills, but not very obvious.” He replied.

She continued to examine his legs and finally after some time she looked up and asked: “Uncle, do you trust me?” She asked calmly.

“Of course!” He smiled warmly at her.

Jun Wu Xie looked around her surroundings and her gaze landed on the lotus pond, as her eyes flashed a trace of excitement.

“These lotus flowers are so beautiful, take for instance this lotus here in full bloom. Hmmm... I wonder if Uncle likes to eat lotus seeds?” She casually asked.

Jun Qing gave a quick thought and replied : “I do eat them occasionally.”

“I just picked some yesterday and thought they tasted really good! Would you like to try some as well?” She asked again in a casual tone.

“Of course I would, It’s been handpicked by you.” He happily agreed. His own little niece is now so sensible. If it was before, even if she ever picked any lotus seeds, the first person she would give it to would be Mo Xuan Fei!

“Uncle, open your mouth” she added.

Jun Qing was surprised although he didn’t know what she was up to but as a doting Uncle, all he wanted was for his niece to be happy so he listened to her and opened his mouth.

As soon as he did that, Jun Wu Xie immediately flicked the lotus seed into his mouth and before he could even react, she closed his mouth and tilted his head up forcing him to swallow it down.

“.....” From her ‘gentle feeding’ method, he almost

choked out tears.

Just when he thought she was finally getting more sensible, the way she did things was still a little....rough.

Jun Wu Xie can't be blamed for crude method of feeding medicine. It's just that it was never in her genes to begin with. With regards to patients who refused to eat medications, she always had a single thought-that was to have the patient eat it and her method was crude but effective without room for resistance.

"Isn't it delicious?" She inquired.

Jun Qing looked at her with a dumbfounded expression. She simply shoved it down his throat! When did he get the luxury to taste it?

"Mmmm.. Delicious." He coaxed her.

"Then I shall leave first." After doing what she came for, she whizzed away back to her courtyard.

Jun Qing stared at her back as left, feeling a little baffled. This little girl came all the way here and after talking so much, it was merely to feed him a lotus seed?

"Master's body still has some remnants of poison, as the lotus seed is of cooling nature, would you like me to brew a bowl of ginger soup to warm you up?" The 'servant' who had been standing behind him all this while broke the silence. If one looked closely, this man had a tall and robust stature, with his stoic expression, one would think he resembled nothing like a servant.

Jun Qing raised his hands, "There's no need to kick up a big fuss over a single lotus seed. I'm not that weak."

That man no longer pursued on and said his thoughts out loud. "Little Miss seems a little different lately."

Ever since Jun Qing was injured, he had been tending to him for over a decade and had watched Jun Wu Xie grow up. He never had

a good impression of her due to her lofty and arrogant nature hence he did not even bother to greet her when he saw her.

“You think so too?” Jun Qing’s lips curved upwards as he gave a deep thought. With a trace of nostalgia, he absentmindedly said, “Seeing her now somewhat reminds me of Brother.”

“Please do not jest, some things cannot be compared.” That man frowned as he sternly replied, he didn’t seem to agree with the words of Jun Qing.

Chapter 25: “Poison (3)”

Jun Qing immediately lost his smile and shook his head. “Tsk. The only person who can tolerate this temper of yours is only Brother, do not forget, that child is...she is the child of the man whom you swore your fealty to. If one day Father and I are no longer around, she will be in your.....”

Before he could finish his sentence, an uncomfortable itch was felt as if someone was sawing his bones with a blunt knife and he hunched over as this feeling started to spread to every single bone in his body.

“Master!” The man looked worriedly at the pale faced Jun Qing.

Jun Qing’s poison from that time had yet to be fully purged and the residual toxicity had penetrated deep into the bone marrow, even the famed Yun Qing Clan’s Sovereign had failed to neutralise it. Over the years, Jun Qing had been very cautious right down to his diet. He was fine just a moment ago and was still rebuking him, why did he suddenly...?

He suddenly thought of something.

“That lotus seed? But how could it be?”

No matter how much he disliked Jun Wu Xie, the blood of the Jun family still flowed within her, that’s why when she had approached Jun Qing just now, he did not have any apprehension towards her. How could it have been her?

Jun Qing clenched his teeth tightly as he felt the itch slowly became an indescribable pain. It was as if they were slowly being crushed and the overwhelming pain swept over him as he broke out in cold sweat.

As the man watched Jun Qing’s condition worsen by each passing moment, he quickly lifted Jun Qing up with his wheelchair and rushed back to the room.

All these was not relayed to Jun Wu Xue. She was cooped up in her pharmacy researching. She had not given it a second thought as she had personally gone through the bone cleansing process and although it was not the most comfortable experience, it was still manageable in her opinion.

However, what she did not know was that the cleansing of a regular human bone and one that had been poisoned had a totally different effect.

In a different courtyard, at this moment Jun Qing was suffering from an excruciating pain, as if a thousand knives were hacking away at his bones. An emergency summon for all the capable doctors of the State to quickly head over to Lin Palace to treat him.

However, all the doctors were helpless in their diagnosed as Jun Qing lay on his bed as his body temperature soared, as his body kept twitching and soon the sweat soaked through the sheets. The sweat expelled also carried a faint black smelly substance.

This scene scared the wits out of the group of doctors who knelt at the bedside quivering.

Jun Xian had received the news and rushed back to see his son lying on the bed, complexion as white as sheet. His condition did not look optimistic and it was as if he had one leg in the grave already.

Jun Xian broke out in cold sweat as he roared, “What the hell happened?!” A pair of bloodshot eyes was staring viciously at the doctors kneeling by the bed.

“Th..thi..this humble one...does not know how .. How his blood flow is in chaos and the poison in his bone marrow suddenly spread..spread to wh..whole body. Thi..this humble one really tried my best... Lin Wang please have mercy!” The group of doctors all cried for mercy as they all had the same diagnosis-Jun Qing did not have long to live!

This bolt of information almost made Jun Xian faint as he steadied himself.

Was his last son going to die?

No!

This can't be happening!

He immediately rushed over to the Royal Palace, intending to seek out Bai Yun Xian as she is Qing Yun Clan's Sovereign's disciple. To his dismay, Bai Yun Xian had refused audience with anyone saying that she was still frightened from the attack and was still recuperating.

He immediately stormed into the Grand Hall to seek an audience with the Emperor instead. His Majesty was placed in a difficult situation and as he did not have much of a choice, he could only watch on helplessly as he saw Jun Xian lead all the Imperial Doctors in the Royal Palace back to Lin Palace to assist with the treatment.

Chapter 26: “Poison(4)”

For one whole day and night, Jun Qing was lying on the bed hanging over the verge of death, all the doctors that came and took his pulse all had the same worried expression, all had the single verdict – Jun Qing was one step away from death’s door.

Jun Xian seemed to have aged ten years overnight as he sat by his son as he waved his hands and asked them all to return to the palace. He sat there sadly as he buried his face in his hands.

.....

“Is that true?” The Emperor who was seated in the study was listening to the doctor who was reporting Jun Qing’s situation to him, his face void of any expression as he listened solemnly.

“This humble one does not dare lie. Jun Qing’s poison has indeed acted up and the poison has attacked the heart.” The doctor reported truthfully.

“That’s a pity, order for the Snow Mountain Ginseng and the Red Lingzhi to be sent over to Lin Palace.” The Emperor was feeling very generous, both the Snow Mountain Ginseng and the Red Lingzhi are rare herbs that was used to prolong life and it was apparent to everyone that Jun Qing has not much longer to live.

“Yes, your Majesty.”

“Withdraw” The Emperor waved his hand.

When the doctor left, the Emperor leaned back in his chair as he went through all the various scrolls on the desk, a small smile could be seen.

.....

In the Lin Palace was overshadowed with gloom as Jun Qing lay on his bed motionless, his breathing was very weak.

Jun Xian sat by his side with red eyes.

“Why did this suddenly happen? You were alright all these years, why did the poison suddenly flare up?” Jun Xian could not understand, all these years his condition had been stable, what could have triggered it?

The man standing by the side had on a solemn expression as he clenched his fist tightly.

“Has any suspicious personnel entered the Palace lately?” Jun Xian asked with a deep frown.

The man shook his head as he looked over at Jun Qing lying on the bed, his heart was struggling internally. Before Jun Qing fainted, he had specifically told him not to tell anyone that Jun Wu Xie was there before. No matter what had happened, he believed from the bottom of his heart that Jun Wu Xie would not hurt him. He simply took it as his life was going to end a little sooner that's all. He did not want to implicate his niece into anyone's grand scheme to throw the Lin Palace into further turmoil.

But now all the doctors have diagnosed that he did not have much time left. Did he have to hide this forever? The man was conflicted, if it was anyone else, he would have directly interrogated them but the perpetrator was Jun Wu Xie!

If Jun Qing really died, Lin Palace had no more future.

“This...what happened here?” a puzzled voice suddenly sounded.

The man and Jun Xian both turned to look at the same time as they saw Jun Wu Xie carrying a black cat in her arms, with a quizzical expression at the doorway.

“Wu Xie.....” Jun Xian's husky voice was full of sorrow.

The man clenched his trembling fist and choked back the words he wanted to say.

“Your uncle has been poisoned.” Jun Xian slowly broke it to her as he closed his eyes in despair.

Poisoned? Jun Wu Xie was slightly surprised when she heard this. She immediately went to the bed ignoring the surprised Jun Xian and man as she took Jun Qing's pulse.

His pulse was very weak, barely discernable. Jun Qing's face was pale and covered with sweat mixed with a dark substance. All these fit the description of being poisoned.

If it was others, they would have concluded it as severe poisoning however, who was Jun Wu Xie? She had immediately found something different.

Although Jun Qing's pulse was weak, it was also very stable.

Jun Wu Xie immediately pulled off the quilt and removed the pillow.

“Wu Xie, what are you doing?!”

“Uncle is fine.” Jun Wu Xie's mind was focused on the treatment and did not know how her sudden actions and words had impacted the rest who were standing there with their mouth agape.

Chapter 27: “Healing Hands (1)”

Jun Qing’s situation was not as bad as everyone had made it out to be. It looked as though the poison had penetrated the bone marrow, as the lotus seed actually cleanses the bones and as it purges all the toxins out, these will be purged out from the pores of the body together with the sweat. Before the process is complete, this accumulation of discarded toxins will confuse people and think that the terrifying amount of poison had actually reached his heart and hence the death verdict.

In actual fact, it was not so dangerous!

Jun Wu Xie placed Jun Qing on a flat position as she wanted to smoothen the detoxification process. She swiftly took out a needle bag as she pulled out a long slender needle and accurately pierced a main meridian point. She continued on with a few other points to unblock them with the intention to increase his blood circulation and to hasten the process and put an early end to his ordeal.

As she was self immersed in an ethereal state as she skillfully used her needles to treat him, she was oblivious to her surroundings. When she had initially pulled out the needle, the man could not take it anymore and had stepped forward to stop her when the equally shocked Jun Xian raised his hand and blocked him.

They stood beside the bed and watched her quietly as she skillfully and accurately unblocked his meridians. They had all seen Jun Wu Xie grow up and had never expected her medical skills to be so good.

“Prepare ten stoves in the room and shut the door and windows.” she calmly ordered.

“What are you up to? He’s your Uncle! Can’t you see, he’s dying!” The man bellowed. He could not take it any more! Jun Qing was already so sickly and his sweat had soaked through the sheets and

she still wanted him to be cooped up in the room with ten stoves?!

Jun Wu Xie glanced over and spoke in a cold voice, "I don't speak to idiots."

She did not care about how horrid his expression was, she simply carried her black cat in her arms and left.

There was nothing wrong with Jun Qing's detoxification process but his body was very weak as his lower body was immobile for too long. His internal organs were all in disarray, hence even if the bones are cleansed, she still needed to help him rebuild his whole body constitution to what it was before, or even better! Now, her main goal was to purge out all the remaining toxins in the shortest time possible.

She immediately rushed to get the prescription for stabilizing and boosting his internal system.

In Jun Qing's room, the air was very stifled as the man's face was as black as coal while Jun Xian wore a heavy expression.

As Jun Xian watched Jun Qing Ying on the bed with that deathly pale complexion, Jun Xian was struggling for a bit when he finally ordered, "Prepare ten stoves! Shut the doors and all the windows tight!"

"Lin Wang, you would even let the Little Miss mess with his life?" He gave Jun Xian an incredulous look.

Jun Xian sighed. "You've heard what all the other doctors have said. They said there was no way to cure him. They have all given up on him. The fact that there is a glimmer of hope, no matter how ridiculous it is, I am going to try it. I have only one son left and I'm not going to let him leave me so easily. Even if the chance is one in a million, I'm going to cling onto it."

He was pushed into a corner and had no way out. He was willing to risk it all, after all, what did he have to lose?

When he saw his granddaughter's skill with the needle, a

glimmer of hope ignited within. He'd rather place his hope within his family!

“You are going to place all your hopes in her? How long has she dabbled in medicine for? This is too much! It's a life you are playing with! Isn't Qing Yun Clan Sovereign's disciple currently residing in the Royal Palace? Even if his Majesty doesn't agree, I'm going to tie her up and drag her here!” He argued bitterly.

Jun Xian shook his head. “Jun Qing's been poisoned too heavily, even the Sovereign cannot neutralize it, what more his disciple? Even if you tie her up and drag her here, what's the point? It's no use...”

Chapter 28 “Healing Hands (2)”

The man slumped against the bed as he bit clenched his teeth.

Soon, the stoves were placed in the room as the servants hurriedly closed all windows and the door. The sudden increase in temperature forced both Jun Xian and the man to circulate their spiritual energy and soon they were each covered in a thin cloak to protect themselves from the extreme heat.

Jun Qing’s sweat mixed with black substance came trickling out and he was completely drenched. It was as though he had just been fished out from a pool of water. Those sweat beads that dripped onto the floor evaporated quickly and soon the room was filled with steam.

A creaking sound was heard as Jun Wu Xie entered the room with a bowl of her own concoction as the little black cat stayed by her side.

Without paying heed to anyone, she marched straight up to Jun Qing.

Suddenly, she felt a strong grip on her wrist. The man had rushed forward in an attempt to stop her.

“He’s your Uncle!” He stared at her menacingly. Although he did not tell Jun Xian that the cause of this was all because she had fed him the lotus seed, he still held her responsible in his heart. Although he did not want to believe that she was out to hurt Jun Qing, the facts were right there.

“Let go.” She said icily as she frowned. She immediately broke free from his grasp as she flung her hand away. She was very annoyed to be interrupted and questioned repeatedly while treating a patient.

The man stood quietly at the corner with a gloomy expression as he watched her slowly feed Jun Qing the bowl of black liquid.

After drinking the bowl of medicine, there was no response from Jun Qing as he lay quietly on the bed.

As time slowly ticked by, the intense temperature of the room was a great torture to Jun Wu Xie. As she had yet to start her cultivation much less protect herself with a cloak of her own spiritual energy from such extreme temperature. She continued to sweat profusely as her thin dress was soaked through but no matter what, she just sat there quietly as she meticulously paid attention to every single change in his pulse.

The black cat leaped onto the bed as it stared at Jun Qing and looked up at Jun Wu Xie.

“Meow.”

[Physical condition seems stable.]

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly.

An hour later, crystal clear beads of sweat started forming, a huge contrast to the previous murky sweat that was expelled.

Jun Wu Xie immediately called for the servants to remove all the stoves and air the room.

“Prepare hot water and help freshen Second Master up.” Jun Wu Qing ordered.

Everyone outside the room looked at her with a puzzled expression. What was their Young Miss up to again? The situation for their Second Master was already very bad with almost every doctor in the kingdom giving him the death verdict. Now she comes in and play doctor?

The servants hesitated as they looked towards Jun Xian and when he nodded, they scuttled in and went to clean up.

“You there, go to my pharmacy and take the medical pot I left on the table over and add it into warm water and let Second Master soak in it for three hours.” She called out to the man standing

nearest to her.

During this whole process, Jun Xian stood quietly by the side never once interfering with her arrangements as he watched her with his tired eyes, he felt a wave of relief wash over him.

Regardless if everything she did was useless, at least she had changed for the better.

After she finished all the necessary arrangements, she discovered that her dress had many stains, these were all from the black substance expelled out from Jun Qing's body and it had an odious stench.

She quickly retreated back to her own room to take a bath. She really hated all these smells!

Chapter 29: “Healing Hands (3)”

Jun Qing was soaking in the medicinal bath water that Jun Wu Xie had specially prepared for him. Although he was unconscious, it was apparent that his condition had improved as his breathing was no longer as weak and his face although pale, it was not deathly white as before. The man could see this but he still huffed his chest up haughtily as he still bore some grievances towards Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Xian was by his son's side all this while and when he saw the improvement, he gave a sigh of relief.

“After all, Wu Xie is his daughter, she may have been somewhat naive in the past, now she is all grown up. You must not have any prejudice against her, she may... she may need the protection from you guys to grow up safely in the future.” He patiently explained. He could tell that man did not like Jun Wu Xie very much. He wanted to try to diffuse the animosity as much as he could.

The man remained silent and left the room as soon as he saw that Jun Qing's complexion had finally turned for the better.

After her bath and changing into a fresh new set of clothes, Jun Wu Xie sat in the pharmacy as she held a tea cup in one hand while the other was writing down all the various names of herbs with fervour.

Jun Qing's condition has stabilised but to return his condition to its peak, a lot of effort is needed, as such she was busy scribbling away all the medications needed.

To complement the medicine, she also wrote down the list of dishes to pair them with, to complement each other so as to nourish him and speed up the process.

A knocking the door interrupted her thoughts.

“Come in.”

The door creaked opened and there stood the same tall man who had been interrupting her all these while. She furrowed her eyebrows.

“If you’ve got something to say, spit it out now, or else just scram.” For people other than family, she does not pay any heed to the words used. She says whatever comes to mind without a care.

As she just finished speaking, the man standing in front of her suddenly went down on one knee with a loud thud.

“Major General of the Rui Lin Army Long Qi has greatly offended Young Miss, please punish me as you deem fit!” He said grimly as his tall frame was kneeling with on one knee and his head slightly bowed.

Rui Lin Army’s Major General...she glanced over at Long Qi..she had always felt that he was always staying quietly by her Uncle’s side and fussing over him on quite a few occasions, although she had always thought he did not seem like a servant or a bodyguard, it never crossed her mind that he would be Rui Lin Army’s Major General!

But...

“Okay?” Jun Wu Xie frowned.

Long Qi continued kneeling on the ground without uttering a single word. He did not deny he had always some prejudice against her. He even deeply suspected that she poisoned Jun Qing! When he saw how she meticulous she was as she treated Jun Qing and the effects of her treatment could be seen, he knew he was in the wrong.

Rui Lin Army’s protocols have always been severely strict hence he had habitually sought his own punishment. It was an ironclad rule that every single member had been drilled into since day one. If one did something wrong, it’s punishment!

“Since it’s nothing then you can leave.” She had no interest

whatsoever in his position or request. This man had repeatedly interrupted her so many times but this was all due to him worrying over Jun Qing, so when he was rude, she really did not care nor take it to heart.

He maintained his position for a while longer, stood up and left the room. Only this time, he was very respectful towards her and had even bowed slightly before he closed the door.

“Wow, what extraordinary thing did you do when I was not around? This looks interesting...” an enigmatic voice with a hint of mischief trailed off from the doorway.

Chapter 30: “Healing Hands (4)”

Jun Wu Xie was a little startled as she looked over with a slight frown.

He casually made his way to the nearest chair as he sat down and lazily plopped his head on his hand as he gave her a charming smile. His long black satin hair draped down the side and framed his gorgeous face.

That picture itself was a sin.

Jun Wu Xie had not seen him for the past few days and had almost forgot about his existence. Didn't think that he would appear so suddenly.

With his appearance, she could vaguely smell the familiar scent of blood, despite it being covered by the strong fragrance of herbs, with her sensitive nose, she could still sniff out that faint trace.

Jun Wu Yao looked at her happily but his expression almost crumbled when he saw her frown at him as she covered her nose with her hand. His handsome smile was frozen.

“Next time, if you have not completely removed the smell, you are not allowed in the pharmacy.” She warned him with a deep frown. She did not care where he's from, as long as he didn't provoke her and Lin Palace, he could do whatever he want.

Jun Wu Yao slowly stood up as he looked at her with a distressed expression.

The smell was barely discernible moreover this place had such strong pungent herb smell, how keen was this nose of hers to be able to sniff that out from this myriad of smells?

“You dislike that smell this much?” He chuckled.

“Yes!” She saw him walking towards her slowly. She subconsciously took a step back as he came closer. This smell made

her feel really sick if she wasn't treating any patient!

"Really... sorry" as he looked at the Jun Wu Xie was out outwardly avoiding him, an evil smile flashed by as he suddenly disappeared. Before she could even react, she was embraced by a pair of strong arms.

Her delicate little face was forcibly pressed into his broad chest as the smell of blood assaulted her nose as it was many times stronger. Jun Wu Xie stood there petrified.

"Let go!"

"Be good, next time I will not let you smell it." Jun Wu Yao not only did not let go, he actually hugged her even tighter.

So petite, so soft, it was like a small little animal hiding in a safe place but the little one he's holding onto seems to have sharp fangs and was baring it.

She was in a frenzy as he hugged her tightly and rubbed her head as if she was some kind of pet! The clothes which she had just changed into had to be changed again as it now had the stench of blood. When he finally let her go, she rushed out of the pharmacy and scrubbed herself many times before she willingly came out.

After being abandoned by its master, the little black cat could only glare at Jun Wu Yao. Jun Wu Yao could not help but laugh out as he saw the fleeing shadow of Jun Wu Xie. The black cat could feel some strong energy fluctuations and realised how dangerous this man really was! He immediately followed his master's footsteps and fled the pharmacy.

Master! Don't leave me alone with this crazy man!

.....

Jun Qing finally stirred as he groggily saw a familiar silhouette sitting by his bed. As his vision slowly restored, he realised that it was his worried Father who seemed to have aged since he last saw him.

“Father?” Jun Qing struggled to sit up but his body felt as if the bones have all been broken up and it was so intense he could not move.

“Don’t move! Lie down!” Jun Xian quickly reached out.

“What happened to me?” Although his whole body felt as though it was breaking apart and he could not move, he still felt a hint of comfort and ease.

“You really almost scared your Father to death!”

“.....” Jun Qing helplessly looked at the sullen figure by his bed.

Chapter 31: “The Mysterious Expert (1)”

“Stop sleeping already and get something to eat!” Jun Xian heartily nudged his son. Now that he’s much better and can finally eat to replenish his strength and nourish the body, what more are they waiting for?

When the servants entered the room with the piping hot porridge, the aroma was so enticing that both father and son momentarily looked at the steaming bowls absentmindedly.

The porridge had a faint smell of herbs but the smell was not too overpowering. Having not eaten for such a long time, Jun Qing could feel his stomach contracting once the bowl was placed in front of him.

Once he took in a deep breath, the aroma assaulted all his senses and his previous loss of appetite was history. He struggled to sit up in his bed to enjoy his first meal for these past few days.

After he had eaten his fill, with a bit of difficulty as he sat up in his bed and had only realized that he was in a very precarious situation while he was unconscious.

“Every doctor who saw you concluded that you were on at death’s door..if not for her....”

Jun Xian sighed as he thought about the pain of losing his eldest son ... If this kind of thing happened again he really did not know if he could survive.

“But...Jun Wu Xie just started on her medical studies not too long ago, how could she have known that I could be saved?” Jun Qing was full of questions, it seems that this time, it was really a huge change in Jun Wu Xie. The wayward rude little girl from before seem to have disappeared without a trace. Even in the face of Mo Xuan Fei’s bullying, she still did not express any discontent, unlike the her before who would have whipped up a storm. She’s so

sensible and level headed now.

“Recently that child has changed a lot, she’s become very sensible. I think her injury before might not be as simple as we have thought. If not for the major turn of events, she would not have changed so much in such a short time.” Jun Xian did not say it out but he had been thinking about it for a while and made a few guesses.

All these started only after she came back riddled with all those injuries. What did she go through?

Jun Qing hesitated for a moment before he finally told the truth that Jun Wu Xie had given him the lotus seed right before this incident.

“Lotus seed?!” Jun Qing frowned slightly. Initially he had thought that someone had secretly tempered but now Jun Wu Xie is suddenly involved.

“Perhaps she gave it to me without any deeper meaning or my body simply could not hold up against the poison. No matter what, I believe that Wu Xie will not harm me. But I have to say, although I’m tired now, I’m feeling much better than what I’ve felt over in a decade! The poison has deeply seeped into my bones, all these years, and though it didn’t manage to take my life away but it has been wearing my mind and spirit down.” Jun Qing was worried he would implicate Jun Wu Xie further as he hastily tried to explain.

He really wasn’t exaggerating, his body still felt very weak now however his mind was very alert. Also the poison before seem to have rendered him unable to muster up any spirit energy but now he could feel a slight throb as he tried to sense his spirit energy.

“Really? Do not think that you can pull a fast one over me. Naturally I believe in our Wu Xie. But if you still feel any discomfort anywhere, do not hide it.” No matter what, both of them are his closest kin and he did not want any harm to befall them.

Jun Qing smiled and nodded as he moved his arms in exaggerated motion in an attempt to show his father that he was really fine.

However in that moment, there was a surge of a strange feeling. His whole body stiffened as he was deep in thought.

“What happened?” Jun Xian quickly asked as he saw the strange expression Jun Qing had on.

Jun Qing gulped as he gave a bewildered look of disbelief.

“My legs....”

“What happened to your legs?!” Jun Xian asked anxiously.

“They feel a little...sore?” Jun Qing’s voice trailed off...

Chapter 32: “The Mysterious Expert (2)”

Ever since Jun Qing had been poisoned, his legs were not able to feel any sensations, except for occasional chills from the bitter cold winter. However, he could clearly feel something now, something he had missed all these years. Even though it was pain, nevertheless, it was still a feeling!

“Father, where is Wu Xie?” He had a sudden flashback.

[“Uncle, do you trust me?”]

When Jun Wu Xie had asked him that question, he didn’t think too much into it but now after all that has happened... After she had asked him that very question, she fed him ‘that lotus seed’ after which his body underwent major changes.

All these were too coincidental!

Jun Xian had sent someone to invite Jun Wu Xie over.

When she entered the room, there was a faint aroma of herbs as she carried her little black cat in one arm and walked over to the bedside.

“Uncle woke up.” As if she was expecting it, there was not a trace of surprise in her voice.

“Wu Xie, this time Uncle really need to thank you properly.” Jun Qing smiled warmly at his niece. He saw the cat that was looking happy and contented in her arms. Jun Wu Xie had always liked animals but because of her impatience, whenever she approached animals, they couldn’t keep still and would run off. He even tried grabbing various cats and dogs and let her touch but they always end up running away so it was a very rare sight.

“No need, this is my fault.” She softly said as she stroked the cat’s fur and looked down.

This shocked both father and son.

“Wu Xie, what do you mean?” Jun Xian asked gently, fearing his tone was too harsh and scaring off his granddaughter.

Jun Wu Xie looked at both of them with bright eyes and slowly said, “In fact, there’s no reason to hide from both of you. That time, when I fell from the cliff, almost all my bones were broken, if not for Master saving me, I’d have long be dead.”

“Master?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded, “He was the one who saved me and sent me back to Lin Palace. However, he did not want other people to know about him, which is why he handed me over to Wu...brother. That entire time while I was recuperating, Master saw that I was interested in learning medicine and he took me in as his disciple. Although I don’t know about his origins, he’s my savior and I know he has amazing skills. The reason why I picked up studying medicine is not because I had an interest in it but because Master said that since my body constitution was weak and I had no contractual spirit, this was a way for me to protect myself.” She glanced over to look at them as they looked at her seriously. She continued on, “Actually, that was not an ordinary lotus seed, it was given by Master and it has the ability to cleanse the bone marrows.”

Chapter 33: “The Mysterious Expert (3)”

“Although Uncle has been crippled, he’s still able to feel occasional chills and his tendons are not damaged, so I thought I could try to treat it. I also ate the lotus seed, though some discomfort, my body did not have such a reaction like Uncle’s. His poison flaring up scared me but luckily master taught me the way to treat it.”

Jun Wu Xie spoke calmly, though her voice a little immature, she sounded very credible.

This speech was thought up after some deliberation to gloss over the origin of the medicine.

She had originally wanted to build up their body constitution discreetly, who knew that lotus seed would have triggered off such a big incident! Now she had to find a plausible excuse as a cover up for her medical skills. Hence, the little black cat and her had been discussing it and they eventually came up with a ‘Master’. Pushing everything to her mysterious master would pave her way free from all future problems.

After listening to her explanation, Jun Xian and Jun Qing were both in shock. They did not think that Wu Xie would ever acknowledge anyone as her Master.

When she had returned back that day, their memories were tampered with and all they knew was that her ‘brother’ had brought her back, however the specifics were not known.

Her explanation may have sounded a bit too incredible, what kind of luck did she have to meet such an expert? However, it did fit all the current questions they had in their minds, like her change in personality as well as her interest in medicine.

“Well, Wu Xie, all these time did you meet your Master here in our Lin Palace?” He had on a weird facial expression when he as

asked her.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Jun Xian and Jun Qing exchanged glances. If one looked closely, you could even see their eyebrows twitching.

Lin Palace may not look heavily guarded however there is a great number of Rui Lin Army secretly guarding it in the shadows. Not to mention strangers, even any animals, they would be the first to know if any trespassed into Lin Palace.

However this time, they had not heard anything at all. This meant that her Master was an expert who could enter and leave this fortress at his own will while escaping the tight net of surveillance of the Rui Lin Army. He did not leave behind a single clue.

Towards this Master of hers they were piqued with curiosity but they knew he meant them no harm or else he wouldn't have saved her and taught her medicine as well.

“For you to have such a Master is a fortunate thing. Since he doesn't want to meet anyone, just help us express our gratitude for all his help.” From his vast experience, Jun Xian deduced that this Master of hers did not want to get involved in worldly affairs and hence did not insist any further.

To have this Master was good for both Wu Xie and Lin Palace. Jun Xian was elated.

“Alright.” She calmly replied as the black cat in her arms shot her a look of misgiving and let out a small meow.

[Master, you've been led astray. You've actually learnt how to lie so blatantly!]

Chapter 34: “The Mysterious Expert (4)”

[What Master? Oh please he does not even exist!]

Jun Wu Xie remained calm and collected topping it up with a frosty expression.

“What! You said you ate the lotus seed as well? How are you? Was it very painful?” Jun Xian had witnessed his Son who was a Battle General curl into a shrimp because of the intense pain. What more a mere fourteen year old girl who did not have an ounce of spirit energy? He was very frantic as he asked with a worried expression.

Jun Wu Qing shook her head, “I’m fine, there was a bit of discomfort but nothing like Uncle. His body reacted badly to it as he was poisoned before and the poison has seeped deep into his bone crevices over this long period. The lotus seed cleanses the bone marrows giving him a set of bones akin to being reborn. He experienced such pain as it squeezed out all the poison from every nook and cranny. As the poison is embedded deep in his bones, the purging process is very thorough to expel all the impurities and poison out. All these have been expelled out through his pores with his sweat, so there is no need to worry for any future complications.

If she wasn’t able to even save Jun Qing, she really didn’t deserve to live anymore.

When Jun Xian heard that all of Jun Qing’s impurities and poison has been expelled out with his sweat, his eyes almost popped out.

“When I woke up, I did feel a difference. My body feels much lighter and when I sat up just now, my legs could feel some sensations.” Jun Qing stated excitedly.

It had been the same for all these years, it was as though he

didn't have any legs. Now, even with the slightest feeling, he was delighted.

“Master said that after everything has been cleared, with additional medicine and medicinal bath conditioning, in half a year's time your legs would be like before.” Borrowing her ‘Master’ to reveal how skillful she was.

The whole room was silent.

Both men stared agape at Jun Wu Xie, with eyes wide open.

After struggling for over a decade they finally see a glimmer of hope!

“Wu Xie, what do you mean by... like before...? Could it be that your Uncle can really walk again? Jun Xian could not stop his excitement, he was just short of jumping in joy in fear of scaring her.

She nodded, “He'll be able to walk like a normal person, it's just that he's been on a wheelchair for over a decade, his muscles are not very developed. Hence if he wants to return to his previous condition, he'll need up to a year to train and develop his lower body.”

“What?...I am able to return to that state in a year's time?” Jun Qing felt as though he was floating along in a dream. He was simply dumbfounded and ecstatic to the point he felt dizzy and his expression was that of shock mixed with happiness.

He had thought that this life, he would be wheelchair ridden for good. Any hope that he could ever walk again was a dream. A dream he would trade anything for to be real.

And Jun Wu Xie said that he could walk and restore to his previous condition too!

Is he really not dreaming?

Jun Wu Xie looked at the two men who were verge of tears as

their whole face were red with excitement. She looked at them with a hint of puzzled expression. Was there a need to be this excited?

She could not understand, his legs were never a problem. Extracting all the poison that had seeped deep in his bones was the problematic issue, however now that it's been dealt with, why would they get so excited?

Chapter 35 : “Change (1)”

In Jun Wu Xie’s view, her Uncle was unable to walk was not because the poison was too toxic, it was because...the doctors in this world sucked big time!

It never once crossed her mind that the problem did not lie in the doctors of this world but rather that she was too abnormal! Her skills were at an unprecedented level, it was as though a University Graduate was doing an elementary school kid’s homework. That was the vast difference.

“Yes” She replied to their excitement.

They remained silent but one could see the flame ignited within their eyes as they tried to digest all the information.

Lin Palace was on a decline as there was no successor, however if Jun Qing was able to recover within the next couple of years to his peak, Lin Palace would once again be able to bask in glory.

This opportunity was too important to them right now.

“Wu Xie, there’s a lot of important things at stake here, the matter on your Uncle’s recovery must be kept with strictest confidentiality. About your Master...” Jun Xian immediately thought of this critical matter.

“Master said he was not interested in worldly affairs.” What can a non-existent person disclose?

“That’s good to hear. We must really thank him for all his help! Please convey to him that if there is anything that Lin Palace can help him with, if it’s within our means, we will do everything we can to fulfill it!” Jun Xian started chattering excitedly.

“I will convey it to him.” she faintly responded.

“Wu Xie, thank you.” Jun Qing looked at Wu Xie with his warm eyes and a gentle smile. He was very thankful that he had such

great family support all these years and now his beloved niece said that she could cure him with her Master's help, he simply could not wait!

His 'thank you' made her feel something stirring within. She was slightly surprised. In the past she had saved many people and she had received countless 'thank-yous' from all those she had saved , but those 'thank-yous' never carried any weight in her heart.

However this time, Jun Qing's 'thank you' indeed made her feel a nice warmth from within as she felt a glimmer of joy as she let out a rare gentle smile.

So it turns out rendering treatment to a family member feels completely different.

As she was intoxicated with this feeling, she carried on, "Master gave me a few lotus seeds and I wanted to give one to Grandfather as well but due to Uncle's special case, I'll need to concentrate on Uncle's treatment for the time being. I will need a bit more time to prepare the conditioning of Grandfather's body." She could not be too careless as Jun Xian's was rather advanced in his age and she had to be extra vigilant. She would want to prepare everything fully before she started and get rid of any variables.

Jun Xian never thought he had a share in this fortuitous opportunity. Listening to Jun Wu Xie he had guessed she had already started in her preparations for him.

His chest felt warm and fuzzy as he awkwardly turned away as he silently wiped away the tears that were threatening to fall.

His Granddaughter is all grown up now. She is finally sensible.

In the future who would dare call his Granddaughter a waste?!He'll not let anyone touch a single hair on her! No one will get away with bullying her!

"I'll leave it all up to you. I will let Uncle Fu know and ask him to brief the kitchen staff. Do what you need to do, no need to ask me

for my advise.” He chortled heartily and heaved a sigh of relief.

In the past, although he had doted on her and loved her unconditionally, he knew that she loved to play pranks on others and she had a haughty temper so he had placed many restrictions on her to prevent any trouble. But now he feel that his heart is finally at ease as he looked at his precious Granddaughter.

Sensible, calm, amazing medicinal skills, cares deeply about her family and even backed by a powerful Master. Where else in the world can you find such a great Granddaughter?

Chapter 36 : “Change (2)”

He wanted to scream out to the whole world how amazing his Granddaughter was! He wanted to flaunt her in front of the other old geezers, gloat at their shocked expressions and see if they still dared to call her a waste!

Lin Palace’s current predicament could be overturned with Jun Wu Xie’s help. She was the key to it’s revival and to keep her protected as well as Lin Palace, they had to keep everything under wraps until Jun Qing fully recovered.

Jun Xian had suffered greatly under someone’s grand scheme and it caused him to lose one of his beloved sons, another was gravely injured and could not even live normally all these years. To keep Lin Palace safe, he had to reduce The Rui Lin Army over the years. If they had found out that Jun Qing could recover and the person doing the treatment was Jun Wu Xie, he was not sure he could keep them both safe with his power alone.

Now, keeping Jun Wu Xie safe was top priority.

Under Jun Xian’s orders, Jun Wu Xie had complete freedom to do the things she wanted without anyone raising any questions. All the servants no longer procrastinated when she asked them to do something.

In order to prevent any repercussions after eating the lotus seed, Jun Wu Xie decided to use herbs to aid in the conditioning of Jun Xian’s body.

Jun Wu Xie meticulously prepared various herbal concoctions and diets to complement and condition Jun Xian’s and Jun Qing’s body. She also added in a drop of the white lotus’s tear each time.

During this whole process, everyday Uncle Fu personally delivered all the food and medicine from the hands of Jun Wu Xie to Jun Xian, while Long Qi delivered Jun Qing’s portion.

Jun Wu Xie treated this very seriously and she could only trust the both of them! No other point of contacts were allowed in case someone slipped in and tampered with anything. This way she could personally supervise their progress without any worries.

Both father and son were recovering at an astonishing rate under her care, the only victim was Little Lotus.

As his tears were the 'special ingredient' was needed, every few days he had to contribute his part. Every time he appeared, the black cat would always be hot on his tracks as it pounced on him and chased him around as it scuffled with him. The room will be eventually filled with muffled sniffles and sobs.

He really deserved some sympathy!

Battered Little Lotus once again contributed his tears as he huddled at the corner of the room with his little body still trembling as it looked at the black cat that was calmly licking its paws by the bedside.

Jun Wu Xie had just finished collecting the tears when a light knock on the door sounded. In a practised manner, she swiftly flicked her hand as the Little White Lotus instantly disappeared as it turned into a barely visible ring on her right hand's ring finger.

"Come in."

The door swung open and Long Qi stood there and bowed slightly while maintaining this posture with his head hung low as he held out two scrolls.

"Second Master has instructed me to hand these over to you, Young Miss." Long Qi was a man of few words, although he did not talk much, the tone he was speaking in was totally different from the past. Although it still was cold, it had a hint of respect.

Jun Qing's body had been improving at an alarming rate and he knew that all the credit lay in this young maiden in front of him.

"Put it over there." she pointed to the table nearby as she raised

her head slowly.

Long Qi bowed once again as he entered the room without making any eye contact, he looked towards the ground as he made his way in. After placing it on the table, he was about to leave when she suddenly said, “Wait.”

He immediately froze on the spot.

“Take the medicine that’s on the table with you as well.” she asserted.

Long Qi raised his head and looked at the table saw a small white porcelain bottle. As he picked it up, he asked, “How should I apply this for Second Master?”

“It’s for you.” as she glanced over at him.

His whole body stiffened.

“With your injury, how do you expect to do a good job in protecting my Uncle? In the future, do not do such silly things.”

As a doctor and her acute sense of smell, how could the faint smell of blood escape her notice?

Chapter 37: “Change (3)”

Long Qi stood frozen for a moment before he straightened up and put his right fist stiffly over his left chest, bowed slightly and silently left the room.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at the closed door and resumed what she was doing.

“Cold on the outside, warm on the inside. So that saying was referring to people like you.” A teasing voice came from the window.

Jun Wu Xie furrowed her brows as she looked towards the source of the sound. Jun Wu Yao was sitting at the window sill with his hands leisurely crossed over his chest. His mouth had a faint smile as he looked at her with a bemused expression.

This time she could not smell any trace of blood on him.

“Doing something wrong and getting punished for it is not a big deal. Didn’t think that you will be so kind to have prepared medicine for him.” His half amused eyes gradually disappeared as he stared at her.

That day after Long Qi had apologized to her and asked her for punishment, she had brushed it off. This stiff and upright man had imposed his own punishment by getting flogged by the pole 150 times until his whole back was in a complete mess, however he did not even let out a scream and he appeared as per normal beside Jun Qing the very next day.

Incidentally, Jun Wu Yao had known about this however it did not have anything to do with him moreover he had no interest and had almost completely forgotten about this if not for her actions today.

“I hate that smell.” She replied grimly.

Jun Wu Yao let out a chuckle as he lightly leaped into her room.

“Wu Xie is so unfair. When I was injured, how come you didn’t give me any medicine?” With a slight pout he walked over to her side and leaned in with one hand against the wall behind her as he backed her into a corner.

His black hair draping down the side of his exquisite face, as it tickled her cheek.

Jun Wu Xie frowned as she swept the hair away.

“Because of your name.” She glanced at him and took a step to the side and she walked away calmly.

Jun Wu Yao, no medicine, incurable. (TL: this is a literal translation from his name, 无药、无药可救)

“Hahahaha!” After hearing her explanation, he couldn’t help but burst out laughing. He grabbed her wrist and pulled her into his arms and gave her an overbearing hug.

Her small body was so soft and it carried a faint scent of herbs, it really made one feel at ease.

She did not struggle, did not resist, just quietly stayed in his embrace except for that bright pair of eyes glaring at him full of disapproval.

“Today I cleaned up properly. Here, smell me, is any of that distasteful smell still lingering?” He whispered closely to her ears as his deep magnetic voice mixed with a tinge of mischief resounded as he teased her.

“No.” Jun Wu Xie felt that something was wrong but she could not pinpoint what with this closeness of his.

“Rest assured, as long as it’s anything you not like, I will not let it exist.” As he gave her his commitment with a smile, he wrapped his arms around her tighter. He realised that no matter what he did to her, she did not have much of a reaction. She did not seem to know the meaning behind his actions.

Similar to a blank sheet of paper, with a blank expression.

It really makes one want to leave a little mark on that paper!

Chapter 38: “The Royal Court”

Lin Palace was steadily gaining pace to its recovery as their hope for the past decade had finally been unearthed in the hands of Lin Wang’s granddaughter. On the other hand...

Mo Xuan Fei always had a good reputation in the Imperial City. With his handsome face, he had captivated many young girls heart. He was swooned over by many and when news of him and Jun Wu Xie were betrothed got out, many hearts were broken. Many had secretly cursed in their hearts as they sneered, how plain Jun Wu Xie was and how unmatched they were! She was so undeserving of their handsome prince!

Now when it was announced that their engagement had been dissolved, it was a dream come true for many.

After the session at the Royal Court, Jun Xian was about to leave the Royal Palace as per usual when several old men who were wearing the official long robes walked over to him with beaming smiles.

“Lin Wang, do you have any updates on the culprits that attacked Second Prince?” The roundest one out of them spoke out.

Jun Xian looked at the man who gave a greasy smile. This roundball was the King’s Brother – Wu Wang.

Wu Wang was in his sixties and did not contribute much as he was not skilled in anything. He had been riding on his brother’s influence and living the high life all these while. He always viewed himself as almighty and was unaware of his own incompetence. Due to his royal birth, all the ministers have always fawned over him and complimented him no matter what he did.

However Jun Xian was an exception. He had always been straightforward and always pointed out his shortcomings. Thus he and Wu Wang had been bickering for years and had never seen

anything at eye level.

Back in the days when Lin Palace was at its prime, when both of Jun Xian's sons were healthy, Wu Wang never dared to show his discontent and had always maintained an amiable front. However after Lin Palace started its decline, he gave up all his regard for Lin Palace and had been behaving as he liked without holding anything back.

The reason why Mo Xuan Fei and Jun Wu Xie's broken engagement spread like wildfire was thanks to him as well.

All the ministers started crowding around them to watch the good show.

"This matter does not require Wu Wang to worry, although they are as slippery as eels, I will chase them to the ends of the earth and catch them to ensure the safety of Second Prince." He replied without any emotion.

"That must really be hard on you, Lin Wang is no longer young and still have to work so hard, how can we let you handle all that by yourself? You should simply pass it on to the next generation for them to handle..." Wu Wang laughed as he hit his own forehead with his palm. "Oh, I'm sorry, I forgot about your two sons. One has died for the country and the other"

Wu Wang did not finish what he was saying but looked mockingly at Jun Xian.

It was apparent that the news of Lin Palace's predicament had spread all around.

Lin Wang's little son's poison had acted up and all the royal doctors and almost every other doctor in the State had seen him and all came out with the same verdict – Jun Qing's life was hanging by a fine thread. He didn't have much time left.

"I'm sorry, I'm not good with words, hahahaha.. I'm really sorry." Wu Wang sniggered as he lashed his words out without any

holding anything back.

Jun Xian's furrowed his brows. From all the killing on the battlefield and after countless wars, he had accumulated a lot of bloodlust. Usually he will keep it contained but now, he unleashed a little of it as he glanced at all the surrounding ministers. They couldn't help suck in a deep breath. The surrounding temperature seem to have dropped and the air was very heavy. His piercing gaze rested on Wu Wang.

Chapter 39: “The Royal Court (2)”

Wu Wang felt all the hair on his back stand as the invisible pressure piled on him under Lin Wang’s glare. This was the first time in his life he had felt so threatened. He’s been around for over sixty years and during this period, Lin Wang’s awe inspiring name have resounded far across the borders of Qi State and he certainly felt the reason why first hand.

He involuntarily let out a gulp in an attempt to calm his own nerves.

“Matters regarding my Lin Palace are of no concern to you. Do not trouble yourself to worry about it.” Seeing the surrounding ministers all laughing nervously, he finally retracted all the bloodlust and the pressure released.

“Well, I was worried about the matters of our kingdom.” After Jun Xian retracted all his bloodlust, Wu Wang concluded one thing – Jun Xian has become a toothless tiger. Now that he is old, he had lost his former courage and did not dare to act too brazenly.

“Oh, I’ve heard that the Little Miss hasn’t stepped out of Lin Palace for quite some time? She’s still young, even if she and our Xuan Fei are not meant to be, she doesn’t need to be so sad. She should come out and get some fresh air, it’s not good for a young girl like her to be cooped up at home all day!” Thinking that Jun Xian was no longer the fierce tiger of the past, Wu Wang carried on mocking Jun Wu Xie after talking about Jun Qing.

Jun Xian glared at Wu Wang.

Wu Wang smiled and said, “It’s the Crown Prince’s birthday next month and His Majesty has left the birthday celebrations for me to handle. Since your Wu Xie has not been out for so long, let her join this celebration to lift her spirits. His Majesty also said that he felt bad with regards to what happened with the engagement and has specially extended the invitation to your Wu Xie.

“Fine.” Jun Xian did not want to waste anymore of his precious time with these geezers as he flicked his sleeves and walked away.

Wu Wang laughed gleefully as he watched Jun Xian’s retreating back and ‘defeated’ demeanor.

“Still putting on such an arrogant front? Does he still think that he is the Lin Wang of the past?” Wu Wang scorned as he put on his trademark greasy smile as the other ministers laughed along.

“Lin Wang is unable to accept hard reality and his head is still living in the clouds. That Jun Qing is not able to live much longer and with him gone, Lin Palace is only left with that waste. Let’s see how long the Rui Lin Army can last.” Another minister sneered with a smile.

“Hmph, he still thinks himself as a Great General commanding an entire army but all he has accomplished is losing his two sons.” Wu Wang and the other ministers continued on their banter.

None of them had noticed that once Jun Xian had turned his back on them, there was a glint in his eyes and as he walked away, his ‘retreating back’ lost its former vicissitudes and he strode on with vigor, no different from when he was commanding the entire army, reverting back to the very same hero which made the Kingdom of Qi today.

As he entered Jun Wu Xie’s courtyard, he could smell the familiar scent of herbs.

Jun Wu Xie was holding two pots of herbal concoctions as she slowly stepped out of her pharmacy when she saw Jun Xian.

“Grandfather.” She called out gently as he acknowledged her with a warm smile and nod.

“You are still fiddling around with these? Don’t you feel bored staying at home all the time? Next month the Crown Prince will be having his birthday celebration, I’ll bring you along.” He gave her a loving smile.

“Alright.” She didn’t give it much thought in her reply.

Jun Xian smiled and patted her on the shoulder, without saying another word, he went back to his room.

Jun Wu Xie stood rooted to the spot as she watched his disappearing back. Only after his back view was no longer visible, she then continued on her way to Jun Qing’s room.

“Meow” the little black cat was playfully rubbing itself against Jun Wu Xie’s calf while walking.

[Grandfather’s expression was a little off.]

“Mmm.” Jun Wu Xie had noticed that as well.

“Meow”

[Is it related to the Crown Prince’s birthday?]

Chapter 40: “Ghost City (1)”

“It’s a high chance it is, the former Wu Xie brought along trouble wherever she went, Grandfather wouldn’t take the initiative to invite me over to such an important function. Since he just came back from the Royal Court, most probably the idea came from the man on the throne.” Jun Wu Xie softly answered the black cat as she continued walking.

“Meow?”

[Why does he want you to go to the Crown Prince’s birthday celebration for?]

“In other people’s eyes, my uncle is already a dead man. Lin Palace is left with me as the younger generation. So to them, Lin Palace is left with a kid once Jun Qing dies and as Grandfather is already advanced in his age, there is nothing for them to worry about anymore. No matter what they have to put on a show. They weren’t able to dig out any information from my Grandfather’s mouth on Jun Qing’s situation, but if it was a fourteen year old kid like me to prattle on ... Moreover what do you think if a girl who was dumped by a guy and she attends his older brother’s birthday celebration and sees him cajoling with another woman affectionately in the presence of others. Isn’t this a motive by itself?” Jun Wu Xie was usually a lady of few words, even with her family she had seldom engaged in long conversations.

However with the little black cat, words just flow out naturally.

“Meow!” The little black cat hair stood on its ends.

[Shameless! This is too outrageous! No wonder he and the second prince are related! On the surface they act all good but in actual fact they want to take this opportunity to embarrass you and make you lose face! How can there be such shameless people in the world?!]

“It’s alright, this is not a big deal, I’ll let them wallow in their happiness for a little while longer. I’ll show them...” She said indifferently as a cold glint flashed across her eyes.

Bother her? She does not mind.

However those people even dared to put her grandfather and uncle in their calculations? Then they can’t blame her for being ruthless.

“Foolish ones who do not deserve to live in this world will perish.” She stared icily at the pot of medicine she was holding.

“Meow!”

[Master, show them your might! Kill that group of idiots!]

Jun Wu Xie no longer spoke as she calmly walked on with her mind full of thoughts.

Jun Qing was recovering very well, however to get back to his peak, he needs more time. During this period, she will not be idle, she has her contractual spirit as well and she will train too, one step at a time to be stronger and pull out all those weeds. Clear them all out.

To be more powerful, she must start her cultivation. Having a contractual spirit was her key secret.

Ever since Jun Xian had given her more authority and lifted most of her restrictions, she could be seen frequently in the Resource Hall where she could be seen flipping through various cultivation techniques.

Chapter 41: “Ghost City (2)”

Unfortunately, none of the books in the Resource Hall were suitable for her.

In the world of cultivation, the techniques and practices were all based on the type of contractual spirit one has.

Those with weapons and those beast type forms each have a totally different technique.

However, Jun Wu Xie's contractual spirit did not even fall into these two conventional categories! So no matter how much she read, how much she scoured through each book, she could not find a single cultivation technique suitable for her.

If she wasn't able to find any technique, she wouldn't be able to cultivate her spirit energy.

Where was she to find a plant cultivation technique? This problem became a headache for her.

She bore no more hope of finding it within Lin Palace. An idea flashed through her mind.

In the memories of this body, there was a secret place hidden deep within this Imperial City.

It was an underground market which entrance was tucked in a secluded corner of the city. Many rare items which could not be found in the city could be found here, it also had many unconventional things for sale.

The only difference was that the items on sale cannot be bought with money. They could only be exchanged with something equivalent in value.

It was pure simple barter trade.

The former Wu Xie had once been there when she was on a 'date' with Mo Xuan Fei. She did not even know of its existence even

though she grew up within the city walls until he had brought her there. She did not like that place as it was dark and gloomy.

However, that place was the only place she could think of now and she needed to make a trip there in hope of finding a suitable cultivation technique.

Her face was well known in the Imperial City and she needed to go there incognito. She took out various herbs, grinded some into powder, extracted some of the juices and combined them into a paste as she applied it to her face and carefully moulded and changed her face shape.

Looking in the mirror was now a young scholarly looking man. She had slightly tweaked and changed her facial features to a more masculine look and changed into a white robe.

Before going to the underground market, she needed to prepare the 'currency' there where ordinary silver was deemed worthless. These days she had been in the pharmacy making various elixirs and potions to nourish and aid Jun Xian and Jun Qing's recovery. She picked a few bottles, stuffed it into her robe and snuck out of the back door in the still of the night.

The Imperial City was extremely quiet at night and although it was her first time stepping out of Lin Palace, she followed her body's memories to the entrance of the underground market.

She stopped in front of inconspicuous restaurant. It was a humble looking place, no different from any other buildings lining the streets, sitting at the counter was a waiter who was lazily resting his head on the counter top, when he saw her, he did not say hello and continued lazing.

Chapter 42: “Ghost City (3)”

The entrance to this underground market was in the backyard of this inconspicuous place.

At the backyard, an entrance with a flight of stairs could be seen leading deep down into the ground. A few men who had just climbed up the stairs looked at Jun Wu Xie, stunned for a moment.

“This kid is actually going to Ghost City alone, how rare.” They whispered amongst themselves as they left.

Ghost City was the name of the underground market.

Jun Wu Xie stepped into the dark entrance as she slowly descended the steps. When she finally reached the bottom, she was greeted by a lively sight.

Even though it was a quiet night in the Imperial City, over here it was just like another world.

The streets were bustling alive with various people selling their wares. There were no shops here, only makeshift wooden stands littered the street. These wooden stands were around half the height of a person and items are placed there for sale.

Two men were stationed at the entrance of Ghost City. They each wore a mask and only a pair of sharp and quiet eyes could be seen through the slit of the mask.

Jun Wu Xie walked over to them and they did not even blink.

“Meow?” The little black cat followed her closely as it looked at the sight before them.

[Mistress, how are we going to find a suitable cultivation technique for you?]

“If it is suitable for me, when we are near it Little Lotus would be able to sense it.” Jun Wu Xie whispered. Each cultivation technique had a small spiritual imprint and if it was suitable for

the contractual spirit to cultivate it, there would be a spiritual resonance between them. This would help her in identifying it amongst this myriad of items placed in this vast marketplace.

“Meow.”

[Are you sure that little crying idiot will be able to sense anything?]

The little black cat held the Little Lotus in contempt, whenever they met, it only knew how to cry.

“We’ll have a look around first.” Jun Wu Xie still held onto a small strand of hope.

Despite going through the huge book collection in Lin Palace, Little Lotus did not have a single reaction to any of the cultivation techniques. This was her last resort.

Ghost City was big but Jun Wu Xie was purely focused on books and had no interest in any other things as she sieved through the crowds as she carefully inspected the items on display at each stall she passed.

The only thing was...

When a group of people crowd together, the surrounding is mixed with a variety of odors, sweat, perfume and as the number of people in this marketplace was not small, this led to an increase in temperature which made it hot, humid, stuffy and smelly.

To others, they were simply too excited about the items on sale here and paid no heed to such minor discomfort.

To Wu Xie, however, this combination was driving her crazy. She wrinkled her brows as she tried her best not to get into contact with anyone as she weaved her petite body through the crowd.

This place – she will definitely not come again!

The little black cat who was nimbly following by her side could clearly feel her frazzled nerves.

For its Mistress who had an acute sense of smell, this place was simply hell.

Chapter 43: “Dilapidated Books (1)”

“Meow~” the little black cat was trying hard to calm her nerves.

Unfortunately, from her rigid expression and grimly locked lips, it had no effect whatsoever.

Ghost City was simply too big. Under these harsh conditions, she had a hard time concentrating and looking for cultivation books as the items sold there were not specialized shops but individual sellers who sold anything and everything!

After great difficulty, she finally reached a less busy place as she calmed down a bit. The stalls here were remotely scattered about, as she was about to move on, she felt a trace of warmth emitted out from the ring. She stopped in her tracks. She could feel her ring warming up.

Is it here? The cultivation technique? This was the first time Little Lotus had responded to anything as she scanned her surroundings intently.

Where she was currently frozen in place, there was a total of ten stalls nearby. Her eyes darted around as her gaze finally landed on a stall which had a few old books on sale.

Displayed on the stand were a bunch of dilapidated books, some of which even the cover was barely intact, some titles could not even be read.

Manning the stall was a pale faced unkempt teenager who was shabbily dressed. He was sitting on a wooden stool, chewing on a blade of bamboo leaf and smiling happily as he was deeply engrossed in a book he was holding.

Even when Jun Wu Xie stood in front of his booth he did not respond.

Both parties did not bother with each other as they both each did their own thing.

Jun Wu Xie was now focused on the row of books displayed in front of her as she felt the intensity of Little Lotus's reaction much stronger as she came closer to the books. She was sure that the book she needed must be within these books.

All the dilapidated books may have lost the former glory of their cover but their contents were still intact.

However...

After flipping through the contents a few times, a frown appeared between her brows – These books were not books on cultivation.

These books were clearly meant for a gardener!

The contents taught people how to grow plants and flowers and had absolutely no relation to cultivation.

On her scholarly masculine face, her lips were twitching as she tried to compose her inner self. Little Lotus intense reaction was definitely related to these gardening books. She knew that if it wasn't for the fact that they were outside, Little Lotus would have turned into his human form and snatched them all up!

Little Lotus was on the edge as he couldn't transform and take the books himself, he kept on urging her.

“Dear lovely Master, please bring these all home! Dear Almighty Master, please bring these books home! Dear lovely Master, please bring...”

Jun Wu Xie clenched her fists.

She had accepted that her contractual spirit was a rare plant type lotus and had resigned herself to her fate, however now that she wants to embark on her cultivation, this little guy wants her to pick up some gardening books?

Jun Wu Xie wanted to leave but Little Lotus kept pleading and urging her to bring the books back.

“Meow?” The little black cat looked at Jun Wu Xie with a puzzled expression.

“Hmm?” The unkempt youth finally pulled himself away from his book and noticed that there was someone browsing as he raised his head and lazily looked at the scholarly youth in front of his stall ,as if appraising an item, he looked at Jun Wu Xie from head to toe.

Chapter 44: “Dilapidated Books (2)”

“Welcome!” Once the unkempt youth saw that there was someone browsing through his stuff, he immediately put his book away and gave a very bright smile. Although his pale face had dirt smeared all over, he gave his best business smile.

“Please have a look, if you see anything that interests you, just let me know!” He said enthusiastically.

Jun Wu Xie forced out a smile as her lips tightened into a straight line. She still felt conflicted on these books as she fiddled her fingers against the warm ring.

“What do you want in return for these books?” Jun Wu Xie asked coldly. She came to this marketplace full of hope and expectations; never had she thought that she would end up trading for some dilapidated gardening books instead.

“All of these? You want all of these books?” The unkempt youth flashed a bright smile as an excited glint flashed across his eyes, as if looking at a fat sheep.

“Yes.” She nodded curtly, all she wanted was to quickly get this over with and continue looking for her cultivation technique book!

The unkempt youth grinned as he stuck out one dirty hand emphasizing all five fingers.

“Five Eastern Pearls!”

“.....” Jun Wu Xie stared at him blankly, looked at the books and swiftly turned around to walk away.

One Eastern Pearl’s value was equivalent to a ton of gold! That would be millions of gold coins worth! This youth’s opening price was ridiculously exorbitant!

“Hey! Hey! Don’t go! Don’t leave!” The youth immediately got flustered as he saw her turn away.

Jun Wu Xie did not even bother with him and continued to walk away as the ring started to glow and suddenly there was a bright burst of light.

“Do not go! Do not go! Do not go!” From her side came an anxious yet tender voice. Jun Wu Xie was startled as she glanced at her right sleeve.

THIS LITTLE LOTUS DARED TO DEFY HER?

For the sake of these dilapidated books he actually defied her and transformed so openly?

Not to mention how eye-catching his appearance was, when he appeared the bright burst of light in such a dark environment was enough to cause an uproar. A strong lotus scent was floating in the air along with his sudden appearance. This had attracted a lot of attention of many people close by and they all had stopped in their tracks and started looking around.

If only she knew how, she would have sent him straight back to that Spirit World he mentioned before!

“Shut up and stay still.” Jun Wu Xie growled. No one knew that she had a contractual spirit and if it was exposed here, things will get messy.

During their banter, the unkempt youth had managed to catch up to her and within his hands were those few books she had indicated her interest in.

“Please do not go! If you think it’s too much, I can give you a discount. How about four pearls?” He ran in front of her to obstruct her path as he tried to hard sell the books in hand.

Jun Wu Xie knew that Little Lotus would not let her go back without kicking up a fuss if she did not purchase these books. She sighed in resignation as she looked over to the youth and said, “I do not have any Eastern Pearls, only elixirs.”

“Huh? Elixirs?” The unkempt youth did not bother masking his

disappointment as he scratched his head and his smile slowly faded as he muttered, “What can I do with elixirs from such a place.....”

“Well, let’s forget about it if you do not have any Eastern Pearls.” He turned and walked back listlessly.

Just as he did that, Little Lotus started acting up by struggling and kicking about in her sleeves.

Jun Wu Xie’s face turned completely black.

Chapter 45: “Dilapidated Books (3)”

She deliberated for a moment but finally choked out, “Wait.”

The unkempt youth slowly turned his head as he gave a disinterested look as he apprehensively said, “Really very sorry, I’m not interested in elixirs...”

“I know.” Jun Wu Xie nodded. The contrast in his reaction was evident.

“I just need you to tell me where can I find a stall in this vicinity that accepts elixirs and I can trade it for something you want?” She asked him in a straightforward manner.

He looked at her as he deliberated for a while as he touched his nose and replied, “There is actually a man trading Eastern Pearls for elixirs, it’s just that...the type of elixirs he wants is a bit... Truthfully, I don’t think a kid like you has the type of elixirs he wants.”

This kid in front of him looked kind of fragile and he didn’t want to dash his hopes and have him humiliated in front of so many others. Although such a young kid in Ghost City was rarely seen, at such a young age what kind of elixirs could he possibly have to trade for Eastern Pearls?

“Bring me there” Jun Wu Xie curtly said.

The youth looked at her wide-eyed as he looked back at his empty stall.

“If the trade is successful, other than your four Eastern Pearls, I can give you a bottle of elixir.” Jun Wu Xie had seen his reluctance and wanted to get this over and done with as soon as possible.

“I really do not want your elixir...If I had wanted elixir I do not need to come all the way here...” He grumbled and muttered to himself. He looked over at this kid in front of him and could not place this nagging feeling within.

Somehow he had felt that there was something different about this kid standing in front of him. The calmness he exuded was very different from all the other people he had come across in Ghost City. Usually young masters from prominent households would be swaggering around with a bunch of people fawning over them. This kid however, despite his young age, seemed to emit a confidence that was rarely seen.

“Oh well, I might as well accompany you to that old man’s place. Since it’s been so many days I’ve been here and you are the only person to have made an offer.” He said decisively as all the apprehension he had disappeared.

Compared to the unkempt youth’s stall, this stall selling Eastern Pearls was packed with people as the crowd was gawking at the various treasures lined up.

Nine large luminous pearls were placed around a velvet box. With these luminous pearls surrounding it, the Eastern Pearls seems to be glowing with breathtaking iridescent sheen. Other than Eastern Pearls, this stall also sold many other Spiritual Gems of various grades.

After the contractual spirit has established the bond with their master and formed the ring, such gems and pearls were excellent cultivation resources that could nourish the spiritual energy and amplify the bond.

Such Spiritual Gems were worth much more as compared to normal precious gems. Each Spiritual Gem could make one’s cultivation improve by leaps and bounds! However the price was exorbitant, hence these resources are usually limited for the rich and powerful.

Lin Palace had the luxury to secure a few of these in their vault as the Founding Emperor had bestowed them a generous amount to reward them for their military merits.

Jun Xian had especially set aside a few top grade Spiritual Gems

for Jun Wu Xie to use once she had become of age but there was no chance to use them.

For now, Jun Wu Xie had little interest in these Spiritual Gems. It was too early to use them as she had not even found a suitable cultivation technique. It was like a baby trying to run before it even learned how to crawl.

The stall owner was a man in his fifties, smoking a pipe as he openly gauged all the patrons surrounding his stall. Even with such a demeanor, the crowd at his stall did not seem to mind, in fact, more people began crowding around.

Chapter 46: “It’s a Small World (1)”

“The difference...ahhh... The difference” the unkempt youth wailed in anguish as the difference in patrons was apparent.

“You want those Eastern Pearls?” Jun Wu Xie pointed to the Eastern Pearls on display.

The youth nodded.

As she weaved her way through the crowd to get to the front, she was surprised to find two familiar figures standing within the crowd.

A handsome young man dressed in a grand brocade with a beautiful young maiden dressed in elegant white robe by his side stood before the stall. This attractive couple was was eye catching as people kept sneaking glances to admire them.

“This place has some good stuff.” The young man said gently as his almond eyes were glued to his lady companion.

The lady simply nodded with an air of arrogance.

The little black cat which was by Jun Wu Xie’s side went ballistic. It’s fur stood on ends as it hissed.

[That adulterous couple!]

The couple was precisely Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian.

Jun Wu Xie casually glanced over without much response.

“These two Spiritual Gems as well as these nine Eastern Pearls are quite something!” Mo Xuan Fei chirped. Ever since that incident, Bai Yun Xian had been very gloomy and never smiled. He had tried all means and ways to make her smile but nothing had worked when he suddenly thought of Ghost City. With all its novelties and rare items, he was sure he could find something to cheer her up with!

After strolling about Ghost City for quite sometime, Bai Yun Xian

was not moved. She was Qing Yun Clan Sovereign's disciple! What rare things had she not seen?

They had combed almost the whole market place when she finally found something that caught her interest.

Each spiritual gem was barely the size of her pinky finger nail however it was considered big and it was filled to the brim with spiritual energy as both of their contractual spirits had reacted to it.

The nine Eastern Pearls made even a prince of a state sigh as Mo Xuan Fei looked at them with admiration. Such exquisite quality Eastern Pearls in the Imperial Treasure Vault were very rare.

“These nine Eastern Pearls are a perfect fit for the crown that I've specially prepared for you. Do you like them?” He nudged her tenderly as he looked into her eyes, seeing if she understood the hidden meaning behind his words.

Bai Yun Xian nodded coyly as she finally let out a smile.

While this couple continued their flirty exchange, the crowd was busy whispering amongst themselves and spun some tales of their own. Everyone around them had long known who this infamous couple was.

Previously when Mo Xuan Fei and Jun Wu Xie were officially engaged, Mo Xuan Fei had been the subject of sympathy. Everyone had pitied him and empathized with him. However now that he was together with Bai Yun Xian, he became the object of jealousy and hate as people around stared at him enviously.

Jun Wu Xie was notoriously known throughout as a tyrant. Although she was as beautiful as a flower, her personality and actions had overshadowed her looks. Not many could stand that fiery temper of hers!

Bai Yun Xian was completely different, not only was she beautiful, she exuded an aura of a celestial being with her gentle

demeanour and soft spoken manner. To top it off, she was Qing Yun Clan Sovereign's disciple! No matter what, she was the goddess of many men and when news was out that Mo Xuan Fei and her were together, it aroused the animosity all around.

People respected Bai Yun Xian all the more when they saw her in real life and berated Jun Wu Xue as they chattered among themselves.

Word for word, all these had been heard by Jun Wu Xie but she remained calm and collected. Not a single reaction or expression could be seen.

Instead, the little black cat standing by her lost all its patience and saw red. All it wanted to do now was to charge at all these imbeciles standing before it and wipe them all out! It hissed menacingly.

[What do these imbeciles know?! How can they even compare that woman with my Mistress?]

Chapter 47: “It’s a Small World (2)”

“Tsk, what’s so great about Qing Yun Clan, it’s not even worth mentioning.” A voice full of disdain came from Jun Wu Xie’s side as she turned and saw the unkempt youth muttering under his breath while chewing on a blade of bamboo leaf with his hands behind his head. He gave the surrounding crowd who were admiring Bai Yun Xian a look of contempt.

He had said it very softly but Jun Wu Xie had caught what he said.

When the youth met Jun Wu Xie’s gaze, he gave her a grin and he laughed out. “Didn’t I say I wasn’t interested in elixirs? Naturally I won’t be interested in Qing Yun Clan as well.”

The youth tried to explain however Jun Wu Xie paid no heed to him as she strode past him.

He helplessly laughed to himself and said no more.

“What do you want to trade for in exchange for these two Spiritual Gems and the nine Eastern Pearls?” Once Mo Xuan Fei saw the smile on his beloved, he had decided to splurge on her.

That time when Mo Xuan Fei brought Jun Wu Xie to Ghost City, not to even a single gold coin was spent. They had only walked a couple of streets and they headed back.

Now with Bai Yun Xian by his side, he was much more generous.

The old man looked up at Mo Xuan Fei, exhaled some smoke from the pipe and casually said: “I only accept elixirs.”

Mo Xuan Fei was slightly startled.

As a Second Prince to a nation, he had seen all sorts of treasures and had access to a large portion of them as well. However, in terms of medical advancements and elixirs, State of Qi was not as developed as its counterparts and this was one area he was lacking

in. All the valuable potions and elixirs were locked up in a separate vault which he had no access to.

“I’ll trade it with you for jade.” Mo Xuan Fei countered. He did not want to lose face in front of Bai Yun Xian, as he casually took out a piece of fine jade almost as big as his palm. This jade was indeed a rare treasure. Mo Xuan Fei was determined to impress Bai Yun Xian.

Unfortunately, the old man did not bother to even give it a glance and continued smoking his pipe.

It was clear that he wasn’t interested. If this had happened in Imperial City, who would dare to offend Mo Xuan Fei and not give him any face? He was a dignified prince and he actually wanted to buy something from you and that meant that he had placed you in his sight and that itself should be the greatest honour. If you did not comply, the guards will dismantle the stall and the person thrown in the dungeon.

But this was Ghost City.

Although it was opened beneath the Imperial City, it wasn’t owned by the Kingdom of Qi. It was opened and managed by a mysterious origin that had brawny guards wearing masks and maintaining the order within the marketplace. It was truly a unique place which was hidden away from the main stream but these guards were not to be trifled with. No matter what you sell, no one bothers. However, if someone wants to stir trouble by not matching the trade, the guards will immediately throw that person out.

There were also those who tried to play dirty tricks were ‘invited’ out and banned from returning to Ghost City. There was a zero tolerance policy on troublemakers.

There was once when the Prime Minister’s son had been thrown out into the streets and had disgraced the entire family. However, the Prime Minister did not dare create any trouble in Ghost City

and suffered silently by pretending that no such incident ever happened.

Since then, the people knew that the identity behind Ghost City must be from a powerful background and no one dared to mess around again.

As for Mo Xuan Fei, he did not know who exactly was behind Ghost City but he knew that it was someone he could not afford to offend. If he did, he may end up with the same outcome as the Prime Minister's son!

Chapter 48: “It’s a Small World (3)”

Mo Xuan Fei had on an ugly expression as he tried to suppress his emotions. Bai Yun Xian slightly wrinkled her brows as she stepped forward and handed that old man a small porcelain bottle.

“These should be enough?” She tilted her chin upwards and asked smugly.

The old man took the bottle as he lifted his brows and glanced over at her.

All the onlookers craned their necks to see what Qing Yun Clan Sovereign’s disciple handed over. It certainly must be good stuff!

The old man opened the bottle and took a whiff.

Once he opened the bottle, a sweet refreshing scent permeated the surroundings and left the crowd fascinated.

“This is...?” He asked in a raspy voice.

Bai Yun Xian sneered and replied, “This is Qing Yun Clan’s infamous Qing Yun Pill.”

Once these words came out from her mouth, gasps could be heard everywhere.

Qing Yun Pill!

This was the rumoured elixir which was personally concocted by Qing Yun Clan’s Sovereign. It was infamous to be known as THE life saving pill – even a person who had half a foot in the grave could extend their lifespan by having a pill a day.

This recipe was a closely guarded secret and the Sovereign was the one and only person who knew how to concoct this pill. For this, many kings and rulers had tried all means and ways to get their hands on it. This time, Bai Yun Xian had made this trip to Kingdom of Qi to specially deliver this prized elixir to the Emperor.

The one she had just handed over was specially given to her by

her Master for her own use.

The name of this pill resounded throughout various nations and was an illusive name that many wanted but could not get their hands on.

“Wow, she really lives up to the name of being Qing Yun Clan Sovereign’s disciple. She could even pull out THE Qing Yun Pill out so easily! This old man is really lucky and have scored big time.” Many people were secretly envious as they stared agape at that little porcelain bottle as they discussed in hushed tones.

Changing these items for a Qing Yun Pill was a huge loss for Bai Yun Xian.

“What do you know? These pills were personally concocted by Qing Yun Clan’s Sovereign! Even if she finished it, all she need to do is to simply ask for more from her Master. Don’t mix her up with the ordinary folks like yourself! These pills to her may not be worth that much.” One of the onlookers said as he looked enviously at the golden couple in front of him.

To be able to hook up with Bai Yun Xian, the Second Prince influence had gone up by a few notches.

Bai Yun Xian was definitely in a different league from Jun Wu Xie.

Although these were spoken in hushed tones, it could still be heard and Bai Yun Xian nodded in approval inwardly as she smiled towards Mo Xuan Fei.

However, after sniffing the elixir, the old man simply stuffed the cover back and chucked the bottle back to her.

Bai Yun Xian’s smiling face stiffened.

“This is something I do not need. Not changing... Not changing.” He said wistfully as he sat back in a laid back position and slowly inhaled a deep breath and blew out the smoke from his pipe.

For that moment, everyone's eyes almost popped out.

Had this old man gone senile already?!

That was THE Qing Yun Pill!

Bai Yun Xian's smile immediately crumbled and her displeasure was shown on her face. This was the first time someone had rejected her Master's personally concocted elixir!

"Dear Sir; this is The Qing Yun Pill. Q-I-N-G Y-U-N pill ah!! Are you sure you don't want it?" She broke it down for him in exasperation.

"No, no, no! If you don't have any other types of elixirs then don't disturb my other patrons." He snorted impatiently.

This was a huge blow to the couple as they stood there awkwardly – their expressions black to the extreme.

They even began to suspect this old man was not out to do business, he even had the audacity to slight and reject the Qing Yun Pill?

"If you don't want to trade then we won't trade! You really think your items are worth that much?!" Mo Xuan Fei coldly rebutted.

The old man glanced at him, sneered and no longer bothered with him.

Chapter 49: “Slapping one’s face – Again and again...and again (1)”

“I do not know if this elixir would interest dear Elder?” Just as Mo Xuan Fei was wallowing in frustration, a small voice came from the crowd as a small figure squeezed out.

A fair young boy around the age of fourteen finally emerged out from the crowd, holding onto a small white porcelain bottle in one hand. He strutted to the stall and handed it over to the old man.

“Hey kid, do you think this is a party? Just squeezing in and following other peoples footsteps by simply handing in any elixir you have with you? For goodness sake, the old man just rejected the Qing Yun Pill ah! THE Qing Yun Pill! Do you even know what that entails? Careful he doesn’t throw it right back in your face!” A rowdy bystander heartily added oil to the fire.

Jun Wu Xie simply ignored the others as she looked at the old man.

The old man looked at the fair boy standing in front and got up as he reached for the bottle. “Little boy, what do you want to change it for?”

“Eastern Pearls.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

“Oh.” The old man casually opened the bottle. Once he opened the bottle, a sweet refreshing scent of herbs mixed with a hint of lotus permeated the surrounding. Those that were near enough had the luxury to inhale this immediately felt physically and mentally more comfortable.

Those gathered close to the stall could not help but let out an involuntary sigh as they felt their mind at ease and their spirits uplifted.

The old man’s once clouded eyes seemed to have regained their brightness, all the apprehensiveness dissipated away as he raised

his head and looked at Jun Wu Xie with a bewildered expression.

“Little boy, what is this elixir? What is the name of it?” The old man asked in an urgent tone.

“It doesn’t have a name. It’s just a regular blood conditioning elixir.” Jun Wu Xie had not bothered to come up with names for these as they were created simply for Jun Xian and Jun Qing’s body conditioning, part of their recuperation regime. She did not need to waste time on something so trivial.

“How much do you want to trade it for? How about this? You give me this bottle and you can take these nine Eastern Pearls and choose any other three Spiritual Gems?” The old man’s nostrils flared up as he asked in an overly excited tone and looked at Jun Wu Xie with sparkly eyes. He folded his hands across as he carefully tucked the bottle within his embrace, making it clear he had no intention of handing back the medicine.

As soon as the old man made the offer, the crowd was rendered speechless. In a moment, there was an outburst of discussions as they stared at the incredulous scene in front of them.

This eccentric old man blatantly rejected the Qing Yun Pill and yet he coveted a nameless elixir from an unknown source?

What did this imply? That kid’s elixir was even better than Qing Yun Clan Sovereign’s infamous Qing Yun Pill?

“No, I just want the Eastern Pearls.” Jun Wu Xie was not interested in anything else.

“How about you have another look at the other items?” The old man coaxed as he looked at her anxiously, tightening his grip on the bottle.

“No need.” Jun Wu Xie frowned in annoyance. This old man was really long-winded!

“Then tell me what do you need? If I have it, I’ll change it with you?” He bent down and started digging for something and he

retrieved a pouch and opened it.

As he revealed the contents, everyone's eyes were sparkling and intermittent gulping sounds could be heard all around. In it were various precious Spiritual Gems full of brilliance and Spiritual energy. The quality of these made those previously displayed pale in comparison.

For a moment, everyone stared at the pile of precious Spiritual Gems in a daze.

“I just want the Eastern Pearls.” Jun Wu Xie's voice had a hint of impatience in it.

The old man was about to say something when a figure took a step and stood between them.

Chapter 50: “Slapping one’s face – Again and again...and again (2)”

“Young Master, I was wondering if you have another bottle of the same elixir with you? I am willing to use anything to trade it with you. All I want is to let my beloved woman be happy by getting a suitable present for her, please help me fulfill this wish.” Mo Xuan Fei arrogantly stepped between the two as he voiced his intentions.

He did not know what backing this kid had, but this trip today was to cheer Bai Yun Xian up, if not this would all have been for naught. He didn’t have any more ideas to cheer her up.

That old man did not know his stuff and did not want the Qing Yun Pill. He, however, treated a nameless elixir with an unknown origin as a precious treasure. He wanted to show that with his identity and resources he could get his hands on whatever he wanted! That fool of an old man should awaken from his stupor.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes as she looked at Mo Xuan Fei.

Hmph. All these years, these people from the Imperial Palace kept looking for trouble with her Lin Palace. They’ve been bullying her dear grandfather and uncle for so long. They are really asking for retribution.

These pills she made herself? She’d rather feed the dogs than to give it to him.

“Not trading.” She said coldly.

You want elixir? Maybe in your next life. Now? I can consider feeding you poison. With compliments – at no extra charge at all!

When the old man first rejected him, he felt as if his face was being slapped. Once again, within a short span, this little kid in front ‘slapped’ his face yet again! Mo Xuan Fei had never felt so humiliated in his entire life! He was raging inside, his face was utterly black and ugly to the extreme. (TL: It’s more like a

metaphor when ‘he lost his face’ it’s as though someone slapping his face)

Mo Xuan Fei’s timely interruption made Jun Wu Xie change her mind.

She immediately took a step to the side and asked the old man: “I can give you another two bottles as well! Just give me all the Spiritual Gems with the similar attributes as the first two you offered me.” Jun Wu Xie casually pointed to the new pile of gems the old man had taken out from the pouch.

All eyes were shocked wide open, how many bottles of elixir did he have? Looking at this reckless kid casually pointing to the Spiritual Gems as though he was choosing fish in the market. He chose all the similar attributes to the first pair the golden couple had their eyes on.

This sudden turn of event shocked everyone silly. At first he had rejected the old man’s offer, however even though Mo Xuan Fei had put up a ridiculously generous offer for the unknown elixir, the kid actually rejected Mo Xuan Fei as well. The craziest thing was that after Mo Xuan Fei made his offer, the kid changed his mind instantly.

Everyone’s attention was now on the golden couple, they were all focused on the couples’ reaction.

Mo Xuan Fei nodded in approval as he felt much better.

This kid was really clever! He had understood the hidden meaning behind Mo Xuan Fei’s proposal. By refusing him, the kid could change all the Spiritual Gems and present it to Bai Yun Xian and himself for other treasures. The kid had settled the whole matter beautifully.

The old man did not care for the reason, as long as he got his hands on the wondrous elixir, and it was not only one! The kid had two more! What a fruitful encounter!

“Ok, I’ll get it for you.” Without a trace of hesitation, the old man begin picking out the various gems as he was smiling and humming a tune.

Jun Wu Xie took out another two bottles and passed it to the old man.

Jun Wu Xie tucked the nine Eastern Pearls away safely and took some Spiritual Gems in her hand. She looked at the sparkly beads in her hand and looked over at Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian.

The couple had on a relieved expression while their eyes betrayed them as their eyes were burning with desire for those Spiritual Gems in her hands.

Everyone was waiting anxiously in anticipation. Waiting for that kid to pass these treasures to the Second Prince as the kid picked up two gems with two fingers.

Crunch.

Everyone focused on the two Spiritual Gems held between the fingers and mouth dropped open when they saw the boy crushing the Spiritual Gems, as the broken gems turned into specks of sparkling stars falling to the ground.

Jun Wu Xie blankly looked at the couple in front and little by little, her hands began crushing all the priceless Spiritual Gems in her palm, turning them into stardust. She then casually dusted all the sparkly dust off her two hands after doing the deed.

Spiritual Gems may be more priceless than precious gems however their toughness was their main flaw. They were very brittle, being the main reason why they were so rare as well. If one was not careful, it would easily turn into dust.

Chapter 51: “Slapping one’s face – Again and again...and again (3)”

While looking at the sparkling star dust trailing off her fingertips, Jun Wu Xie did not have a single trace of emotion shown on her face.

Everyone stood at their spots petrified and stared at her dumbfounded with their eyes and jaws both wide open.

Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian were absolutely livid.

From the beginning, this kid had no intention to win their favor, what this kid did was akin to slapping them in the face!

As she swept off all the remnants off her hand, she looked at Mo Xuan Fei in the eye as she slowly trailed her pinky finger across her neck as she looked at him provokingly.

Mo Xuan Fei was seething and had almost gone ballistic. The veins around his neck were popping out.

If this wasn’t Ghost City, he’d have killed this arrogant young punk a million times!

Bai Yun Xian bit her lower lips she stared viciously at Jun Wu Xie.

Feeling satisfied from watching Mo Xuan Fei’s expression, Jun Wu Xie turned around and handed the box containing the nine Eastern Pearls over to an unkempt youth behind.

“My book.” She demanded.

The youth froze for a moment as he absentmindedly handed over the few dilapidated books to her.

As the crowd saw the exchange being carried out, their mind frazzled.

This kid...is not that stupid... right?

Crushing priceless gems into dust easily and now traded a box of precious Eastern Pearls for...for a few dilapidated books?!!

Everyone went crazy.

This kid really had character! He was too rich! Too domineering!

When Mo Xuan Fei saw that Jun Wu Xie had changed those lustrous Eastern Pearls for some old and worn out books, he almost vomited blood. Some of these books had some of their covers partially torn, these books were in such bad condition that even if they were left by the roadside, no one would have bothered taking a look at them. These books were actually traded for NINE Eastern Pearls?

Today, he was really humiliated to the bone.

Once Jun Wu Xie had gotten hold of the books, she could feel Little Lotus's happiness. Now that all has been settled, she turned to leave.

"Little Guy! When you have time please come again! Come by whenever you are free, no matter if it's Eastern Pearl or whatever Spiritual Gems you are looking for, I have plenty!" The old man clamoured after her.

After she left, Jun Wu Xie felt someone following her from behind. She whirled around and saw the unkempt youth. He blinked a few times and gave her a rogue smile.

"What do you want?" She asked coldly.

"Well, I was wondering if you still have any more of that elixir you've just traded? He scratched his head in an embarrassed manner.

"You said you had no interest?" Jun Wu Xie frowned. It was because he had rejected her elixirs that she had to go through all that just now.

"Uh, I did not know you had such quality elixir, in such places

usually nothing of that calibre appears. “ He answered truthfully with a sheepish tone. He did not even put Qing Yun Clan in his eyes, what more could a young kid offer?

However when that old man opened the bottle, he knew he had made a huge mistake!

“Well, didn’t you say that you would give me one?” He asked as his dirty smeared face hid some of the redness.

“That box has NINE Eastern Pearls.” She cautioned.

Previously she had promised him an elixir but now that she had paid in double, she no longer needed to pass him a bottle of the elixir.

What’s more, he didn’t want it in the first place!

“I can pay you five!” He quickly offered.

“I don’t need.” She answered immediately as she turned around. She still needed to find a suitable cultivation method for herself.

Seeing her leaving just like that, the unkempt youth scratched his head in a depressed manner as he looked at the box of pearls in his hands in frustration.

Chapter 52: “Followed (1)”

“Oh no, I’m finished. I screwed up again. When I go back, that group of people will never let me hear the end of it.” The unkempt youth drooped his head down in dejection as he walked back to his stall.

Jun Wu Xie’s luck wasn’t very good, after scouring through the whole of Ghost City, she still could not find a suitable cultivation method for herself.

During this trip, she had not gained anything. All she had were those few gardening books and she even made a loss of three bottles of elixir.

It was late in the night and not a single soul could be seen.

On an empty street of the Imperial City, Jun Wu Xie and the little black cat were on their way back, the lonely silence of the night with the moonlight shining on them, elongating their shadows – only her footsteps could be heard. She walked back in resignation with her mind full of thoughts.

As they continued walking, the cold wind was howling loudly through the dark streets. As they turned at the corner of the street, with the veil of darkness shrouding it in its entirety, an outstretched arm reached out for her and pulled her into the darkness.

“Meow!” The cat called out shrilly.

Jun Wu Xie was drawn into a warm embrace as the man behind her hugged her from behind, gently pressing a finger over her lips with breath of warm breath beside her ear. A deep enigmatic voice hushed her.

“Shhh.” The black shadow directed it this time to the black furball.

The little black cat stiffened.

“Going out so deep into the night all alone is not a very good choice.” The deep voice said in a teasing voice as he breathed down her slender neck. She trembled slightly.

“Jun Wu Yao, let go of me!” Without turning back, Jun Wu Xie knew who it was right away.

This playful voice was ingrained deep within her.

“Hold still, its so cold at night. Look, your body is so cold,here, let me warm you up.” Under the veil of darkness, Jun Wu Yao smiled contentedly as he held her close and hugged her even tighter. He loved this feeling, so small and petite and her body was so soft.

“I’m not cold.” She retorted.

“Oh? I’m cold, you help me warm up then.” The chuckled as he leaned in further bending slightly, chin resting on her shoulder.

“Your are really not aware of your surroundings. You need to be more alert, you’ve been followed by other people for a whole night and yet did not notice.” His dark purple eyes narrowed. Her small stature coupled with her faint scent of herbs made it unbearable for him to let her go. She fitted perfectly in his arms.

“I thought you are not considered a person?” She replied calmly, never once had she thought that he was a normal person.

“I’m not referring to myself...” Jun Wu Yao raised his hands as he used two fingers and gently clasped her chin and turned her head to the direction of the street.

Along the deserted streets suddenly appeared a tall figure anxiously looking for something.

The moonlight shone on his face and his features were slightly revealed.

“Long Qi.” Jun Wu Xie immediately recognized that man.

“Lin Palace has so many guards, yet you ran out in the middle of

the night, turning the whole palace into a state of frenzy. Once you stepped out of Lin Palace, the news already spread to Jun Xian.” Jun Wu Yao hugged her closely as he spoke to her in a playful yet soothing tone.

“Long Qi really knows how to show his gratitude, personally protecting you in the dark.” Jun Wu Yao scoffed as a dangerous glint flashed across his deep purple eyes.

Chapter 53: “Followed (2)”

All these years, Long Qi had been solely responsible for the care of Jun Qing, never meddling in any others of Lin Palace’s affairs. With Jun Wu Xie sneaking out at night, just having some of the elite shadow guards following her would have sufficed, there wasn’t a need to have Long Qi personally guarding her.

Her medicines seem pretty incredible, they have really won quite a number of people over!

Jun Wu Yao frowned slightly, not waiting for her to say anything, he turned her back, with one hand on her waist, the other hand clasping her jaw and lifted her face.

Under the moonlight, a face that could move countries was replaced by a plain ordinary face.

As Jun Wu Yao’s rough fingertips gently rubbed against her delicate lips, he gave a teasing and playful grin.

“Really ugly.” The foreign face with the different facial features staring back at him really made him want to wipe them away completely.

“Do not look then.” Jun Wu Xie frowned, she really could not understand what was on his mind.

He rarely stayed in Lin Palace, his presence was very elusive. He would sometimes surprise her by suddenly appearing, at times not a single trace could be found. As he had said before, he had no animosity with Lin Palace meant no harm to them. He only tampered slightly with their memories, when those people see him they will remember his identity. Or else, no one will think of him, if he’s not around Jun Xian and Jun Qing almost forgot his existence.

“I want to go back.” Jun Wu Xie voiced out rather abruptly, as she looked down at this hands, suggesting him to let go.

“Alright, let’s go back together.” Jun Wu Yao said as raised an eyebrow as he suddenly lifted her up and carried her like a princess.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie glared at him.

Jun Wu Yao paid no heed to her silent threat as he whisked her out, the little black cat following closely behind.

On the street, Long Qi was angry at himself for losing sight of Jun Wu Xie as he searched frantically. He heaved a sigh of relief when he saw Jun Wu Yao carrying Jun Wu Xie in his arms as they came out from a dark alley.

“Young Master, Miss.” He called out but he was secretly astonished that he could not sense the presence of his Young Master previously.

Without even giving a glance at Long Qi, Jun Wu Yao simply continued to carry Jun Wu Xie as they headed back to Lin Palace.

Long Qi silently followed behind them.

.....

The whole incident of Jun Wu Xie was simply ‘forgotten’. When the sun rose the next day, Jun Xian and Jun Qing did not bring the matter up as Long Qi still followed Jun Qing and tended to him as they carried on their daily routines.

As soon as Jun Wu Xie and the little black cat entered the pharmacy, little lotus was called out in a firm voice by the little black cat.

[You rascal, come out!]

A trembling little figure could be seen as it quickly sprawled into the ground on all fours with its head bowed down.

Jun Wu Xie had her arms folded across her chest, looking at that little figure with a cold glare.

Little lotus shook involuntarily.

The room was quiet.

After half an hour standoff, little lotus could no longer bear the suffocating pressure. He started to cry out, with his watery eyes looking pitifully looking at Jun Wu Xie.

“Do not leave me..... P..Please do not ...*sniff*..se..send me back.” Little beads of precious tears came rolling off his cheeks. He quivered as he looked over at Jun Wu Xie. He knew that he had incurred the wrath from his master when it appeared on his own accord in Ghost City.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes as she gave him a piercing stare.

Little lotus small legs began to shiver again.

[When I said that you were useless, I didn't think that you were that useless, even forcing Master to get these dilapidated gardening books. Tell me, what are we going to do with these musy old things?]

Little black cat jumped onto the table as one of its paws touched the pile of old books that were placed there as it looked menacingly at little lotus.

Chapter 54: “Strange Cultivation Technique (1)”

Little lotus was sobbing and sniffing as it protested: “T..Those books aren’t useless...”

[Hmph]

Little black cat lifted his paw and swiftly swept the top book off the table as it landed with a loud thud.

“Noooooooooooooooooooo.” Little lotus face became pale as it scuttled forward and lunged forward to ‘save’ the book as he brought it into his embrace protectively.

Little black cat narrowed its eyes at it looked at the little audacious lotus looking at him with pleading eyes.

Swish. Little Black cat ignored little lotus as it swiped another book off the table.

This went on as little black cat continued swiping the books off the table as little lotus scuttled about with its tear stricken face and is short legs scurrying around in his bitter attempt to save the books.

“Enough.” Jun Wu Xie finally spoke up, interrupting the little drama of those two.

Little lotus fell to the floor in exhaustion with its two hands tightly clutching onto the few books that he managed to save, with its teary eyes looking at Jun Wu Xie.

“Why do you hold these books so dear? What do you want them for?” Jun Wu Xie glanced over at the sobbing figure on the ground with her hands resting on her chin.

“It’s not for me, It’s for you, Master.” Little lotus sniffled.

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyebrows slightly.

When she browsed through the books yesterday, they were technically books on gardening, teaching people how to raise plants and flowers. Unless... this little guy wanted her to be a gardener?

“This is...this is... what you all call it cultivation technique.” Little lotus brought the books over to her with his little hands.

“Cultivation techniques?” Jun Wu Xie was surprised.

Little lotus nodded.

“Yes, I’m a plant type so you can’t use the ordinary cultivation techniques that you’ve been flipping through. Do not underestimate all these books, they are very hard to come by! The previous owner never found these good stuff so they could not cultivate any spiritual power. I must say your luck is really good...” Little lotus tried his best to explain it to Jun Wu Xie, except that his shy and reserved demeanor did not seem to be very convincing.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the books in hand if little lotus had not explained it to her, she really can’t imagine these dilapidated gardening books actually turned out to be prized cultivation techniques!

“Growing plants can enhance spiritual energy?” Jun Wu Xie casually flipped through the topmost book.

Little lotus nodded enthusiastically.

“What should I plant?” She did not recognise any of the species of plants in the book.

Little lotus immediately raised his hand and pointed to his nose.

“Me! Plant me!”

“.....” Jun Wu Xie was speechless. She also could not help but imagine a herself planting the lotus seeds in the earth and when it was harvest time... there were many many little lotuses. Only their heads were poking out of the earth while their

body were still buried beneath. This was really quite a scene!

“.....” She shuddered for a moment.

“Well, as it states here, as long as you place me in a place with water, well, not me but my seeds and they will start to absorb, develop and grow and accumulate spiritual energy after which only you can absorb. When they grow into lotuses, although the effects isn't as great like me, eating them will have lots of benefits!” Little lotus chirped merrily as he blinked his eyes which still had some tears attached to them.

Jun Wu Xie felt that if he had a tail, he would be wagging it happily.

It seems to be easier than the other types of techniques I've come across?” She had perused so many variety of books and they were all rather complicated, some even nitpicked about the way you breathed! These books, on the other hand, were simple, straight to the point.

All you needed to do was to plant flowers!

Chapter 55: “Strange Cultivation Technique (2)”

Jun Wu Xie carefully read through the contents of the book she had on hand, in addition to lotuses, there were many other types of plants that could accumulate spiritual energy as well, however those strange plant names, she had never heard of before.

“In addition to lotus seed, where do I get the other type of seeds?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

Little lotus frowned and hesitated for a moment before replying: “I’m not too sure as well... Most of the names I’m not sure where they’re from but for some of the other guys, I do know of them and where they’re from... It’s just that.. It’s currently out of reach for you.”

“What do you mean?” Jun Wu Xie pressed on as she raised her eyebrows.

Little lotus dropped his head and his two little chubby hands grabbed his apron and whined: “Those few guys can’t come out yet... So it’s out of reach for you.”

Jun Wu Xie furrowed her eyebrows. What this little lotus was trying to say, was really difficult to understand. He always says things that were hard to comprehend.

When he first appeared, he once said that his lotus seeds were eaten by some guy. And now from this little mouth if his he once again referred to some guys. Jun Wu Xie was referring curious to who those guys were.

“Who are they?”

“Contractual spirits.....” Little lotus muttered.

“So they have to wait for an owner first before they are able to come out?” She asked.

Little lotus nodded.. Then shook his head..frowned hard as he was trying to explain himself.

Jun Wu Xue was even more puzzled.

“Erm...Uh..that.. Actually if Master practices hard and cultivates properly...you’re sure to be able to find the others... However as you are now.... Isn’t it better to grow my seeds first?” Little lotus hesitated for a bit before looking nervously on at Jun Wu Xie and took two quick steps and stood in front of and raised his little head with a pitiful expression.

“Master, you do not need to be in a hurry to find the other plants, ok? I’m sure I’ll be of help to you, can you please start planting me first?” Little lotus pleaded with his misty eyes.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie had a feeling that if she shook her head, he would start bawling.

“Alright.” She affirmed.

Little lotus immediately laughed and the whole room was filled with a sweet lotus scent.

Jun Wu Xie started looking through the pile of musty old books, searching for one that had a water cultivation method.

Previously she had thought that these were some regular gardening books however after little lotus’s explanation, she noticed that the ‘water’ stated in the books were not regular water. The term “rootless water” came out a few times and this “rootless water” was the lowest grade and this was water that ‘flowed out of heaven but have yet descended on earth’, not the waters in the lakes and rivers.

The book described various water plants, one of which was the snow lotus cultivation method.

After reading that portion, Jun Wu Xie’s face went black.

To plant the snow lotus, one needed “water”. To call it water was

no longer feasible as the records explicitly stated it needed the water from the heavenly spring.

Heavenly spring? Jun Wu Xie searched through her memories of both worlds but to no avail. She has never heard of this or heard anyone else mention this heavenly spring before.

Jun Wu Xie had always thought that there was always a balance in the world, her cultivation techniques were way simpler than others BUT the conditions were pretty tough. Who can tell her where can she find this heavenly spring?

Do you know what is this heavenly spring water?" She asked little lotus while frowning.

Little lotus shook his head left and right vigorously.

Chapter 56: “Birthday Celebrations (1)”

Jun Wu Xie’s mouth twitched slightly – the book stated that snow lotus required a very special environment to be nurtured and could not be planted in regular water. If the seeds were placed in regular water, the lotus will wilt and have no chance of recovery. In other words, if she placed the seeds in regular water, they will die.

“.....”

Sure enough, this troublesome lotus could not be raised with any regular water! In addition to the heavenly spring, she noted that another liquid that could plant the snow lotus was called ‘jade nectar’.

In this world, this term meant that it was wine of the highest quality, even Jun Xian only ever had one chance to drink a small cup of this when the first Emperor had bestowed him a cup in celebration of winning the war.

“You can even use wine to cultivate a plant...hmmm.” Jun Wu Xue rubbed between her furrowed brows to ease the tension as she was in deep thought. Although this wine was very precious and rare, at least she knew what it was. As for the heavenly spring, she’s never heard of that before!

Jade nectar was given by the First Emperor, this meant that there was a high chance that there’s still some stored away in the Royal Palace.

Jun Wu Xie thought back to the conversation she had with Jun Xian that day, it will soon be the Crown Prince’s birthday celebration and she was invited as well. This would be a great opportunity to check if they still had this in the palace.

Although she got her cultivation techniques on hand, however she was not able to start her cultivation due to the lack of

resources.

Just as she was pondering hard over the issues on the resources needed to kick start her cultivation, ever since they returned from Ghost City, Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian's mood had hit rock bottom.

Under the laws of Ghost City, Mo Xuan Fei could not do anything to that punk who made him lose his face completely! He gritted his teeth as he thought back on how hard he was trying to appease Bai Yun Xian after the whole incident at Ghost City. That young punk! How dare he cross his path like that? He had summoned the court painter urgently and had him draw out that kid's face based on their description.

Even though he could not touch him in Ghost City, once he's out, he won't let him off!

Mo Xuan Fei mobilised his secret forces and had them comb through the entire Imperial City that very night.

However, the strange thing was that no trace of that kid could be found. It was as if he mysteriously vanished into thin air.

He even had his men stationed at the entrance of Ghost City to inform him once that kid was sighted, however, there wasn't any news at all.

.....

Time passed quickly as the whole city was busy in preparation for the Crown Prince's birthday celebrations.

Just the night before the birthday, Jun Xian called Jun Qing and Jun Wu Xie over to his study.

This time round, not only the 'waste' Jun Wu Xie was invited, even the 'dying' Jun Qing received an invitation.

"The Crown Prince's birthday is tomorrow, both of you need to come along with me. Long Qi is not allowed in so Wu Xie, I'll leave

the care of your uncle in your good hands.” Jun Xian looked over at Jun Wu Xie with pride. His little girl had grown up to be so dependable and this was such an assurance. Unknowingly he had placed all his hope of Lin Palace’s future in this little girl’s hands.

“Alright.” Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“One more thing, people outside do not know the condition of your uncle. As of now, they all still think that he has not much longer to live. If they find traces of his recovery, I’m afraid... Wu Xie, can you ask your master if there is anyway to make your uncle seem ‘terminally ill’?” Jun Xian was worried as he only received Jun Qing’s invitation just five days prior to the Crown Prince’s birthday.

Chapter 57: “Birthday Celebrations (2)”

All these years, only Jun Xian was invited to the Crown Prince’s birthday banquet, however this year was an exception. Lin Palace had an additional two guests which made Jun Xian a little worried.

Jun Wu Xie’s invitation was due to the ‘Emperor’s grace’ when he extended his invitation to her as an ‘apology’ for breaking the engagement.

Whereas Jun Qing’s invitation came late as it’s since been more than a month since he was diagnosed and everyone that thought that he would die during this period. However no news of his expected death had spread and this made many restless.

It seems that tomorrow’s Crown Prince birthday banquet was not just a simple celebration.

Many wanted to take this chance to probe Jun Qing’s situation.

“How’s Uncle recovery during this period?” Jun Wu Xie did not answer Jun Xian immediately as she did her usual check up routine, turning towards Jun Qing and checking on his recovery progress.

Jun Qing’s condition had improved drastically. After his blood had been cleansed and all the poison purged from his body, they had started the body conditioning stage. With all the acupuncture and medicines personally done by Jun Wu Xie, even his legs had both recovered and he could feel his legs again. Now, he’s doing therapy to strengthen his leg muscles and training to start walking again. He’s been practicing walking with crutches to aid his recovery.

Although Jun Qing was struggling, as compared from before, this was a huge improvement.

“It’s much better than before, I think I may be able to walk in half a year’s time.” Jun Qing beamed brightly, as he chortled. This

time of recovery had been the happiest time he had in a decade.

“Everything cannot be rushed, even if you are recovering well we cannot overdo it or else it would all be in vain.” Jun Wu Xie warned Jun Qing.

Although he looks very gentle and docile, when it comes to doing things, he was very resolute and aggressive and tended to push things to the extreme. This could be seen when he had been doing therapy lately and only until he collapsed and was carried back by Long Qi had he stopped practicing. Jun Wu Xie was called over many times due to this.

Jun Wu Xie had to sternly remind Jun Qing or else his over enthusiasm might result in a backlash instead.

Being nagged by his own niece Jun Qing laughed loudly as he slapped his legs in excitement, eyes filled with vigor, “Wu Xie, whatever you said I definitely understand...It’s just that for over ten years...I’ve been a cripple. For over ten years! Now I have this chance of walking again, I really can’t wait. The feeling of being able to walk again, I don’t think ordinary people can understand this.”

After he was crippled, the amount of ridicule and the humiliation he received was countless however the times he laughed could be counted easily. The despair he had felt were all washed away by this brilliant niece of his.

The day when he will soar back into the sky is near and it would be payback time!

“Take it as if I didn’t say anything then. I will add in more tonic for you.” Jun Wu Xie had seen such over zealous patients before, however this post treatment therapy stage was not entirely her responsibility.

Jun Qing was different from those other patients, she would not let anything happen to him no matter what.

“You’ve worked hard.” Jun Qing looked warmly at Jun Wu Xie, in the past his fondness for this niece was because they had blood ties, but now he really loved this niece of his from the bottom of his heart.

He wanted a speedy recovery so he could protect with his two hands, this family which was very dear to him.

Chapter 58: “Birthday Celebrations (3)”

“Don’t worry grandfather, you’ve said things that Master had also thought of. Tomorrow I will give something for uncle to take, it won’t be detrimental to him, it just masks his health and let others view his pulse and his symptoms as though he is hanging on by a thread of life.” She had long thought of this and had prepared in advance some pills that could act as a deterrent in the event of any emergency.

Jun Xian and Jun Qing were glad that her master had such foresight and had everything prepared so comprehensively.

It seemed this master of hers was determined to help their family.

During this period of recuperation, Jun Qing was not only given back the use of his legs, his whole body had been strengthened and conditioned from inside out. On the other hand, Jun Xian’s health had improved so much, his whole body had become more robust, his mind was sharper and clearer, his whole body was conditioned to its peak.

“Your master has contributed greatly to the Lin Palace, we are forever indebted to him.” Jun Xian sighed, this elusive master of hers had helped their family so much yet he refused to show up or made any demands on them.

“He does not care.” Jun Wu Xie looked down wistfully while stroking the little black cat in her arms.

All she could do now was to let Jun Xian and Jun Qing get more powerful. However that was not enough, she wanted to be more powerful herself, strong enough to wipe out all the enemies off the face of this earth.

The day was soon over as everybody was busy preparing for the grand banquet. The sun rose and all the households were busy

preparing for tonight's banquet. Horses brushed, carriages polished, lavish outfits donned on and as the sun began to set, the whole Imperial city was set abuzz as the streets were filled with the most luxurious carriages as they all went towards the Imperial Palace. With all the various carriages lined in front of the palace, all the various ministers had with them treasures from all over gathered here today to celebrate the Crown Prince's birthday.

Jun's family carriage arrived grandly at the Palace gates. Long Qi was sitting outside the carriage as he looked coldly at the carriage coming over to the side.

Wu Wang's extravagant carriage caught up with them, crystals clinking could be heard as Wu Wang stuck his head out of the crystal beaded curtain.

"Why isn't it Lin Wang? What a coincidence!" he sneered with his plump face and gave a greasy smile.

Jun Xian drew his own carriage curtain and nodded.

When Wu Wang saw the other two Jun family members in the carriage, he smiled even more.

"Little highness and Wu Xie really came? Wow, it's going to be so boisterous, oh, but I wonder if his little highness's body can take it? Rest assured Lin Wang, based on our close relation, I've already informed the servants to wait on him during the banquet, no need to worry!"

"Thank you for the arrangement." Jun Xian retorted curtly as he clenched his fist tightly and put the curtain down, not wanting to see that sickening face any longer.

"Oh!" Wu Wang contentedly shrank back into his own carriage as the crystals clinked together noisily.

Within the carriage, Jun Wu Xie raised her head and asked. "What filthy thing did that man eat?" His mouth was really cheap.

Jun Xian and his son immediately knew what she meant when

she cursed that way as they smiled wryly.

“He is the king’s brother – Wu Wang, he doesn’t have much skills so he relies heavily on his relationship to have things his way. He doesn’t use his brain much, no need bother about him, he’s just a waste. You have to remember that the real danger are those who hide their hostilities deep within and stab you in the back when you least expect it.” Jun Qing was worried about Jun Wu Xie as she was still young and had not much experience with the real world.

He really wanted to protect her from all danger if he could, to forever shield her from this cold and deceptive world.

Chapter 59: “The Banquet (1)”

“I won’t call for a dog that bites.” Jun Wu Xie casually said while stroking the little black cat’s smooth fur.

Want to stab her in the back? Well, she must first give you an opportunity for that.

In the past, she only trusted her back with one person. In this world, she wouldn’t give anyone that chance other than Jun Xian and Jun Qing.

Seeing that she understood his meaning, Jun Qing laughed.

Sometimes he felt that his little niece grew up way too fast. Her perception and mentality seemed to have gone through an enormous change overnight – fortunately it was a good change.

More and more carriages entered and dropped off various important Ministers of the State as the crowd trickled in to join in the celebration of the Crown Prince’s birthday. While waiting to enter the banquet, all the guests entered from the side door and were ushered into a large waiting reception area.

When it was finally their turn as the carriage arrived at the side door, Long Qi prepared the wheelchair, assisted Jun Qing and took a thin blanket to cover his legs.

With the arrival of the three generations of the Jun Family, there was a huge commotion as many shifted their attention to the newly arrived guests.

Jun Xian was like a sleeping tiger, although he had more wrinkles over the years, no one dared to underestimate him. By his side was a young maiden who was an alluring beauty. She was like a little flower bud which had yet to bloom. In a few years, she definitely would be a beauty that could topple nations! She seemed to grow more beautiful each time they saw her.

In terms of appearance, very few could rival this precious flower

from the Lin Palace, however everyone knew under this beautiful exterior lay a hot tempered fiery girl who could burn them easily and she brought trouble wherever she went! Jun Wu Xie's notoriety was known throughout, no one dared to treat her as a well behaved little rabbit!

However now the one that they were most concerned about was the handsome man sitting on the wheelchair.

Although he sat there quietly with his pale face, one could tell he had quite a bit of difficulty even breathing. His raspy and disorderly breathing could be heard, gripping people's hearts as they hear him struggling for his breath.

It was known that Jun Qing was in a bad shape for quite some time and everyone speculated that he would have died after a few days when Jun Xian forced his way into the palace asking for all the Royal Doctors. With one look at Jun Qing today, one did not need to be well versed in medicine to tell that he was really hanging onto his life by a fine thread. Even if Jun Xian used up all the precious herbs, nothing would be able to save his son.

Affirming their own notions, they looked over at Jun Xian and saw him brooding, this further confirmed their own speculation.

Some ministers went over and offered him some words of encouragement, portraying a noble front and disappeared into the crowd soon after.

This whole facade went on as both father and son played the victims and looked vulnerable. Jun Wu Xie on the other hand, was totally ignored.

Compared to Jun Qing's imminent death, being dumped by Mo Xuan Fei paled in comparison.

Anyway the impending fall of Lin Palace was nearing, what can this outrageous tyrannical little girl do? She seemed to have toned down a lot from previous occasions. At least she knew her place –

various inner thoughts and whisperings went around masked with bright smiles and vibrant music. Regardless of what's happening on the surface, everyone had deemed Lin Palace a huge joke.

They had been in power for such a long time, showed their prowess before but all of that was in the past, now they were only waiting for their downfall.

After passing through the reception area, the guests were led to their seats in the banquet hall. Soon, it was in full swing as music, laughter and lantern lights filled the whole palace.

Chapter 60: “The Banquet (2)”

Many gasped at the scale of this banquet. The banquet was held at the Crown Prince Palace Wing and one could see that the Emperor really held the Crown Prince birthday in high regard. The main hall was decorated lavishly and the feast itself was pure luxury. Silk brocades with exquisite embroidery could be seen all around as beautifully carved wine glasses out of precious materials graced their presence. The finest dishes were brought out with rare and delectable ingredients in beautiful artistic designs were presented to the guests.

For this banquet alone, how much gold was splurged?

Jun Wu Xie was pushing Jun Qing on the wheelchair, following quietly behind Jun Xian as they entered the banquet hall. A small memory flashed by, in the past, the previous Wu Xie had attended the Crown Prince’s birthday once and that was the time when she had met Mo Xuan Fei and fell for him.

“The Crown Prince doesn’t have it easy as well.” Jun Wu Xie looked at the grandeur surrounding her as she coldly stated her thoughts.

Jun Xian and Jun Qing’s expression stiffened.

Jun Qing was about to say something when Jun Xian suddenly cut it and said: “Wu Xie, why do you think so?”

Jun Wu Xie replied: “If his Majesty really loved the Crown Prince, he would create an image of a benevolent ruler that doesn’t spend the people’s money in such ways. The way I see it, it’s not the case.”

“The Crown Prince’s abode is so luxurious and just for a banquet such extravagance splashed out isn’t it just for all to see?” She stated everything very matter of factly, in front of her this beautiful scene was just like an invisible shackle.

Jun Xian widened his eyes in shock, he did not think that the young Wu Xie could see through the secret.

Jun Xian glanced at the servants walking in front of them as he whispered softly: “His Royal Crown Prince was born by the Queen, her own family was very powerful which enabled her to sit on the Queen’s throne. In just a few years after her death, her family also faced an unexpected calamity and their power declined tremendously.”

Jun Wu Xie finally understood, the only reason why the Crown Prince could hold on to his title was because of his Mother’s side of the family, not because the Emperor favoured him. From the look of things, with the decline of the Crown Prince’s support, the Emperor seemed to have started making his move.

To say the least, the current Crown Prince’s predicament was similar to Lin Palace.

Without a powerful backing, the Emperor who was previously helpless before them had his own designs.

However his schemes really ran deep, even when dealing with the Crown Prince, he portrays it as if he doted heavily on this son of his.

“Then who does His Majesty actually favor?” Jun Wu Xie asked softly.

“The Second Prince.” Jun Xian answered coldly.

Jun Wu Xie suddenly realised how everything fell into place. No wonder Mo Xuan Fei was so persistent on pursuing Bai Yun Xian, her identity itself could boost him up to take over the coveted position of Crown Prince. If they were engaged, it was a great opportunity to make the favored son the Crown Prince instead.

“He have eyes but fail to see, how ignorant.” she scoffed.

Although she did not know the Crown Prince very well, however in the eyes of Jun Wu Xie, Mo Xuan Fei’s personality was rotten to

the core.

Even a lump of **** was better than Mo Xuan Fei.

Jun Xian laughed, although his little princess did not talk much, her mouth was really quite toxic.

After all the ministers have arrived and sat at their seats, the Emperor turned to his right and whispered something to the handsome youth seated by his side.

Chapter 61: “The Banquet (3)”

The youth seated by the Emperor was handsome and had similar features to Mo Xuan Fei, however he looked more uninhibited, when the Emperor was conversing with him, his brow was wrinkled. He was donned in a silver silk brocade, however he was dressed quite casually for the occasion as compared to all his guests, with his inner snow white robe peeking out. He was sitting idly with a wine cup in hand.

Although the feast had yet to start, he had already drank a lot, his eyes seemed to be intoxicated but there was still a hint of sharpness.

At first glance, Jun Wu Xie felt something was amiss with the Crown Prince but she said nothing and continued sitting quietly at her seat.

On the other side of the Emperor sat the Second Prince, Mo Xuan Fei was seated with his beautiful lady companion, Bai Yun Xian. The golden couple was smiling and in high spirits as their laughter added to the festive mood.

When viewed from the hall, the contrast between the Crown Prince and Second Prince was apparent.

A beautiful cue presented by the court musicians invited the Emperor to make a toast. Mo Xuan Fei straightened his back and gave a congratulatory speech to his brother and expressed gratitude for everyone's presence and gifts.

The main lead tonight, Crown Prince Mo Qian Yuan had been silent throughout, sitting at his own corner drinking his wine.

“Qian Yuan, today is your birthday, when you were just born, when you and your mum were in grave danger, luckily Jun Gu saved you both! Today, Lin Wang, Jun Qing and Jun Wu Xie are all present, why don't you take the opportunity and give a toast to

them.” The Emperor smiled and asked the silent Mo Qian Yuan.

Mo Qian Yuan frowned deeper as he contemplated for a short while before taking his wine cup and got up, trying to stabilise himself. He seemed to be a bit drunk as he staggered over.

A lot of ministers secretly shook their heads. People were really not optimistic about this future king as they inwardly judged him.

Mo Qian Yuan held out his cup: “Thank you Lin Palace for your grace.” Without waiting for any response, he downed his whole cup of wine in a single swig.

His actions were very brash and sudden that he lost his balance and tumbled towards the table.

Jun Xian helped the Crown Prince up as the strong smell of alcohol assaulted his nose. Jun Xian couldn’t help but let out a sigh softly.

“Sorry.” Mo Qian Yuan straightened himself as he frowned and tapped his head absentmindedly as he muttered a few more words and went back to his seat.

Jun Wu Xie looked at him as a glint flashed by her deep eyes.

“Meow!” Faint meowing came from her sleeves.

Before entering the banquet, the little black cat had hid itself in her large sleeves, fortunately it was very small and it had gone in unnoticed.

[Master, that man has something nasty on him!]

The little black cat had an extraordinary sense of smell and with a whiff of the strong alcoholic smell from the Crown Prince, it sniffed up something bad along with it.

“Mmm.” Jun Wu Xie sat there without moving, the reason which why she herself had an ultra sensitive nose was mainly due to her soul link with the little black cat. In her previous world, this deed was due to that person’s extreme experiments and had her increase

her sense of smell by few times, although it was nothing compared to what the little black cat, it was still much more sensitive than an ordinary person's.

Chapter 62: “The Banquet (4)”

At that moment when Mo Qian Yuan had tumbled over, she could pick out a faint floral scent, one that she was very familiar with. In the previous world, there was a type of flower and the extract of that flower could be made into a type of drug. If a person was taking that drug, their clothes would have this faint floral scent on them.

After taking this drug, it would make people all floaty and happy, throwing all their problems away. If taken long-term, it could change a person's mental capacity. If a person ate it for an extended period, he would turn into a waste very quickly as the drug not only damage a person's nerves, it also corroded their organs. Moreover, it was highly addictive and if not taken on time, it was as though there were hundreds of ants on them and this extreme discomfort could even cause personality disorders.

Jun Wu Xie did not think that such a vile drug had existed in this world as well and what made her even more surprised was that this scent came from the Crown Prince!

Looking at his disorderly state, it seems that it was not simply excessive drinking of wine but more related to that flower scent emitted.

“The period of him taking the drug seems to be for quite some time.” She touched her chin as she assessed it based on her experience. It seems that he had been taking this drug for a few years, he can't drag this on for much longer. If he continues, it is estimated he had only two more years left.

It made no difference to her if he lived or died.

However, the Emperor can justify his death and use it as a means to raise the Second Prince, Mo Xuan Fei.

This was something she did not want.

“This man cannot die.” She decided immediately as she narrowed her eyes in determination. It may also be a great opportunity to help a desolate prince and perhaps he may prove useful to change the current State of Qi.

Well, whatever makes her enemy unhappy, she'll be more than happy to lend a helping hand.

“Grandfather, father saved the prince's life before?” She asked softly.

“That was a long time ago, your father had just taken over the command of Rui Lin Army. That year, the Crown Prince was born and the Queen was on the way to bring him to visit her family. They met with bandits on the way, luckily your father happened to be in the vicinity and he saved them.” Jun Xian casually replied.

“Mo Qian Yuan's performance had been pretty good, however, over the past few years he seemed to have undergone a personality change. If he really becomes the King of Qi, perhaps our Lin Palace might not have such a hard time.” Jun Xian sighed, the only promising Crown Prince was now also at stake.

Jun Xian and his sons had saved too many people before, hence he didn't say much more.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes as she looked at the Crown Prince.

From the memory of the previous Wu Xie, she could only find a little bit of rumours on him. Mo Qian Yuan was born six months earlier than Mo Xuan Fei, as the Emperor's eldest son, once he was born, he was given the title of Crown Prince. When he was young, the common folk had all said that he was talented, modest, mindful and polite, many sang praises of him. At that time, the Emperor too had doted on him and everyone praised him.

All these of course was when the Queen was still around and her family was a large faction that had lots of power. She was still in charge of the harem then.

With the passing of the Queen, the whole country was mourning and Mo Qian Yuan fell terribly ill for three whole months and after his recovery, his temperament had undergone major changes.

Chapter 63: “The Banquet (5)”

“Jun Qing also came today? Are you feeling better?” The Emperor smiled gently at Jun Qing.

Jun Qing sat weakly on the wheelchair and as he tried to speak, his breathing became chaotic and he started gasping for his breath.

The Emperor’s face changed immediately and quickly said: “Quick! Imperial Doctors quickly go have a look!”

Upon the Emperor’s order, the two Imperial Doctors on standby quickly rushed over to Jun Qing’s side and attended to him.

During the whole process, Jun Qing’s face was pale and his breathing was very faint.

Jun Wu Xie sat there quietly sipping her tea looking at the two doctors taking the pulse of her uncle.

This uncle of hers was not bad, he added quite a clever touch. The purpose of the Emperor’s invitation to Jun Qing was clear as day. When the Emperor started probing, Jun Qing immediately gave him this opportunity.

Jun Qing’s situation was no different from the previous time they had taken his pulse. His pulse was very weak and his breath was faint... his life seemed to be so fragile and could be extinguished any moment.

After both the Imperial Doctors thoroughly checked, they whispered amongst themselves and turned towards the Emperor with a serious tone, said: “Please pardon us, but we are unable to resolve this for his highness. We can only advise his highness to rest as much as he can and do not cause any unnecessary strain on the heart.” They were very subtle in their diagnosis.

The two Imperial Doctors were helpless and with their diagnosis, Jun Qing was already deemed dead.

The mood was heavy as all the ministers showed a face of regret and remorse, a total different emotion from what they were feeling inside.

“Go prepare some Ginseng.” The Emperor ordered as he gave out a long sigh, giving the impression of a helpless enlightened ruler, he turned to Jun Xian and said: “If there is anything you need, just feel free to speak out. Since today Bai Yun Xian is also present, how about we let her have a look as well?”

Jun Xian got up respectfully: “This humble one is touched and very thankful for Your Majesty’s grace!”

The Emperor nodded and Bai Yun Xian who was seated beside Mo Xuan Fei got up from her seat and walked over to take Jun Qing’s pulse.

Jun Wu Xie rested her chin on her hand and looked at the approaching Bai Yun Xian, her eyes flashed an icy cold glint.

“Meow.”

[This old fool is really disgusting, if he had truly wanted to save your uncle, he should have asked Bai Yun Xian to have a look earlier. What use is there to ask her come now?] The little black cat sneered as it puffed its chest up unhappily. It naturally sided Jun Wu Xie’s family and was lamenting on the unfair treatment they received.

“She’s not here to see if she’s able to save him but to check whether is he really dying.” Jun Wu Xie calmly assessed. The Emperor thought that he was so smart but to her he was hopelessly stupid.

Want to use Bai Yun Xian to check on Jun Qing? He really regarded that woman too highly.

Qing Yun Clan’s disciple? So what? In her eyes they were nothing but a joke.

Bai Yun Xian carried an air of aloofness as she covered his wrist

with a thin cloth and tapped his wrist gently and took his pulse.

Jun Xian was nervous as he looked at Bai Yun Xian.

She was after all not an ordinary doctor but from the famed Qing Yun Clan. He was not sure of how good her abilities were as he had not witnessed them for himself but he knew they had to take this gamble.

His heart was filled with anxiety but when he looked over at Jun Wu Xie, he was surprised that his own granddaughter was preoccupied with the teacup in her hands and too lazy to even look at Bai Yun Xian.

With Jun Wu Xie's calmness, Jun Xian had a little peace of mind.

Shortly after, Bai Yun Xian straightened herself with a cold and aloof expression: "The Imperial Doctors' diagnosis was not wrong, my Master had tried his best to neutralise his poison but if my Master can't even clear his poison, I'm afraid no one can. It is already a miracle that my Master managed to suppress the poison for so many years." After singing praises of her master, she proudly glanced around the hall.

Chapter 64: “The Banquet (6)”

Even if Qing Yun Clan’s Sovereign could not cure, who else is in this world could?

Bai Yun Xian’s diagnosis gave the Emperor a huge relief, he felt as though a huge boulder was lifted off his shoulders.

Jun Xian whispered his thanks with a pale face as he silently sank back into his seat. Those with sharp eyes noted his hands holding onto his wine cup was trembling.

Looks like Jun Qing’s condition was really hopeless, look, even Jun Xian’s hands were shaking! Indeed his hands were trembling but it never crossed their minds that it was not due to grief but due to him holding back his own laughter.

If it wasn’t for the situation at hand, he could not wait to shout out to the whole world and tell them that his son’s poison had already been completely cleared by his brilliant granddaughter! Not only that, his son would soon be able to walk again! Qing Yun Clan...was simply.. to simply put it they were simply ****!!!

Just his granddaughter alone could clear the poison that the Qing Yun Clan’s Sovereign deemed hopeless, under the guidance of an esteemed master. This Bai Yun Xian actually had the audacity to say that her Master’s solution was the best and if he could not cure it, no one else could! Hmph!

Previously he had admired the Qing Yun Clan fervently, however after seeing with his own eyes how his granddaughter easily did what their Sovereign could not accomplish, he had lost all his respect for the clan and scoffed at them instead.

Other than his family’s Wu Xie, who else dares to say that they are best in the world?!

Jun Xian looked around at the reaction of the crowd and swore in his heart that after the comeback of his Lin Palace, he would make

these guys know where they stand! He couldn't wait to see their expressions after they knew the truth!

For now, he played a distraught man.

Jun Wu Xie simply admired her own grandfather and uncle for their acting skills and gave them full points.

After completing the task, Bai Yun Xian went back to the Second Prince's side. He immediately looked at her gently and said: "Yun Xian, you've worked hard."

Bai Yun Xian smiled sweetly back.

"You really are a romantic at heart dear brother, looks like your feelings run deep." The silent Crown Prince suddenly spoke up, with a pair of sharp eyes staring intently at Mo Xuan Fei.

"Big Brother, you really know how to joke." He did not know why his brother suddenly praised them.

"Well, I don't know if this romantic you is a bit too irresponsible, favouring the new over the old is not the style of our Royal Family. Now here you are acting all lovey dovey with Miss Bai, have you ever thought about the feelings of others?" Mo Qian Yuan sneered.

Mo Xuan Fei's face stiffened.

Even a fool knew what Mo Qing Yuan meant as all eyes subconsciously shifted to Jun Wu Xie who had been neglected the whole night.

The infamous lady in question was surprisingly really quiet tonight, if not for the Crown Prince mentioning her, everyone had almost forgotten about her presence.

Mo Xuan Fei and Jun Wu Xie were betrothed, however after the appearance of Bai Yun Xian, Mo Xuan Fei no longer met up much with Jun Wu Xie and not long ago, the Emperor even broke their engagement.

When their engagement was broken off, the incident sparked a

major uproar that spread beyond the State of Qi. Everyone had been anticipating the trouble she would bring with her, however she had instead remained low-key and disappeared for such a long time. In fact, this was the first time people had seen her after that incident.

Although she was more beautiful now, somehow they felt that there was something different about her from the past.

In the whole country, it could be said that she was one of the finest beauties. However with her brash,fiery,rude and arrogant personality it conflicted with her outward appearance. Today she was sitting quietly in the corner made her seem like totally different person!

Chapter 65: “The Crown Prince (1)”

Jun Wu Xie sat there quietly with a pair of downcast eyes, without putting anyone in her sight as she sat there detached as if the commotion had nothing to do with her. She was austere and alone in a world of her own.

Elegant, pure and transcendent beauty were words that immediately appeared in their minds.

Those words which were initially tailored for Bai Yun Xian now seemed to fit her better.

Her reserved demeanor made her unapproachable but made one's heart long to keep looking at her.

Although they hate to admit it but truthfully, the quiet Jun Wu Xie no matter in terms of demeanour or charm had risen significantly.

She had been very low-key, too low in fact that people had almost forgotten all about her but after placing her in sight and noticing her subtle changes, they could not help but be attracted to her.

Sneaking a peek at Jun Wu Xie and shifting their gazes to Bai Yun Xian...

Bai Yun Xian didn't seem to be as elegant as they had previously thought.

It looks like the real ice cold elegant goddess position would be given to Jun Wu Xie. It was time for Bai Yun Xian to step down.

“Qian Yuan, you are drunk.” The Emperor frowned, he did not understand why the usually silent Crown Prince would suddenly speak up for Jun Wu Xie. He clearly remembered that this was only the second time they had met and previously when they met, Mo Qian Yuan did not have a good impression of her.

“Ah, yes, I'm drunk. Your son had drank too many cups of wine,

I've let Imperial Father see something funny. Please allow me to go back and rest first." Mo Qian Yuan straightened himself up as he let out a faint smile.

"Go." The Emperor bellowed.

Mo Qian Yuan no longer hesitated and immediately got up, raising his hand and waving away the servants who wanted to assist him. He narrowed his eyes as he hissed: "I still can walk myself, no one is to allowed to touch me!"

The manner which the Crown Prince left had instilled discontent in many.

Jun Wu Xie looked at his departing back as she pondered for a while amidst the toasts that were going on around, she spoke to her Uncle in a soft tone: "Uncle, I want to go out for some fresh air."

Jun Qing was surprised for a moment, thinking back on how this niece of his was devoted to Mo Xuan Fei and looking at how lovey dovey he was with Bai Yun Xian now, she must be feeling miserable. He sighed loudly and said: "Go have a walk around but do not leave this Palace Wing. Don't stay out too long."

"Alright."

"Wu Xie."

"Yes?"

"Don't be so sad over Mo Xuan Fei. He does not deserve you."

"....." Jun Wu Xie's steps froze midway.

How did he come to that conclusion? Which eye did he use and see that she was upset over that scum Mo Xuan Fei?

The moonlight streamed into the garden and brightly illuminated the pavilion which Mo Qian Yuan was as he chugged down wine straight from the jug. He was sitting on the stone chair as he smiled bitterly by himself.

“If you want to die early, go ahead and drink more!” A tender voice with a coldness broke the tranquility of the still night.

Mo Qian Yuan was very surprised. Under the moonlight, a beautiful young maiden dressed in a lovely yellow silk brocade holding a little black cat in her arms stood there. Surrounded by flowers and with the moonlight gently shining on her body, her delicate features against the surreal background, she looked like a fairy that had descended into the mortal realm.

“Jun Wu Xie?” Mo Qian Yuan’s lips curved upwards as he looked at her in a drunken stupor.

“I was still wondering who had the audacity to curse me, the Crown Prince to die early?”

Jun Wu Xie walked towards the pavilion, as the stench of alcohol assaulted her. She stopped just before entering the pavilion.

“Even if I don’t mention it, you will also die...moreover...how long more will you be able to stay as the Crown Prince?” She replied icily.

Chapter 66: “The Crown Prince (2)”

Mo Qian Yuan’s expression suddenly changed. His blurred eyes immediately turned sharp as the silence swept through and the air became stifled. He seemed to have transformed into a panther that was waiting in the dark ready to pounce onto its prey.

“What are you talking about?” His eyes had a dangerous glint in them.

Jun Wu Xie casually stroked the fur of the little black cat, without even looking up, she said icily: “Some people do not want you to continue being the Crown Prince and are hoping for you to have an early demise. If you also think the same way and want to find an earlier release, just hit your head here against the stone table, no need to waste everybody’s time.”

Mo Qian Yuan’s mouth twitched slightly. He had always thought that she was a little outrageous but he just realised he had thoroughly underestimated her after experiencing her poison tongue first hand.

This little girl, couldn’t she say things properly? Did she need to say it in such a manner?

“This kind of words can’t be said so carelessly, I’ll just take it as I didn’t hear this.” He rubbed his wrinkled brows.

“Careless words? Well, since I’m already saying it I might as well continue. If you want to avenge your Mother and your maternal family, you have to live and keep your position as Crown Prince.” She slowly looked up with eyes that were filled with intensity looked at him straight which startled him.

“What do you know?” His eyes had a trace of panic in them.

“I know that you are a coward and a waste.” Jun Wu Xie raised her eyebrows.

“You!” Mo Qian Yuan was infuriated, he should not have spoken

up for her just now!

“If you are not willing, then find all means and ways to survive. If not just raise your hands and surrender.” She retorted.

Mo Qian Yuan sucked in a deep breath, this little girl really knew where to stab where it hurts the most! As he had been drinking wine prior to this, he was light headed when he felt a sudden rush to his head. He stood up and flung his jug of wine into the floor.

It shattered into pieces as the strong smell of wine permeated the surroundings.

“You think I want this? Huh? Do you think I asked for it? So what about the title of Crown Prince? Hah! I don’t even want anything! My life, my position, they all don’t belong to me! Even my own father wants me dead! Everyone thinks that I’m an incompetent Prince! Who else in this world can save me? So what if I’m not willing? What can I do about it?”

He yelled with bloodshot eyes as he unravelled everything that had been plaguing him deep within. All the years of bottled up emotions came forth like a gushing spring.

“You’re right! I’m going to die soon! Going to die! What else can I do about it? I’m almost as good as dead! Tell me, what can I do?!!!”

Jun Wu Xie looked at him coldly as he flung about and wallowed.

“What if you do not need to die?”

“What?” He looked at her wide eyed. It was as though a sudden jolt of lightning had struck him.

“Well, to be more precise, not only do you not die, in fact you won’t die in the next few years or decades.” She corrected her own words.

“You...you...what do you mean?” He swallowed his saliva as he asked nervously, not daring to hear what he had wished for most.

Jun Wu Xie did not bother answering him as she impatiently

said: “You’ve been poisoned right?”

“How did you know?” What was this little girl?! He was very surprised.

She furrowed her brows. She really wasn’t very good at explanations, might as well spend the time proving it instead.

“Little Black, hold him down.” She said as she suddenly threw the little black cat in her arms out.

Under the bright moonlight, the little black cat which was the size of her hand suddenly transformed – It’s body grew bigger in an instant and it became huge and strong panther as it pounced onto Mo Qian Yuan.

The unsuspecting Mo Qian Yuan who was standing there just moments before was now pinned onto the ground by a huge black panther. He was petrified as he stared with his mouth and eyes agape at the black panther on him, trying to digest what had just happened.

Chapter 67: “The Crown Prince (3)”

In an instant, a little black cat actually turned into a huge black panther?

The panther’s huge body kept Mo Qian Yuan pinned down as Jun Wu Xie walked over to its side.

“I’m not used to speaking rubbish so if you are not stupid, you will soon find out what’s going on.” Jun Wu Xie bent down as one of her slender white hand gripped on firmly to his chin. Although her fingers looked so delicate, who knew they mustered such strength! In a very practiced and swift manner, she opened his mouth and shoved a pill in as she closed his mouth and hit his chest. It happened in seconds, it was simply fast and accurate.

Before he could even react, he had swallowed whatever she had thrown in.

“Wha...What are you up to....?” He looked at her with bloodshot eyes as he felt his heart palpitating quickly. He didn’t know what she was planning and it made him fear her a little.

“Little Black, keep an eye on him.” She didn’t bother replying him as she walked over to the stone chairs in the pavilion and casually sat on one of them.

Mo Qing Yuan still tried to break free as he struggled. The huge panther opened its mouth wide as it gave a warning growl and lowered its head as it positioned Mo Qing Yuan’s neck between its sharp teeth.

“If he utters a single word, feel free to bite him.” She said emotionlessly as she gave the panther the order.

The black panther stood there motionless as it stared at the man beneath it.

Mo Qing Yuan’s mind was distraught as he thought to himself. This was the worst birthday ever. Tonight must be one of the most

depressing nights he ever had, to think that he actually let a little girl pull a fast one over him!

Under the threat of the panther, he slowly closed his eyes, as he reluctantly began to accept his own fate.

Sure enough, he really is a good for nothing. He gave up so easily. He did not dare move a single muscle.

Time ticked by slowly, Mo Qian Yuan felt that the discomfort he had, all the prickly sensations, all that disgusting feeling of ants crawling all over him for all these years seemed to be subsiding.

He flung his eyes wide open as he looked at Jun Wu Xie with a shocked expression.

“You....”

“ROAR!” The panther issued another warning as it tightened it’s grip on his neck.

Jun Wu Xie glanced over and said: “Little Black, let him go.”

As soon as she uttered those words, Mo Qian Yuan felt the pressure on him suddenly released as the huge figure swooped towards Jun Wu Xie and a cute little black cat once again appeared in her arms.

“Meow.”

[Ugh, his whole body reeks! It stinks of alcohol! The stench is killing me!]

Jun Wu Xie gently stroked it’s fur lovingly.

“It..no...You...What did you feed me with? Why am I...? Mo Qing Yuan had not felt so clear headed for such a long time. With this sudden soberness, it had happened too suddenly that he did not know what to ask.

“Something that can save your life.” Jun Wu Xie felt that this approach was much simpler as results could be seen quickly.

Mo Qian Yuan looked deeply at her, his fingers slightly as he asked in a low voice: “Why do you want to help me”

Jun Wu Xie replied very matter of factly: “I want you to fight against your father and Mo Xuan Fei. I want you to ascend the throne so that you can keep my Jun Family safe.”

The position of the Emperor should have been changed long ago as the current Emperor will die, Mo Xuan Fei too. Since the country needs a ruler, she will choose one that would protect her family.

“You want me to usurp the throne?!” Mo Qing Yuan was completely shocked. Never had he expected such an outrageous matter to be discussed so lightly moreover it was Jun Wu Xie who had initiated it. Such treacherous words coming out from her mouth shocked him silly.

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyebrows: “You do not want to?”

Chapter 68: “The Crown Prince (4)”

Mo Qian Yuan looked at Jun Wu Xie as his shocked expression gradually changed into a smile. He started laughing crazily.

“Hahahah! If you want, why not? Since they want to kill me, why can’t I do the same to them? Tell me, can you really save my life?” He stared intently at her, then now looked at her in a different light, she was no longer the outrageous superfluous young girl he had in mind.

“Of course.” Jun Wu Xie answered simply as her eyes showed determination.

“But it’s not enough.” He frowned. “There is no faction that will support me in the fight for the throne. Even if I’ve fully recovered, I have no way to wrest the throne from him. If he’s really intent on killing me, he has his ways.”

“There will be.” She replied blandly.

“Lin Palace will be your backing. Rui Lin Army will support you for this fight for the throne. But you do have to remember this one fact clearly – I can save your life, similarly, I can also take your life away. Our Lin Palace can support you to get the throne but we also have the power to drag you off it.”

When the crown changed, she needed someone with the Royal Bloodline to be the next in line, Lin Palace just needed to be in the shadows.

“Rui Lin Army...But...” He gave her a conflicted look. Jun Qing’s own situation was more precarious than his own. Who will lead them when he’s gone? Were they able to maintain the same might?

“You do not need to worry about these things. Just mind your own problems. If you want to live and exact your revenge, you have to accept the condition. If you want to die, I will not force you. That pill you ate just now can only relieve your discomfort

temporarily, there's too much toxins accumulated in your blood stream so we need more time to completely clear it." She explained.

Mo Qing Yuan took a deep breath, he knew he had no choice as he's been backed into a corner by his own family already. He still had to avenge this blood feud! Who cares what condition she threw at him, even if he had to brave through fire and hell he'd do it!

"I agree." He made this life changing decision instantly.

"Very good, next time you'll have to find some reason to meet up with me, I will slowly get rid of all the poison." She looked at him in the eye before turning around as she softly said: "Mo Qian Yuan, you won't regret this choice you made today."

She carried the little black cat in her arms as she went back towards the banquet hall.

Looking to her fading back, he clenched his fist tightly trying to suppress all the emotions that he was feeling now. Over the years, he had felt that his soul and mind had slowly breaking down into many pieces and he even considered giving up. Never had he thought that this day was possible. He felt that today he had finally found back a small piece of himself and was determined to recover back all that he had lost.

Jun Wu Xie, no matter what you want, as long as you help me accomplish what I want to do, this life of mine belongs to you!

In Jun Wu Xie's arm, Little Black was swishing its tail excitedly.

"Meow."

[Its been such a long time since I've transformed... I'm still not really used to it. Say, Master, how did you know that the Emperor was the one behind the Queen's death? How did you also know that it was the Emperor that destroyed her family?]

Little Black was certain that it did not hear such news from Jun Xian and Jun Qing, so how did she acquire such privileged

information?

“I did not know.”

[What?]

“I said it casually.” She answered calmly.

She slipped back into the banquet as she sat there quietly.

The Emperor sat on his throne as he was enjoying himself as he talked and laughed loudly among the various ministers. The banquet was heating up as the music and dance carried on through the night.

As the main star of the party, Mo Qian Yuan had actually left in the midst of it, giving Mo Xuan Fei a chance to perform his perfect king candidate role. He and Bai Yun Xian entertained the various ministers and was every bit the golden couple everyone was talking about. They had completely ignored Jun Wu Xie, on the other hand, the one who kept sneaking glances to see if she was alright was Jun Qing who was worried that she was heartbroken.

However, the facts proved that Jun Qing's theory was all wrong.

Throughout the rest of the banquet, Jun Wu Xie did not even bother to look at the couple.

Chapter 69: "Love (1)"

Mo Qing Yuan really was very efficient. Just right after his banquet, the very next morning using the pretext of 'Wu Xie and I really hit it off' as the reason, he invited Jun Wu Xie to the palace.

The biggest reaction came from Jun Xian and Jun Qing. They did not understand why did Mo Qing Yuan suddenly invited Jun Wu Xie over, what was even more surprising was that Jun Wu Xie had expressed her intention of accepting the invite. They could only helplessly let her go as she pleased.

It was noon as Jun Wu Xie sat across Mo Qing Yuan in his study, with one hand on his wrist, taking his pulse.

"Your grandfather actually let you come?" Mo Qing Yuan asked with an incredulous tone as he propped his chin with the other hand looking at Jun Wu Xie who was concentrating on his pulse.

Lately the Royal Family had not been too kind towards Lin Palace, with such strained tension in the air, he was surprised that Jun Xian had allowed Jun Wu Xie to come alone.

Jun Wu Xie did not look up as she continued on with her diagnosis: "With a prince that is deemed a good for nothing, what's there to be afraid of."

"....." Mo Qing Yuan's mouth twitched slightly, this little girl's mouth was really poisonous. He glanced over at the 'little' black cat that was curled up on her feet as he recalled everything that happened last night. He involuntarily gulped as he still had lingering fear of that black fur ball as his heart pounded faster.

"Come to think about it, if I had a strong enough backing and held quite a bit of power, Lin Wang would surely stop you from making any contact with me to avoid arousing any suspicion. However my status now is that of a Crown Prince that's going to

lose his own crown, no smart person would want to have anything to do with me.” He chuckled.

Lin palace held half of the country’s military might and if they formed close ties with the Crown Prince, at first glance, this was a very powerful alliance.

However if thought through carefully, it was a sinking ship with two ailing tigers on it.

“Can you guess... What reason did I tell him that made him consent to your visit?” Mo Qian Yuan looked at her with a pair of bright eyes. Privately, he did not want to call that man Imperial Father.

Jun Wu Xie ignored him as she continued on what she was doing.

Mo Qian Yuan continued excitedly: “I told him that I fell in love with you.”

Jun Wu Xie finally raised her head, but her eyes had not the slightest trace of surprise in them. She just looked at him with a pair of clear eyes.

“So, you are prepared to let him think that you have caught interest in someone that was discarded by Mo Xuan Fei?”

“.....” When she said this, he was completely defeated and lost all reason to retort her. Mo Qing Yuan laughed bitterly as he looked at her dumbfoundedly.

“Do you always speak like that? Do you always speak in such a ruthless manner even to yourself?” Why was she so hard even to herself? Using terms like ‘discarded’ so easily on herself. Mo Qing Yuan felt that his brother was really stupid and the biggest mistake was letting go of Jun Wu Xie.

The past Jun Wu Xie may not have been that great but the Jun Wu Xie that was sitting across him now was the most intriguing woman he has ever met. Well, more accurately... young maiden.

A girl that dared to make a prince yield and even forced him to usurp the throne, what kind of guts did she possess?

“I’m just stating the facts.” She replied.

Mo Qing Yuan chuckled, shaking his head in exasperation. He really could not read her.

“During my birthday banquet when I had spoken up for you, all I wanted was to spite him. Who would have known that it’s the perfect cover now?” He chortled as he thought back to the expression that the Emperor had when he had told him about his feelings towards Jun Wu Xie. That look was priceless.

“The two people that he wants to get rid of most are now paired up, he should be so happy, right? Now he can kill two birds with one stone, won’t that be much easier?” He laughed at the very irony of it all.

Chapter 70: “Love (2)”

“You’re very noisy.” Jun Wu Xie furrowed her brows.

“.....” Mo Qing Yuan’s face stiffened.

Jun Wu Xie looked up as she retreated her hand from his wrist and happened to meet his gaze.

“There’s an immense amount of toxins accumulated in your system. You’ve been poisoned for quite a long time, as for your body, I can treat it and have you well again. However, I’m unable to determine the source of the poison. To completely rid yourself from this, you’ll have to find out it and eliminate it to prevent this or else you will be caught up in this mess again.”

Although this man was nearing death’s door, how come he still had so many thoughts? He had been going at it for almost half a day as he chattered on incessantly.

“.....” Mo Qian Yuan was rendered speechless once again. This girl had regarded everything he talked about as ‘noise’.

In the end what was up with her? She was the very person who asked him to seize the throne but she was not interested one bit in how he did it?

“You.....”

“How you want to go about it is your problem, I’m only a doctor.” She looked at him with a blank expression.

Mo Qian Yuan threw his head back in laughter.

This missy of the Lin Palace was really something! How old was she only? She’s so young but she could be so calm and collected, more than that, her thoughts ran so deep. Yes, she was absolutely right. How he went about it was his own problem. If he succeeded, Lin Palace would be celebrated and hailed as loyal supporters. If he failed, he would be the only one to bear the consequences, he had

no relationship between Lin Palace and Jun Wu Xie.

“Jun Wu Xie, you’re really smart and can be so cruel at the same time.” He laughed wryly.

Jun Wu Xie looked at him, not easing any of her wrinkled brows.

“Meow.”

[Master, he must have misunderstood what you meant! This imbecile...]

For Little Black, it had been with Wu Xie for the longest time and it understood Wu Xie the most. It very clearly knew that she had no other meaning when she said that. She definitely wasn’t scheming anything like what the idiot Prince was thinking about. All she really meant was that these things would be better handled by the Prince who was more experienced in these matters. Now all that she needed to do most was to get him back in shape so that he could put up a good fight.

The Crown Prince who had been brought up in the tangled Royal Palace where schemes ran amok so frequently as if having a regular meal, his way of thinking was conditioned to survive in such a treacherous place.

To simply put it, they were on two totally different wavelengths.

This little misunderstanding had caused Mo Qian Yuan to have the impression that Jun Wu Xie was a very resourceful and an adept natural-born conspirator for a long, long, time to come in the future.

Not wanting Mo Qian Yuan to have any further strange thoughts, Jun Wu Xie rebutted: “Stop talking so much nonsense. If you want to live properly, you’ll have to find the source of the poison.”

Mo Qian Yuan sighed softly: “Truth be told, when my body was getting weaker by the day, I had also faintly guessed that I may have been poisoned. In fact, only after you asked me last night was when I finally confirmed my suspicion. I do not know the source of

the poison as well.” He smiled bitterly, if he knew what the source was, he wouldn’t let himself be in such a dire situation.

Jun Wu Xie took out a small porcelain bottle and handed it over to him. “You’ve been poisoned by the wheat night flower. Drink this and if you’re in contact with any extract of this flower, you will have a reaction.” To find the source of the poison was child’s play to her as she knew the method. However, she didn’t want to use it herself.

Because...

The reaction she mentioned earlier was really too disgusting!

She definitely did not want to experience it herself.

Jun Wu Xie convinced Mo Qian Yuan to drink it as he downed the contents of the whole bottle in a few gulps. Immediately after, he got up and started searching the room thoroughly.

Mo Qian Yuan searched it through once and couldn’t find anything suspicious. He combed through every nick and cranny.

Nothing was found.

The always dignified Prince was now in his own quarters sniffing and scurrying about like a rat. This made Jun Wu Xie speechless.

Should she have told him that the extract of the wheat night flower could not withstand being exposed for an extended period of time and hence he would not be able to find it on all those items he just tried searching?

Looking at the current Prince who was busy searching through his clothes as he studied each single one of them intently, she decided to keep this to herself for the time being.

Exercising more would also aid the detoxification process.

Ah, yes, that’s it.

Chapter 71: "Love (3)"

Mo Qian Yuan almost turned his whole residence upside down as he searched through but yet he could not find anything suspicious. After such intense searching, he could feel the strain and the poison from the wheat night flower had already invaded his system and eroded away his health and stamina. His healthy robust body was now a thing of the past.

As he sat down to get some respite, his whole forehead was covered with a thin layer of sweat.

"Are you sure that vile thing is really in my residence?" He asked in a resigned manner.

Jun Wu Xie was leisurely sipping tea when she finally placed the cup down and answered him: "To administer the poison of the wheat night flower, it has to enter the body orally."

Mo Qian Yuan's face turned livid as his mouth twitched. This girl! Fine, he admitted he did not ask and he just assumed it was something near him. However, why did she not tell him earlier and only told him after he had went through all that fuss?

"I'm hungry." Jun Wu Xie was not bothered that Mo Qian Yuan's face was black as coal.

Mo Qian Yuan gritted his teeth as he reminded himself that they were in this together. He could only silently simmer as he ordered for the servants to prepare lunch to be sent into the study.

"It...what does it want to eat?" Mo Qian Yuan looked at the black fur ball that was now curled up on her lap, swishing its tail as it looked back at him. His eyes twitched.

This..

After the incident yesterday, this black cat had left a shadow in his heart. He still could not figure out the origin of this black cat.

If it was a contractual spirit, wait... that couldn't be right, Jun Wu Xie's affinity with contractual spirit had been known throughout the country. This girl did not have any during the awakening ceremony.

"Wanna eat?" Jun Wu Xie looked at the little black cat on her lap.

"Meow." The little black cat blinked as it brushed its bushy tail on her arms, gently swishing it up and down her arms.

[Fish! I want to eat fish!]

"Fish." She replied.

Mo Qian Yuan's mouth twitched slightly once again. Watching the strange conversation between this cat and girl refreshed his view on the world.

Shortly after, servants came into the study and filled the desk with a huge array of food as colourful dishes filled the entire table. At the side was an eight treasure mandarin fish. Without any need for anyone to call for it, it swiftly jumped onto the table and contentedly helped himself to the delicious fish.

Jun Wu Xie sat down to eat silently, on the other side Mo Quan Fei had no appetite as he had no mood because he had failed to find the source of the poison. He just poured himself a cup of wine resting his chin on one hand as he watched Jun Wu Xie slowly sampling the spread before her.

Although Jun Wu Xie was petite, her notoriety was so well known that people had subconsciously avoided and feared her.

However the girl in front of him was just a young girl enjoying her food.

If she was not born into the Lin Palace, she would have had a very calm and easy life.

Jun Wu Xie was slowly tasting each dish, amount of food she

actually ate was a similar amount the cat had.

Mo Qian Yuan felt more and more intrigued by this female 'tyrant' which the whole capital had called her. Although this was only the third time he had met her, the feeling she gave him each time was different.

The first time was also his birthday, he remembered clearly that year her bright smile and that pair of sparkly eyes always followed his younger brother wherever he went. She was clearly smitten by him, she was a lovely young maiden in love.

The second time was yesterday's birthday banquet, but this time her reputation had gone up a notch, but in a bad way, her name was at the tip of everyone's tongue for quite a period of time. She was seated quietly at one corner. Too quiet until her presence was almost forgotten. Despite Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian's loving scenes. She did not waver and sat there as if she was in a different world.

When he had met her again in the garden, he was surprised that this small girl actually had a strong character.

The third time was today, he felt that he had found out another side of her. She had watched quietly by the side – the entire time of him making a fool of himself as he searched for the poison. This girl also had a little mischievous side to her.

Chapter 72: “Jade Nectar (1)”

Although she was being stared at while eating, Jun Wu Xie still continued on eating in a calm and composed manner. Her eyes were downcast as she picked at the food with her chopsticks as if she was all alone in a room, not in the study of the Crown Prince’s residence with the Crown Prince seated across her.

After staring for a long time, seeing that she had no reaction nor had she the intention to raise her head, Mo Qian Yuan got bored as he lifted his cup up and downed it in a single swig.

Once the wine entered his mouth, a sizzling spicy sensation scorched his whole throat all the way down to his stomach, before he could even understand what was happening, he felt another wave as though there was a fire within as he lurched forward and vomited.

Without any warning, he had emptied his entire stomach onto the table full of food.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie finally looked up, in her hands was a small glass bowl and the other was a pair of ivory chopsticks, as she looked at the Mo Qian Yuan who was still vomiting with a calm pair of eyes.

The little black cat froze. It looked at the uneaten portion of fish that was still on the table that was covered in a suspicious liquid. It also had some splashed onto its fur.

“I.....” Mo Qian Yuan knew he had messed things up and had wanted to explain himself but before he could even speak any further, he felt another burst of nausea as he quickly covered his mouth and rushed to the corner of the room and held into a wooden barrel and vomited into it.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie calmly put the bowl and chopsticks down as she got herself up and left the table of ruined delicacies.

“Meow!” The little black cat recovered from its previous stupor as it arched its back. It jumped off the table and rubbed itself crazily against the clean soft carpet.

[Master! Why are you always like that! You knew that the effects of coming into contact with the wheat night flower poison would result in vomiting, why couldn't you just warn that imbecile?!]

Little black cat had tears streaming out as it frantically rubbed itself against the carpet, trying to clean its precious black fur.

“I forgot.” Jun Wu Xie calmly at a corner, watching Mo Qian Yuan at one corner of the room belching out as he was clutching tightly to a wooden barrel. On the other side was the black cat rolling itself frantically on the carpet. Her lips curved upwards into a small smile.

From the outside of the room, the guards could hear a commotion from within. They however did not dare enter as they asked if everything was alright. Mo Qian Yuan who had been vomiting felt like crying as he roared at them to go away.

His whole face was as white as sheet.

Only after drink ten whole cups of water did he feel much better as the spicy burning sensation subsided. He sat weakly at the corner of the study. His whole body had lost all its energy as he sat there limply, his clothes were messy and his collar slightly open, his eyes were hanging traces of tears as he sadly looked at Jun Wu Xie.

“Is it the wheat night flower poison?” He asked seething with anger.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“Why didn't you say anything earlier.....?” He lamented. Even if you beat him to death, he wouldn't believe that she did not know the reaction if he came in contact with the poison. After he saw her calm demeanour, he knew that she had expected it!

“There is no difference.” She sat there at one corner looking bright and fresh and most importantly, she was clean. She took out another the small porcelain bottle and opened it. A refreshing fragrance filled the air as she poured some onto her hands and she rubbed her hands together. The refreshing scent filled the room and the stench slowly disappeared.

Even if she had told him in advance, he still had to vomit it all out, what difference did it make?

So that’s was why she did not bother telling him.

Mo Qian Yuan felt that his alliance with this girl here was a double-edged sword. He might eventually die in her hands instead of his father and brother!

“So, what did you eat?” Jun Wu Xie faced him without the slightest bit of guilt as she asked him in a nonchalant manner.

Mo Qian Yuan was taken aback for a moment before his gaze filled with murderous intent landed on the jug on the table.

Chapter 73: “Jade Nectar (2)”

He did not eat anything, he had only drank a cup of wine before he...

“Someone poisoned the Jade Nectar?” Mo Qian Yuan’s face contorted as it paled further. He did not have a big appetite nor did he not have much interest in pursuing delicacies. He only had this habit to drink this king of wines termed Jade Nectar and he would drink a few cups every day.

This wine, although drank in small amounts, however as it accumulated over time...

“Wait.” Jun Wu Xie’s expression suddenly changed.

“Jade Nectar?” Why did she find this term so familiar?

Mo Qian Yuan did not know what she was thinking as he briefly explained: “This is the First Emperor’s personally brewed prized wine. He had brewed this wine himself, the recipe is extremely complex, after the death of the First Emperor, there wasn’t anyone else who could brew it other than my mother. After she has passed on, there was no one left in this kingdom that can brew it, hence the only Jade Nectar left are the ones that my mother had personally brewed.” They were bestowed to him after her passing so everyday he would drink this wine in small amounts to remember his mother by.

Who in this world could be so cruel...to actually put poison in this precious keepsake he had left! Mo Qian Yuan clenched his fists tightly until they turned white, visible veins could be seen protruding out as his eyes had a murderous glint in them.

In memory of his mother, the only thing she had left for him... they actually polluted it with such a vile thing!

He would never ever in the slightest suspect that it was in this precious keepsake of his!

“How much Jade Nectar are you left with?” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes had a slight sparkle as she asked him calmly.

“There’s a few barrels left.” He gritted his teeth.

“Bring me over, let me have a look.” She stood up quickly as the little black cat who was still rolling on the carpet immediately stopped and followed behind.

Mo Qian Yuan did not put much thought into why she wanted to go as he brought her along to the cellar. On the way over, he did not forget to put some blame on the food saying that the ingredients were not fresh and Jun’s Family missy felt uncomfortable after eating it.

Having the entire blame shifted onto her was so ridiculous that Jun Wu Xie shot him an incredulous look with a cold glint in her eye.

Mo Qian Yuan could feel the murderous cold gaze coming from his back and did not dare turn around to look at the source as he quickly hurried and brought her to the wine cellar.

In the cellar, there were five huge barrels, four were sealed tight as one was temporarily sealed for his daily consumption.

“In the entire State of Qi, there’s only these five barrels Jade Nectar left.” He said with a hint of pride in them. Looking at these barrels of wines, he reminisced on the past when he was only half the height of these barrels and was sitting by the side, watching his mother brew this wine with undivided attention.

Today, his mother was no longer around, he only had the wine left.

Jun Wu Xie dipped her little finger into the barrel that was used for his daily consumption. She sniffed it and she could smell the extreme complex scent of a full bodied wine without any traces of the wheat night flower poison.

“These wines are safe to consume, the poison is only

administered before your consumption as it loses its effectiveness if left exposed for too long a period.” From the beginning, Jun Wu Xie’s line of sight never once left those five barrels of Jade Nectar.

“Really?” Mo Qian Yuan’s face lit up, he could still keep his mother’s personally brewed wine?

Jun Wun Xie nodded, a trace of loneliness was reflected in her eyes.

She could feel her Little Lotus’s excitement and she knew that this was the Jade Nectar she had been looking for.

She had finally found the Jade Nectar!

“This wine, I want some.” She immediately asked him in the most direct manner.

Mo Qian Yuan was surprised for a moment before he retorted: “You are a minor! You can’t even drink!”

Jun Wu Xie calmly replied: “For making medicine.”

Chapter 74: “Jade Nectar (3)”

For ordinary people, having a drop of Jade Nectar could be regarded only as a dream, even within the Royal Family, only Mo Qian Yuan and the Emperor had access to this privilege. Even Mo Xuan Fei could only sit idly by and watch them drink this.

However this wine held a deeper meaning to Mo Qian Yuan, it was a precious memory of his mother.

Jun Wu Xie wanted to use this wine to brew medicine made Mo Qian Yuan surprised.

“It can be used as medicine?” The only reason why he drank a little of this wine everyday was because he missed his mother, not because he was an avid wine lover.

Now, if the perpetrator knew that he had found out the source of it, they would use other means, rather than alerting them, he had to use another method.

“Alright, you can have some.” He had made his decision.

“I’m going to give you the wine only because I don’t want to go through all that again to find out a new source.” Just the thought of that tragic response, he felt suffocated once again. How his dignity was crushed in an instant when he had vomited all over the table. Thinking back also made him feel a little queasy as his face paled.

Jun Wu Xie knew that this chance was hard to come by. Such a precious commodity that could kick start her cultivation was just in front of her! What heavenly spring? Who knew if she could ever find that in this lifetime?

“Please prepare a small jug for me to bring back whenever I come visit you.” Jun Wu Xie decided to lay low and do this discreetly, anyway the wine was here and she could get it from him every time she visited. Her supply for this has been secured.

“Uh..But if they poisoned the wine... then..” He looked at her wryly, if its poisoned wine, how could she make medicine out of it?

“No need to worry.” She confidently replied.

Mo Qian Yuan thought, the perpetrator wouldn't want to drag her into it lest she gets tangled in it which will pull Lin Palace into this. If they knew it was for her, they wouldn't poison it.

“Ok, I'll have it prepared for you.” He decided that he would deal with this step by step. He would let them know that this wine was a gift for her. He shuddered to think that he didn't even know that he was poisoned in his own quarters and means that he was simply living in a cage where most things were not within his control. The servants watching him are the accomplices as well.

When the day comes, he shall return tooth for tooth, blood for blood!

He was relieved after ascertaining the source of the poison. Now he could start fighting back! He was also thankful that Jun Wu Xie had left some pills to aid him in his recovery.

To completely cure him and have him back in the pink of health, time was of the essence. She had also set aside a lotus seed for him, but that had to wait till his body was in a better state, after which she would let him condition his whole body with the best of her ability. Towards people who were useful to her, she was rather generous.

Mo Qian Yuan accepted the bottles she had given him, he knew deep down that she could spare no effort to save him, however she could also do the same by sparing no effort to dispose of him.

After Jun Wu Xie had left him all the instructions on the various medicines, he had personally prepared a small jug of Jade Nectar and walked with her all the way up to her carriage. He stood rooted to the spot even though the carriage had long disappeared from his sight. He let out a big sigh as he stood there for quite some time.

He looked up into the blue sky, he was feeling elated.

Mother, I have found an incredible ally!

A group of servants looked at him with a complex expression as they saw the smiling Mo Qian Yuan staring happily into the sky.

To see such an expression on him, did it mean that he had really fallen head over heels for that tyrant?!

Chapter 75: “Rumours”

Jun Wu Xie did not think that such an action would have triggered such a huge uproar.

Within half a day, there was a new wave of gossip.

Lin Palace's Jun Wu Xie had just been abandoned by the Second Prince, however during the Crown Prince's birthday banquet, she had set her claws on Mo Qian Yuan and seduced him! Early this morning, the Crown Prince had asked permission from the Emperor to let her visit him in his residence. For half a day, they were both cooped up in the room, a lone girl and a lone guy... Before she left, the Crown Prince even personally gave her his very own prized Jade Nectar as a gift! What was even more shocking was that he had personally walked her all the way to the carriage and after she had left, he had stood at the same spot watching for a long time.....and he was smiling the entire time! What did all of this imply?

The news spread like wildfire within the Imperial City.

His Royal Majesty has only two sons, the oldest was Crown Prince Mo Qian Yuan, the younger son was Mo Xuan Fei.

The Crown Prince's reputation had far surpassed the Second Prince, however with the death of the Queen, the Crown Prince who was known for his extraordinary disposition and intelligence had suddenly changed. Not only had he become eccentric, his grace also slipped. His mannerism had turned 180 degrees. His reputation went downhill and now even people found it hard to compare the current Crown Prince and Second Prince.

In terms of appearance, he definitely did not lose to Mo Xuan Fei in this aspect. However because of his capricious character, people kept him at arms length. On the other hand, Mo Xuan Fei had been actively interacting with the citizens quite frequently as he slowly garnered support.

Even that night at the banquet where he had spoken up for Jun Wu Xie, others thought that what he did was uncalled for and it wrecked his image even further.

Today, the Crown Prince was known to be a capricious character and being paired with the tyrannical Jun Wu Xie, people were shocked silly!

This couple had not met many times, in fact they had met only twice and both were at his birthday banquets.

The first banquet Jun Wu Xie had set her eyes on the Second Prince and used her family's position to get her engagement to him.

At the second banquet, shortly after her engagement with the Second Prince had just dissolved, she had found another target so quickly!

For a period, rumours on Jun Wu Xie's frivolous nature spread fast with many going with the version of Mo Qian Yuan 'picking up his Brother's old shoes'.

Some people scoffed at Mo Qian Yuan and said that he had eyes but was blind, some laughed at the new perfect 'trash couple'.

Either way, in a few hours, various versions were running across the grapevine as everyone on the street was talking about it.

When Jun Xian saw Jun Wu Xie carrying the jug of wine, his face was pitch black.

With Mo Qian Yuan's sudden invitation, it would have lead to others misunderstanding and now he actually gifted her his own precious treasure, the Jade Nectar?

One had to know how much the Crown Prince treasured this Jade Nectar, even if the Emperor wanted to drink it, unwillingness was written all over his face. There was also an incident on the previous birthday banquet when Mo Xuan Fei had drank a small cup of it, Mo Qian Yuan had rebuked him harshly for it.

Since then, everyone knew that this treasured wine was only for him alone.

Even his own family did not qualify to enjoy this wine, but he actually gave Jun Wu Xie some of his precious Jade Nectar, moreover a whole jug of it! How could anyone explain this?

Million and one questions were at the tip of Jun Xian's tongue however when he saw Jun Wu Xie's lucid eyes, he swallowed back whatever he wanted to ask.

Since she had just been bullied by that bastard Mo Xuan Fei, wasn't it good to have someone to divert her attention away?

Chapter 76: “Spiritual Energy”

In order for Mo Xuan Fei’s shadow to disappear from Jun Wu Xie’s life, both Jun Xian and Jun Qing decided not to say anything.

Jun Wu Xie was oblivious to the conclusions that were revolved around her. She would never have thought just a mere wine would make all sorts of conclusions run wild. In the eyes of others, she had already been paired together with Mo Qian Yuan.

Since she finally managed to get her hands on some Jade Nectar, she couldn’t wait to start and quickly went back to her room. As soon as she entered her room and closed the doors, she immediately called Little Lotus out.

A small barefooted Little Lotus appeared as he quickly hobbled to the table as he stared at the bottle of wine. He was greedily looking at it with some drool dangling at the side of his mouth. His eyes were bright as he took in a deep breath.

“Ahhhh...smells nice...” Little Lotus looked at the wine that was poured out as he gulped several times, eyes fixated onto the beautiful sparkling liquid being poured out as his tiny hands reached out.

Jun Wu Xie looked over at the eager Little Lotus with his sparkly eyes, “You can also use this to grow?”

Little Lotus hesitated for a small moment before he gulped and fervently shook his head.

Jun Wu Xie glared at him and he immediately retracted his small hands.

After using it on herself and her family and putting aside one lotus seed for Mo Qian Yuan, Jun Wu Xie was only left with one lotus seed as she casually rolled it about in her palms as she took a shallow ceramic basin that was suitable for growing lotuses. She gently poured the Jade Nectar into it as the fragrance filled the air,

even with a single whiff, it could make one gulp down involuntarily as the liquid entered the basin and gentle ripples formed.

Little Lotus continued to stare intently at her actions with his mouth half opened, as drool dribbled down the side of his mouth.

Little black cat was lying on the table, leaning against the lotus basin as it slowly licked its paws, intentionally exposed its sharp claws as it stared at Little Lotus with a glint in its eye.

Little Lotus immediately shrank back, as he quickly wiped off the drool with one hand.

According to the book, to cultivate the snow lotus, one had to pay attention to the temperature and to cultivate the snow lotus, the optimal temperature of the Jade Nectar's temperature had to be cool. Jun Wu Xie cautiously checked the temperature as she dipped her fingertip in, after which she placed the lotus seed in.

As soon as the lotus seed was placed in the Jade Nectar, a fusion of lotus and wine fragrance permeated the air and soon the wondrous fragrance filled the whole room.

Little Lotus's face was flushed just from the smell as his eyes sparkled more.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the lotus seed in the wine for a long time but found that it did not have any further reaction, except for the fragrance that was getting richer by each moment. Despite her sensitive sense of smell, she found that this fragrance did not make her feel uncomfortable but rather it was very invigorating and refreshing. She felt as if she was being cleansed thoroughly and felt as though she was soaking in a hot spring as all her tension and stress melted away.

This also washed away all the apprehension she had held for this cultivation method as she felt her heart felt peaceful and calm.

Although she did not know what spiritual energy was, under this

fragrance, she could clearly feel a warm wave of air flowing into her meridians.

Could this be the spiritual energy of this world?

Jun Wu Xie's eyes sparkled as she sat by the table, enjoying this moment as she breathed calmly.

Although the materials were hard to find, the effects were way too effective!

However, she did not know if this jug of Jade Nectar was sufficient to develop this seed. Mo Qian Yuan had only a few more barrels left, if it was consumed too quickly, she really did not know where else could she find a new supply.

The probability to find more in the State of Qi was close to zero.

The first time absorbing spiritual energy was an indescribable feeling, somewhat warm yet as if there was something soft embracing her at the same time as it slowly fused together with her body. She gently closed her eyes.

Chapter 77: “Don’t bother me (1)”

Jun Wu Xie lost track of time as she sat there quietly absorbing the spiritual energy.

It soon got dark outside as the silver moonlight streamed through the windows.

“What a nice smell.”

Jun Wu Xie raised her head and before she could even turn around, she was embraced from the back by a pair of strong arm in an overbearing manner.

“You’re almost skin and bones and you still want to drink wine?” A teasing voice drifted from the back as Jun Wu Yao looked gently at the girl in his embrace.

Before he had entered the room, he had caught a whiff of this rich fragrance, it was a mixed with a familiar scent. This familiar scent was from the lotus fragrance which Jun Wu Xie had on her.

It was a very nice intoxicating smell.

She lifted her head and glanced at him in an indifferent manner, it seems she was getting accustomed to his displays of affection, although some part of her was unwilling but it did not really affect her in anyway hence she was not too concerned about it. She did not want to spend too much effort arguing with him so she did not even bother to bring it up.

He moved to her side and scooped her up as he sat down, placing her on his lap as he continued embracing her from the back. “So... That Mo Qian Yuan guy gave you this?” Although he was smiling, it failed to reach his eyes as a cold murderous glint could be seen as he looked at the wine with displeasure.

Not waiting for her answer, he picked up the jar of wine as he raised his eyebrows as he gave her a glance and brought the jar closer.

“This wine is unworthy of your mouth.” After saying that, he flicked his wrist and attempting to pour all the wine away.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes as she glared at him coldly wanting to block him, however his grip on her was very strong as he held onto her firmly as he hugged her tightly with one arm, rendering her helpless.

“Give it to me. Put it back!” She seethed.

Jun Wu Yao looked at her with a lascivious grin, not a trace of anger could be seen.

“Wu Xie...Don’t be angry, if you like wine, I can help you find some good wine, how can you drink such garbage?”

“Put it back.” She glared at him menacingly.

Jun Wu Yao continued smiling at her without moving as his deep black eyes flashed a faint hint of purple.

“Le...Let...Let my Master go...” a tearful voice came from the side.

At the corner of the wall stood Little Lotus with his eyes looking at the situation with a confused expression and a slightly flushed face, his little body leaning on the wall as his legs were wobbling a little.

“This is...?” Jun Wu Yao raised his eyebrows with interest.

Jun Wu Xie was gloomy, Little Lotus was still in his physical form, with Jun Wu Yao’s sudden appearance, Little Lotus still stayed around!

For Jun Wu Yao, finding out Little Lotus’s identity would be child’s play.

“Oh? I thought that black cat was your contractual spirit, well looking at things, guess I got it wrong.” He lowered his head as looked at Jun Wu Xie, his lips curled upwards.

“Yo..You! If you don’t let go of my Master, don’t blame me for

being impolite to you!” Little Lotus puffed up his little flushed cheeks, looking absolutely adorable.

The little black cat that was sitting quietly on the table lifted its paw to cover its eyes.

It wasn't that it was too weak but rather its enemy was way too strong.

That little fool was good as dead!

“Oh?” Jun Wu Yao looked at that little boy coldly as he slightly lifted his finger and a flash of black light hit Little Lotus on his forehead.

“Ouch!” Feeling a sharp pain from his forehead, Little Lotus fell to the ground as he curled up in pain.

“I'm speaking with Wu Xie, when was it your place to interrupt us?” Jun Wu Yao laughed lightly as if nothing happened and as he turned around to face Jun Wu Xie. He was stunned as his lips curled up.

A pair of eye filled with cold murderous intent was staring back at him, she was still restrained by him in his embrace but in one hand she had several needles that were at his throat.

“I've got no mood to play around with your nonsense! Stop bothering me.” She glared at him icily. She usually did not bother what he did however if he disturbs her, she would not be polite with him at all.

Chapter 78: “Don’t bother me (2)”

Jun Wu Yao was surprised with her sudden actions, his cold eyes faded away, he did not seem to bother about those needles as he tried to hold back his muffled laughter. This girl was too interesting, she exposed her fangs just like that!

Jun Wu Xie placed those needles at several points. Although she wouldn’t kill him, she also wouldn’t let him off so easily!

Jun Wu Yao lowered his body and leaned into the needles as they pierced through his skin and into his throat as bright red blood flowed out, dying her hands red. Despite this all, her eyes had not a single trace of panic in them.

“It was my fault, I should not have disturbed you, how do you want to punish me? I’ll leave it all up to you.” Although all four needles had pierced his throat and crimson blood was flowing out, he still gave her a meek smile with a pleading expression.

“Put it back.” She retorted coldly.

Jun Wu Yao sighed as he placed the jug of wine back on the table.

“Wu Xie, I was wrong, if you like, you can keep this garbage temporarily to play with, but remember you cannot drink it, the alcohol content is very strong and it will hurt your throat, I’ll find a good one and bring it for you tomorrow.” He softly said as he tried to cajole the angry her, completely disregarding the wound on the throat.

“I don’t want anything.” She snuffed.

Jun Wu Yao did not force it any further as he saw that she was still upset. He raised his hand and hooked his finger as the black object that hit Little Lotus’s forehead flew back to his hands.

“I was only joking, I didn’t really mean to hurt him. He’s your contractual spirit, how can I bear to kill him?” He tried to appease her as he gave her a charming smile.

Little Lotus slowly stood up groggily, that flick to the forehead was so painful he felt as if his soul would shatter anytime! This was the first time he had experienced such pain, generally injuries inflicted by humans only exhausted their spiritual energy, they can't feel any pain from attacks by humans however this time the pain was so intense!

He looked at Jun Wu Yao with a lingering fear, this mysterious man was too terrible!

"You, come here." Jun Wu Yao hooked his fingers and beckoned Little Lotus over.

Little Lotus was shocked as he stood there petrified.

"I only teased you for a bit, no need to be so afraid, here, this is for you, take it as compensation." Jun Wu Yao tossed a dark green bead over as the quivering Little Lotus caught it.

Jun Wu Yao looked at Jun Wu Xie gently.

"Now, are you still angry?"

"You're annoying." Jun Wu Xie glared back.

"Your words are so hurtful." Jun Wu Yao responded in a distressed tone with a slight frown.

"If you like to get hurt, I have here one hundred and eight needles." She looked at him icily.

Jun Wu Yao chuckled as he pulled her hands to his lips and kissed it. "If it makes you happy, even if its ten times of that, I'm willing."

Jun Wu Xie frowned at his comments, she had seen her fair share of desperate people however one that was such a masochist was her first time.

"I'll be happy as long as you do not bother me." She retorted. If he dared to touch her contractual spirit and her Jade Nectar ever again, she would be more than willing to use those hundred and

eight needles!

“I won’t bother you but I cannot bear to leave your side.” He said with a weak smile.

She glared at him and didn’t say anything further as she stood up.

This time, he did not dare to restrain her as he released her.

“You reek of blood. You can go now.” Jun Wu Xie frowned at his blood stained hands as well as the strong stench of fresh blood that now filled the room. With the fresh blood mixed in with the wine and lotus fragrance, it made her very uncomfortable. She needed to wash up and get rid of this horrid smell assaulting her nose now!

Chapter 79: “Don’t bother me (3)”

Jun Wu Yao helplessly got up as he looked dejectedly at the Jun Wu Xie who was avoiding him. He touched his neck as the red blood trail flowed into his hand, he didn’t seem bothered a single bit by it.

“It seems it’s my fault again, letting you smell this detested smell, I’ll leave first.” He smiled wryly as he let out a soft sigh, turning around, leaving the room immediately after.

After coming out of her room, his smile faded as his fingers touched the his throat as a faint black light glowed and all four needles flew out of his throat and fell onto his hands.

“My Lord!” A shadow flashed by and a silhouette of a man dropped on one knee as he appeared by Jun Wu Yao’s side.

“You’re hurt!” There was a blood scent and the shadow was surprised that the source was from his Lord.

In such a place, someone could actually injure his esteemed Lord?

“Hurt? This counts as being hurt?” He looked at the four needles on his blood stained hands. His eyes no longer had any hint of black in them as a deep purple colour surfaced.

But this was the girl’s small ‘teethmarks’, so he didn’t really mind it.

“Have you found the person I’ve asked for?” Jun Wu Yao asked coldly.

“Everything has been prepared.”

“Ah, that group of old geezers , want to trap me in there? They really know how to dream. I will make sure to repay them properly for that day.” His lips curled upwards as he looked at the needles in his hand. There was a glint in his eyes.

He had never experienced any rejection from her nor had she put

up a fight before, however today he had finally seen a different expression on her usually cold and expressionless face. That look in her eyes was priceless, more precious any gems in this world.

He really wanted those eyes...However, if they left her, they would lose its beauty. Those eyes were really meant for her, they suited her perfectly and only she could draw out its beauty.

“How can those fools deserve to be your rivals?” The shadow whispered, his voice was full of admiration and worship.

“Let them gloat and enjoy for a while longer, when I crush them, It’ll be more interesting that way.” The higher they climb, the harder they fall...Jun Wu Yao narrowed his cold eyes.

“Yes!” The shadow answered fervently.

“This time, I’ll stay here, If you have any message just send it here directly.” Jun Wu Yao ordered.

“This subordinate obeys!”

“Oh yes, one more thing.” Jun Wu Yao suddenly thought of something.

Tomorrow go back and retrieve a jar of Jade Moon.

The shadow was surprised for a moment, although he did not know why his lord had requested for the wine, he quickly answered “Yes!”

“Jade Nectar...was it?” Jun Wu Yao narrowed his eyes as his murderous intent filled his surrounding. He did not mind going into the Palace to make that meddling Crown Prince disappear for good.

The shadow was just kneeling quietly at the side, he did not dare to reflect the meaning behind those words, he knew he only needed to do what he was told.

After making a few more arrangements, Jun Wu Yao no longer stayed around. The shadow faded into darkness and completely

disappeared.

In Jun Wu Xie's room, she was frowning as she washed and scrubbed her hands over and over again – only after ascertaining that there was no longer any trace of blood scent on them did she walk over to the table.

Little Lotus stood there in silence as he stared at the dark green bead. Fiddling it between his fingers as he held it towards the moon and looked at it.

“Does it still hurt?” Jun Wu Xie asked Little Lotus monotonously.

Little Lotus was slightly surprised for a moment as he raised his head and rubbed his little forehead, “It doesn't hurt anymore.” His rosy face wore a sweet smile. Earlier when Jun Wu Yao had retracted back the black object, all the pain instantly disappeared, without feeling the slightest discomfort, Little Lotus began to doubt himself if he had really just been hurt by a human.

Chapter 80: “Embellished Wood Bead (1)”

“Come here.” Jun Wu Xie beckoned Little Lotus without a hint of expression on her face.

Little Lotus scurried across quickly.

Jun Wu Xie lifted his fringe to check his forehead. After carefully examining it and when she could not find a trace of any injury did she finally relax as her eyes turned gentle.

“In the future, do not do anything, just let him be.” Jun Wu Xie felt that Jun Wu Yao was not as gentle as he appeared on the surface. No matter if it was that incident with Mo Xuan Fei or the few times that he carried the scent of blood, those were all warning signs.

Jun Wu Yao was strong, much stronger than anyone she has ever met. He was powerful yet mysterious at the same time and he exuded a dangerous aura. She really did not want him to be her opponent now when she was still weak and powerless. As long as he did not provoke her, she will not bother what he does. However if he crossed the line, she would let him know that she was not to be trifled with!

“But....” Little Lotus choked out. Based on his intuition, he could feel that man was extremely dangerous and when he saw that he was very close to his Master, he could not help but felt chills run down his back.

Although that man was smiling on the surface, it gave him a chill that was bone deep.

“He will not hurt me.” If he had attempted anything dangerous on her, she would have acted already.

She just couldn’t understand why he had stuck around. He was indeed in a league of his own, even if he was not here in Lin Palace, in this world she didn’t think anyone had much ability to cause

him any major harm. Moreover he had repeatedly used the excuse of repaying his gratitude to her. She found it such a joke.

Little black cat was lying on the table silently, swishing his long tail as it looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie didn't have much of a temperament. As long as you didn't disturb, bother or provoke her and left her alone, she was generally docile and aloof. However if you messed with her, results were unthinkable.

That night, that huge fire in the mountains that devoured everything, who would have thought that the culprit would be such a seemingly harmless and quiet girl? She had burned down everything in that villa, including her only family as well as her nightmare.

Jun Wu Xie was just like that, she was generally amiable and doesn't care much about what other's think. However if someone had provoked her, she would put no stop to it until the other party had no way out.

Little black cat was never afraid that she would suffer, because even if she is disadvantaged, she would absolutely not be at the losing end. The opposing party would definitely be in a much worse condition than her.

"Master, this bead...can I use it?" Although Little Lotus never knew what was his master thinking of, he could still vaguely sense that she cared about him.

This was the first time that she had shown him concern...

Such a nice feeling...so warm and fuzzy...

"What is it?" Jun Wu Xie couldn't help but ask as she looked at the dark green bead in his hands.

"Embellished Wooden Bead! This can aid contractual spirits in their cultivation! This is the second time I've seen it. I had seen it once in the Spirit World, didn't think that I could actually find one

here as well.” Little Lotus chattered on excitedly, with the appearance of this Embellished Wood Bead, compared to the miserable state he was in prior to this, he seemed to have completely forgotten about it.

One had to know that this simple looking bead was actually a highly sought after treasure that was very precious to aid contractual spirits in their cultivation.

“You can also cultivate?” Jun Wu Xie raised her eyebrows in surprise, she had initially thought that the only way to strengthen contractual spirits was through the person’s cultivation. It seems there was more to it If the contractual spirit could cultivate on their own, wouldn’t that save a lot of time and effort?

She had to give some credit to Jun Wu Yao, at least he compensated something worthy.

Chapter 81: “Embellished Wood Bead (2)”

Little Lotus immediately explained to Jun Wu Xie their own method of cultivation.

Contractual Spirits live in the Spirit World, at the time of the birth of a human, the contractual spirits will feel a resonance with the human soul and once they've answered the call, the contractual spirit would sleep in the human's soul until the human teaches the age of fourteen. Only upon the awakening ceremony, will they be truly able to appear in this world.

In the spirit world, the contractual spirit can continue to cultivate their growth there however in this world, they can only rely on the human's cultivation to grow in their cultivation.

When the contractual spirits cross over to this world, their cultivation would be extremely slow.

The Embellished Wood Bead was something that did not harness any power within, however it had a special ability, that was its ability to purify.

In this world where humans live, the environment was polluted hence the contractual spirits were not able to cultivate on their own, only relying on their human counterpart, would they be able to cultivate. The energy they try to absorb from the environment would be mixed with impurities that were hard to be extracted, making it a daunting task.

However things were different if the Embellished Wood Bead was used! It could especially extract all the pure energy from the polluted surroundings, and this in turn could be easily absorbed by the contractual spirit and directly used for its cultivation.

“Purification.” Jun Wu Xie muttered out as she pondered for awhile, looking at that plain looking bead. It didn't look like much but it's use was really essential.

Little Lotus's 'medicinal' value was already very beneficial, if he cultivated more, how would he grow and develop? What would happen? However his endurance and physical strength really required a much needed boost.

"It is a treasure!" Little Lotus grinned from ear to ear as he carefully held the bead in his hand.

Although he had experienced such an intense pain just now, it was all well worth it. If he could exchange for a few more treasures, he really didn't mind more pain in exchange.

"Just keep it safe, I'll leave it to you how you want to cultivate yourself." Jun Wu Xie nodded. This Jun Wu Yao was indeed a mysterious person, his approach was very vicious however he could easily toss a treasure like this out so readily, it lead her to wonder what was his origin...

Although she had no prior knowledge to this Spirit World until Little Lotus explained things to her, for Jun Wu Yao to even possess something of this caliber and throwing it so casually to Little Lotus... she really was quite speechless.

If such a person was an enemy, things will be difficult...If friends...

Jun Wu Xie thought of the word friend and Jun Wu Yao. She furrowed at that thought.

This word 'friend' only made her think of one person and that person was from her previous world. An image of that person popped up in her mind.

"That idiot." Jun Wu Xie's clenched fist trembled. She was originally working as veterinarian in A city, however she was discovered by a mysterious organization. She ended up joining that mysterious organization, saving people's lives with her veterinarian license.

She vividly remember that day when they were suddenly

attacked by a group of people and that idiot had jumped in front of her so suddenly and shielded her from the oncoming assault.

“Your hands and legs are so small, what’s the use of staying here? Quickly, leave...do not linger...” After which that person had on a smile but she was already...

Jun Wu Xie rubbed her brows, she didn’t remember much from her previous world as she had always been a loner, even towards her only family she could bear to be so ruthless. She never had much interactions with others and never placed much importance towards life and death, Only when that person had protected her in exchange for her own life, this was something she could never forget.

The reason she hated the smell of blood was precisely due to that day – that person’s chest was marked by the death god as a crimson red flower bloomed on her chest as the smell of fresh blood overwhelmed her.

“It’s not worth to save someone like me...” Jun Wu Xie muttered, as she looked down and bit her lower lip. If that person had not jumped out to protect her, perhaps that person might still be in that world saving other lives now.

Chapter 82: “Embellished Wood Bead (3)”

With the Embellished Wood Bead, Little Lotus can cultivate on his own here, to help him have a better environment to practice as plant type contractual spirits energy source comes from plants hence Jun Wu Xie had her yard filled with various flowers to help him to nurture.

Little Lotus was holding onto the Embellished Wood Bead as he stepped into the lotus pond. Amidst the beautiful pink lotuses in the pond was now a pristine white lotus.

That’s why plant type contractual spirits are very easy to nurture! Just plant them anywhere suitable and you’re done!

Little Lotus needed time to cultivate on his own and could not be by Jun Wu Xie’s side every moment now. Jun Wu Xie however did not really care about this point as she patiently took good care of the lotus seed in the lotus basin in her room.

Just within a night, the lotus basin that was full of the Jade Nectar had gone down by half, as the lotus seed that was in there showed signs of germination.

This speed was simply too fast!

Although Jun Wu Xie had accumulated a little spirit energy, the rate of consumption of the Jade Nectar couldn’t keep up. If this continues on, it would take only two more days before the whole jar of Jade Nectar runs out and she will have to go back to the Palace for more.

A knock sounded and Jun Wu Xie turned towards the door and said: “Come in.”

She waited for quite sometime and yet no one came in. Seeing that, she walked to the door and opened it, there was not a person in sight but a beautiful jar was on the floor by the door.

Jun Wu Xie opened the cover of the jar and a strong intoxicating

burst of fragrance filled the room, masking even the scent of the Jade Nectar.

The fragrance from this jar was much stronger than the Jade Nectar.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie did not have to even bother thinking to know who was it from.

Holding the jar as she left the room, a faint chuckle sounded as Jun Wu Yao smiled, looking at Jun Wu Xie’s back disappearing around the corner.

In the study, Jun Qing was scribbling something and Long Qi stood by his side silently.

As Jun Wu Xie entered the study, Jun Qing’s face lit up.

“Wu Xie.”

“Uncle, this jar of wine is for you.” She put the jar of wine on the table.

“Jade Nectar?” Jun Qing smiled, his darling niece whom received a jar of Jade Nectar from Mo Qian Yuan had Long reached his ears.

“This isn’t it.”

“Am I able to drink wine now? Can my body take it?” Jun Qing did not want to probe any further with regards to the wine.

“A few small cups is fine, this wine’s quality is not bad.” Jun Wu Xie never had any interest towards wines, the Jade Nectar was specially reserved for gardening.

This wine was good but it could not aid her in her ‘gardening’ so it was useless to her.

“That’s nice of you, thanks.” Jun Qing grinned.

Jun Wu Xie nodded back and left the study. Long Qi bowed down respectfully as he watched her leave.

A tall figure was outside the room watching all that happened in

the study through the window. He had also caught the act of her gifting his wine away. His handsome smile was overflowing, if he saw her pouring the wine into the lotus basin, he would have been really upset.

That girl did not drink the wine but used it to nurture the lotus seed, how interesting.

If it was used to grow flowers then it didn't matter anymore.

For the Jade Moon which was a better wine than the Jade Nectar, with regards to her gifting it away, someone wasn't that upset about it as the words "this wine's quality is not bad" left a good impression.

Rather than using it to rear flowers, gifting it to someone else means that it's grade was significantly higher was it not?

Two days later, Jun Wu Xie once again went to the Palace to visit the Crown Prince and returned home with another jar of Jade Nectar.

Crown Prince's precious Jade Nectar, which even money could not buy, was always given to Jun Wu Xie whenever she visited. Whenever she left the Crown Prince's residence, she always brought a jar of Jade Nectar home.

When this trend was affirmed, everyone around had already linked the two up as a couple.

As people talked more and various versions kept going around, more and more found this funny. The incident which Mo Qian Yuan had snided Mo Xuan Fei during his birthday banquet was still fresh in Mo Xuan Fei's mind as he kept brooding over it.

One of the days when Jun Wu Xie was visiting Mo Qian Yuan, Mo Xuan Fei evidently brought Bai Yun Xian over to the Crown Prince's residence.

Chapter 83 “Ill Intent (1)”

In the Crown Prince’s Residence, Jun Wu Xie was taking his pulse. The past few days of treatment had removed most of the toxins in his body and Mo Qian Yuan was feeling much better. His usually pale face now had more colour.

When the Second Prince visit was announced, his face showed a hint of impatience.

“Choosing this time to come, I’m sure he’s up to no good.” Mo Qian Yuan sneered.

The relationship between the two brothers were not harmonious. Mo Qian Yuan’s mother was the Queen while Mo Xuan Fei’s mother was a concubine. After the Queen had passed away, she took over the harem and also became Emperor’s favourite. The Emperor had doted heavily on this concubine although the Queen had passed away and this made Mo Qian Yuan’s heart chill.

Jun Wu Xie pulled her hand that was taking his pulse back as she said: “Now that your recovery is known, some people are afraid and cannot keep still.”

Mo Qian Yuan did not conceal his recovery and this was also specified specifically by Jun Wu Xie.

Who would support a stupid Prince and Lin Palace? He must first re-establish the reputation from the ground up, starting by gaining back the trust from the citizens and the other ministers.

This point was understood well by both Jun Wu Xie and Mo Xian Yuan.

“I’d like to see what he can do to me, the Crown Prince.” Mo Qian Yuan scoffed as his eyes flashed a hint of cold intent. Although the Crown Prince’s position was not stable, the Emperor still needed to ensure his own reputation. Hence he would not do anything

radical and even Mo Qian Yuan wouldn't dare do anything in front of others.

In a few moments, Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian strode in leisurely.

In terms of appearance and temperament, Mo Xuan Fei had a high reputation in the whole country, Bai Yun Xian was dressed in white like a fairy, being by his side had complemented this couple as an air of elegance and pride could be felt.

“Imperial Brother, I've not seen you for so many days, your complexion looks much better.” Mo Xuan Fei spewed his words out smoothly as he entered and caught a glimpse of Jun Wu Xie which startled him slightly.

Mo Xuan Fei felt a discomfort in his chest, as unhappiness filled it. The number one reason which her looks were never emphasized in the past was because of her terrible temper that had surpassed and overshadowed her appearance.

She had always looked at him with eyes full of admiration and enthusiasm however now her eyes were cold and aloof and what's more, she didn't even look his way.

This change in temperament gave a feeling as if she was a totally different person, her ethereal beauty matched her ice cold personality as if she was a snow lotus – pristine, beautiful and unattainable.

Jun Wu Xie also was dressed in white today as she was seated casually on a chair with her bright eyes slightly downcast reading the book in her hands, with no intention to raise her head.

Both were dressed in white, both had cold personalities, both were gorgeous women, but somehow, Mo Xuan Fei actually felt that after seeing Jun Wu Xie, Bai Yun Xian seemed less elegant and stunning.

Jun Wu Xie's indifference that she exuded was as if the mundane

world had nothing to do with her as she sat there quietly, everything about it was so natural, even her sitting her posture was perfect. In contrast, Bai Yun Xian didn't look that natural although her chin was raised up in an aloof manner, if directly compared with Jun Wu Xie, hers was simply intentional and made it seem less appealing.

Mo Xuan Fei felt that he must be crazy to actually feel more moved when he looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Impossible! This must be an illusion!

Chapter 84 : Ill Intent (2)”

Mo Xuan Fei would never admit that his heart had such a thought!

“Thank you for your concern, dear second brother.” Mo Qian Yuan replied in a lukewarm manner. “May I know to what honour renders a visit from you?”

“Hahaha, I’m so happy to hear that you’ve been glowing lately and your whole body had improved recently, so I’m here to present you this Jade Dew Pill which was personally refined by Yun Xian. This can nourish the body, hope Imperial Brother can enjoy its benefits.”

Mo Xuan Fei politely replied with Bai Yun Xian sitting by his side, she placed the bottle of pills on the table.

Mo Xuan Fei said it articulately, but this ‘concern’ came a little late didn’t it?

Jun Wu Xie eyes were downcast all these while, she had not the slightest interest to waste her time with such a small character.

If it was in the past, perhaps Mo Qing Yuan might have felt a little moved to be able to get his hands on pills personally refined by Bai Yun Xian. However, with Jun Wu Xie personally overseeing his body’s conditioning, he could feel that his whole physique had been significantly improved in such a short time. The effectiveness was simply too astonishing! So now, if it was Bai Yun Xian’s pills, or even her Master’s personally refined pills, Mo Qian Yuan would not even waste his effort of giving a weak smile.

In Mo Qing Yuan’s heart, Jun Wu Xie was simply a saint! An unparalleled genius doctor!

“Then I’ll have to thank you.” Mo Qing Yuan however had not made any movement, as he just sat there with no intention of reaching out for the bottle.

Mo Xuan Fei's face did not look good as he subconsciously looked to Bai Yun Xian, sure enough, his lack of interest in the pills had made Bai Yun Xian unhappy.

“Does his Highness despise this Jade Dew pill which I've refined?” Bai Yun Xian suddenly spoke coldly, although the identity of the other party was the Crown Prince, she did not have the slightest humility in her tone.

She is Qing Yun Clan Sovereign's disciple. No matter where she went, people had always highly respected her and she had never given away anything so easily, usually it was others begging from her. However once she was in State of Qi's Imperial City, again and again, she had been rebuffed a total of three times! The first time was at Lin Palace where she was rejected by Jun Wu Xie who had outright refused her offer to help. Second time was when they encountered in Ghost City, an ignorant old man showed disdain over her Master's personally refined elixir and chose a nameless young boy's medicine over hers! This hit of a series of two times was as if a nail had struck her twice. This had also led to Bai Yun Xian's haughty self-esteem to be very dissatisfied, and now even the Crown Prince was behaving so perfunctory, as if he completely despised her Jade Dew pill.

This was simply intolerable to Bai Yun Xian, she had high qualifications in medicine, otherwise she would not be received as a disciple of the Sovereign, whether if it was in Qing Yun Clan or elsewhere, everyone had always fawned over her and highly regarded whatever she said.

Now, Jun Wu Xie and Mo Qian Yuan had both hit her sore spot with nails, it made her proud heart feel as though its been stabbed twice.

“Miss Bai, why do you say so? My body presently has no serious issues, I simply do not want to waste this treasure for nothing.” Although Mo Qing Yuan mouth was saying so, but his face had not the slightest expression of sincerity.

Bai Yun Xian gritted her teeth, she was not stupid, how could she not see that Mo Qing Yuan was simply stating a perfunctory remark?

Seeing Bai Yun Xian's face getting blacker by the minute, Mo Xuan Fei immediately changed the subject, "Imperial Brother's mood has been very good the past few days, but it's my duty as your younger brother to remind you that too close contact with someone is not a good thing. All that glitters is not gold, Imperial Brother must not be confused." When he said that, his gaze naturally fell on Jun Wu Xie.

From the time he has stepped in till now, Jun Wu Xie did not even give him a glance, which made Mo Xuan Fei express his displeasure.

He did not want Jun Wu Xie was one thing, he could not tolerate that haughty attitude she was adopting towards him. That was another matter altogether.

This was something the wretched human heart was like, when Jun Wu Xie's affection towards him was as deep as the sea, she was completely smitten with him to the point of obsession, he even felt disgusted at one point.

Chapter 85 : Ill Intent (3)”

But now that their souls have changed, the current Jun Wu Xie could not even bother putting Mo Xuan Fei in her eyes, the whole day he was thoroughly ignored, indeed, this made Mo Xuan Fei very unhappy.

Mo Xuan Fei thought that after he abandoned Jun Wu Xie, upon hooking up with his new love, she would be busy crying and may even attempt hanging herself, she would be brought to her knees while begging him. Who knew, she acted as though nothing had happened and even worse she treated him as if he was air. What's more, she further entangled herself with the Crown Prince!

This was completely different from what he had thought!

When he had abandoned Jun Wu Xie, she should have been very heartbroken, how could she be so calm?

Mo Xuan Fei's words made Mo Qian Yuan's eyes flash a cold murderous intent.

“Whoever I choose to interact with, younger brother do not need to worry about it.”

Mo Xuan Fei eyes was staring at Jun Wu Xie the whole time, seeing that she had no response, his heart got more irritated as he brazenly retorted, “Imperial Brother has misunderstood, I was worried for Imperial Brother, as a prince, the Crown Prince of our State of Qi, whoever Imperial Brother chooses as a bride must also be able to be a mother to our Nation. Some people may be beautiful, but in reality are not very bright, Imperial Brother does not know her very well yet, I was really worried Imperial Brother would be fooled.”

Mo Qian Yuan was very unhappy, since when did Mo Xuan Fei had the right to come over to the Crown Prince residence and start finding fault at everything? Just as he was about to rebuke Mo

Xuan Fei, he discovered that Jun Wu Xie who had kept her head down all these while had suddenly looked up.

A pair of cold eyes with a hint of smile, as if full of mockery looked towards Mo Xuan Fei.

“Is making a fool of oneself very fun?” Jun Wu Xie suddenly spoke up, as she casually glanced at Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian.

“What did you say!” Mo Xuan Fei stared incredulously at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie glanced that Jade Dew pill.

“Meow”

Suddenly a black cat jumped on the table, it's bushy tail inadvertently swept the bottle of pills off.

As the bottle fell, a shattering sound could be heard as a few white pills rolled onto the carpet.

“Jun Wu Xie! Look at what you have done!” Mo Xuan Fei bellowed angrily as he stared fiercely at Jun Wu Xie, Bai Yun Xian's pills had been ruined!

Jun Wu Xie did not even cast a glance to him, just stared at the little black cat as it jumped onto the carpet. It went over to the exposed white Jade Dew pills and sniffed, but the next second, Jun Wu Xie pulled it back into her embrace.

“Do not eat, it's dirty.”

Jun Wu Xie's comment instantly made Bai Yun Xian and Mo Xuan Fei's complexion turn green.

She actually said that Bai Yun Xian's refined pills were dirty!

Bai Yun Xian's face was completely black, she knew who Jun Wu Xie was and also knew the relationship between Mo Xuan Fei and Jun Wu Xie had before. This woman had previously stuck onto Mo Xuan Fei like glue, how dare she say such a thing?

Mo Xuan Fei was about to say something but Bai Yun Xian raised her hand, stopping him.

“Miss Jun.” Bai Yun Xian slowly spoke, her cold voice had a trace of pride and displeasure.

Jun Wu Xie ignored her as she continued fussing over the little black cat and even started brushing it's fur.

“Although this Jade Dew pill is not a top tier medicine, but also very rare, and now that you've ruined the Crown Prince's pills, don't you feel that you are too rude?” Bai Yun Xian looked at Jun Wu Xie as though she was an eyesore, Jun Wu Xie was a Missy of Lin Palace, so what? Before her, compared to Qing Yun Clan, Jun Wu Xie was simply nothing!

In front of her, Qing Yun Clan Sovereign's disciple, let's see what kind of reply can she give, Bai Yun Xian sneered inwardly.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Bai Yun Xian in a condescending manner, “Rare?” She raised an eyebrow slightly, seemingly focusing on Bai Yun Xian's Jade Dew pill as she felt a little ridiculous.

What was this attitude?! Bai Yun Xian frowned.

Chapter 86 : Ill Intent (4)”

“Jun Wu Xie, if you do not understand, do not shamefully say such things! This Jade Dew pill is concocted with Qing Yun Clan’s secret recipe, how many people dream of obtaining it but not able to have it.” Mo Xuan Fei could not resist saying, somehow today’s Jun Wu Xie’s remarks had made him feel somewhat uneasy, even his manner of talking had become somewhat chaotic.

Even if he had abandoned her, she should also continue admiring him in her heart, ignoring him like just now, how could she!

Previously she had fawned all over him and was at his beck and call, she was love stricken and everytime she looked at him, her eyes were filled with admiration. That was all in the past, now she treats him like air, this new contrast made Mo Xuan Fei feel irritable.

“Dream of obtaining it but not able to have it?” Jun Wu Xie just made light of what Mo Xuan Fei had said, as her clear eyes were looking at the pair of adulterers hopping about.

That remark sounded very familiar, when they were in Ghost City, didn’t the crowd also use a similar phrase, “many wanted but could not get their hands on” with the Qing Yun pill?

In the end, it was still rejected by other people, well, it was that old man who knew his stuff.

“Meow.” Little black cat nestled comfortably in Jun Wu Xie arms as it looked at the pair of adulterers with disdain.

[Really a disgrace, parading out here like fools when they treat such level of pills as rare pills. My Master makes much better quality pills and much better than that master of yours. So what are you even being so proud of? She can easily outdo your master not to mention you.] Little black cat scoffed as it raised it’s little nose in the air full of pride.

Bai Yun Xian had never been mocked by anyone so directly in her entire life and the other party was just a young missy who did not even have the right to hold her shoes?

“This is Miss Jun despises my pill? But this pill was not given to you, you have damaged the Crown Prince’s medicine, I’m afraid it is not appropriate.” Bai Yun Xian proudly glanced over at Mo Qian Yuan, Lin Palace in the country is certainly powerful, but if compared to Qing Yun Clan, they were like ants, if Mo Qing Yuan was not a fool, naturally he would know what to say.

If Jun Wu Xie were to offend Qing Yun Clan Sovereign’s disciple, this was not a wise choice.

Bai Yun Xian looked over at the couple as she started from Mo Qing Yuan and her gaze eventually rested on Jun Wu Xie.

Bai Yun Xian was right, whoever who had brains knew who to choose out of the two, Mo Xuan Fei was a classic example and he chose Bai Yun Xian.

But.....

Mo Qian Yuan sneered, “My things are Wu Xie’s things, what she wants to do with it, I do not mind.” Then he looked at Jun Wu Xie warmly, full of affection in a doting manner.

So what if it’s Qing Yun Clan?

Bai Yun Xian and Mo Xuan Fei are close, this was a well known fact, even if this time he had chosen to support Bai Yun Xian, what could he have gained?

Mo Qing Yuan was not a fool, he knew Jun Wu Xie was his real ally.

Bai Yun Xian’s face appeared a hint of surprise, Mo Qing Yuan was obviously standing on Jun Wu Xie’s side.

Mo Xuan Fei secretly gnashed his teeth, he did not know how Jun Wu Xie and Mo Qing Yuan had hooked up together, they have only

met each other a few times? If say love at first sight, it should have been at the instance they had first met. But when Jun Wu Xie and Mo Qian Yuan met was at Mo Qian Yuan's birthday banquet and at that time she had clearly fancied Mo Xuan Fei, not the Crown Prince! This did not happen too long ago and now they are on such close terms?

First Jade Nectar wine was generously being given to Jun Wu Xie, and now he is directly opposing Bai Yun Xian to protect Jun Wu Xie.

Mo Qian Yuan's brain is not working? To protect Jun Wu Xie, he was not even afraid of offending Qing Yun Clan ?

"It's only some medicinal pills." Jun Wu Xie retorted defiantly, she felt that Bai Yun Xian was very funny, she was making a mountain out of a molehill and kicking up such a fuss.

"It's only some medicinal pills? The way you've put it sounds really easy, do you know how much time and effort Yun Xian had spent making those pills? You spoil your cat and pamper it without even doing anything to it. It was your cat that knocked them off the table and yet you don't want to account for anything. Imperial Brother has already protected you and said not to pursue the matter any further, I naturally did not say anything, but since when could you make such irresponsible remarks? " Mo Xuan Fei laughed coldly. Mo Qian Yuan looked at Jun Wu Xie's indifferent expression face and found her dazzling.

Chapter 87: “It’s just a medicinal pill (1)”

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie raised her eyebrows slightly.

“Yun Xian is an esteemed guest of our State of Qi, and a very important one at that! To have an untamed beast doing such nonsensical stuff in her presence, it’s a bane! Today, you have to kill it to offer your apology to Qing Yun Clan to prevent any such things from happening ever again!” Mo Xuan Fei’s had a glint as he flashed a sinister smile. He could not touch Jun Wu Xie right here in the Crown Prince’s residence, however to push the blame onto the cat and have it killed, that wasn’t very difficult.

He could tell that this little black cat was very precious to her and right now, what he wanted to do most was to tear that calm and indifferent expression off her face.

Mo Qian Yuan could protect Jun Wu Xie but not the black cat. If he chose to protect both of them, that would be slapping Qing Yun Clan in the face.

This was but a small matter but blowing it up had its advantages. Mo Xuan Fei wanted to pressure Mo Qian Yuan by using Qing Yun Clan’s name.

Mo Qian Yuan narrowed his eyes as a glint of anger could be seen.

Jun Wu Xie was holding onto the little black cat as she looked casually at Mo Xuan Fei running his mouth off.

The little black cat’s eyes narrowed as the surroundings had a subtle change in atmosphere. It’s shadow started showing signs that it was going to transform, Jun Wu Xie who had sensed the change in the atmosphere quickly pressed her hand down firmly on the little black cat’s neck as she tried to calm it down to prevent it from being further agitated.

“It’s only some play thing, if you all care so much about it, I’ll just compensate it back to you.” Jun Wu Xie suddenly spoke up.

“Compensation? What are you going to use as compensation? The Jade Dew Pill cannot be bought with money, you’ve glossed over such an important detail and simply making things sound easier than they really are.” Mo Xuan Fei sneered.

Bai Yun Xian’s face turned ugly when she heard that little missy calling her Jade Dew pills ‘play thing’. This Lin Palace missy, don’t know if she should call her arrogant or ignorant.

Although the Jade Dew pill was not as precious as her master’s Qing Yun pill, however nowhere in this world can you find the recipe other than Qing Yun clan! It’s secret recipe was only exclusive to Qing Yun Clan’s disciples and not any ordinary disciple had access to it. How was Jun Wu Xie going to compensate her?

Jun Wu Xie paid no heed to him as she carried the little black cat and asked Mo Qian Yuan, “Is there a furnace room for making pills?”

That question caught Mo Qian Yuan off guard as he looked at her with wide eyes.

Mo Qian Yuan had absolutely no idea what Jun Wu Xie was up to. Although he did not like Bai Yun Xian, he did not doubt her abilities, he quickly called out: “Wu Xie, you don’t have to push it, don’t worry, I won’t let them touch you.”

“Is there one?” Jun Wu Xie ignored his pleas and pressed on firmly.

Mo Qian Yuan gave a small sigh in resignation as he called a servant over.

After the passing of his Mother, his health had deteriorated and for the initial period, the Emperor had shown him great concern and called in all the best doctors. Due to his weak body, he did not leave his residence much and to let him recover soon the Emperor had a furnace room specially constructed in the Crown Prince

Residence. At first, the various arrangements made by the Emperor had touched Mo Qian Yuan deeply, he thought that his father had really wanted him to have a speedy recovery. When he had discovered the Emperor's motives, he chased away all the doctors and destroyed all the medicinal pills and elixirs that were specially prepared for him.

“Let him take you there, if there is anything you require, just let him know. Although the room has not been used for quite some time, I'm not sure if the furnace is still usable.” Mo Qian Yuan finally relented as he looked helplessly at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie nodded and turned to follow the servant.

Mo Qian Yuan looked at her back as he secretly clenched his fist.

Chapter 88: “It’s just a medicinal pill (2)”

“What’s the matter, Imperial Brother?” Mo Xuan Fei looked at the paled Mo Qian Yuan as he sneered.

“Jun Wu Xie’s temper has always been like this, she doesn’t know the difference between heaven and earth, how could you not know this? We are talking about Qing Yun Clan, how could their pills be so easily replicated? If I remember correctly, Jun Wu Xie has never studied any medicine before, the only reason she’s doing this today is because she does not want to make a fool out of herself in front of you.”

When Jun Wu Xie had asked for the furnace room, Mo Xuan Fei laughed, although he did not like her, it was a fact that they were previously engaged although it was due to the pressure by Lin Palace. One or two things he had learned during that period of putting up with her was to be patient and had gained some insight into her temperament.

Jun Wu Xie was simply an arrogant girl who was blessed with looks. If she wasn’t born into Lin Palace, with that temperament of hers, who knew how many times she would have died.

Make a pill? That was even more of a joke.

Who did not know that Lin Palace’s Missy specialized in brewing trouble, and had absolutely no talent in anything else.

Even today, she wanted to personally make a pill to compensate Bai Yun Xian, would that not be an utter disgrace?

From Mo Xuan Fei’s perspective, this was something she would do, such an outrageous act to try to save her face in front of her favored person. She had often went beyond her means to look impressive however it was at her own cost. Keeping up with appearance has been one of the things she had tended to do although they were all beyond her means.

When he suddenly thought of who her current ‘favored person’ was, his face started to be more gloomy.

“I don’t need you to tell me what kind of person she is.” Mo Qian Yuan replied coldly. He was very clear in the eyes of others, they had an ambiguous relationship, although in actual fact they were simply allies.

Jun Wu Xie had some skills, this he knew.

However her opponent was Qing Yun Clan Sovereign’s disciple, and what’s more, this was a secret recipe where others had no access to.

She had not even touched the Jade Dew pill before, how could she refine it?

“If Imperial Brother is distressed, just kill the black cat and everything will be resolved. If she is reluctant, all you need to do is to compensate her with another. We cannot let others say that our Royal Family neglected Qing Yun Clan.” Mo Xuan Fei chuckled, however there was a dangerous glint in his eyes, he wanted Jun Wu Xie to know that Mo Qian Yuan is not a good choice. Even if he, Mo Xuan Fei did not want her, it was impossible between Jun Wu Xie and Mo Qian Yuan.

A prince who can’t even protect his own beloved woman and what’s precious to her, that was simply a trash.

Mo Qian Yuan glared at Mo Xuan Fei, apparently after strolling into his residence with Bai Yun Xian, he had been forgetting his decorum and had been acting more presumptuously by the minute.

This idiot really thought that he was sowing a discord between their relationship? Really stupid.

He could still vividly remember the fear from that night when that huge shadow pounced on him. No way would he ever commit the same mistake again by looking down on that little black cat.

Mo Qian Yuan knew that if Mo Xuan Fei carried on what he was

doing now, he would most likely be seeking death, he would experience the black shadow pouncing over him and biting his neck.

On the other side of the Crown Prince's Residence, Jun Wu Xie had followed the servant to the furnace room. It was just as Mo Qian Yuan had mentioned earlier, although the room was clean, it was evident that this room had not been used in a long time as the bottom of the furnace was clean.

“Pen and paper.” Jun Wu Xie requested from the servant standing by the side.

Once she had the writing materials, she quickly scribbled down a list of herbs that she needed and handed it back.

The servant immediately picked up the written list and looked at it.

“Bring this list of herbs here.”

Chapter 89: “It’s just a medicinal pill (3)”

The servant looked blankly at Jun Wu Xie , her hands full with long lists for herbs, confused on what to do with them and what the Missy of the Jun family wants done.

Jun Wu Xie cast a brief fleeting glance, and the little servant girl was so overcome from the chill in those eyes, she immediately turned around, and hastened out the door.

“Your lowly servant shall prepare it.”

“Am I that scary?” Jun Wu Xie asked the cat in her arms, looking at the back of the lowly hunched over form of the servant as she hastened out.

“No, these are people who have weak hearts.” With no one around, the black cat has no need to hide its ability of speech.

People do not know Jun Wu Xie like the little black cat did. She is neither haughty nor superciliously aloof. She just , does not know how to get along with others in a normal way.

Just imagine, a person kept alone from birth, it is for certain there will be repercussions on human interrelations.

Jun Wu Xie was locked up thirteen long years, her world had only been herself, the mountains of medicine and treatments, and the cold and lifeless medical equipment.

At that time, she barely spoke two words throughout the years. When the little black cat first met Jun Wu Xie, it thought she was mute, and autistic.

She viewed everything coldly, her eyes never showing a single trace of emotion.

From a young age, she was able to dissect still warm bodies unfeelingly, soaking the still fresh organs in formalin.

The little black cat has always felt, its owner, is just a machine

incapable of emotions.

That was till the first time she learned to hate, it burned that cage that had imprisoned her.

She was finally freed, but more than a decade of imprisonment had made her develop a regimented, closed up lifestyle. Coming into society, she is unable to blend and mingle with people, unable to integrate.

She preferred to stay in the animal clinic, treating the animals.

Though animals are incapable of speech, and Jun Wu Xie cannot fathom the behavior of people, she is very sensitive and understands the needs and pains of the animals. She knows, why they are suffering, and how to help them.

At these times, Jun Wu Xie, does not need to speak.

Having joined that organization, where she met her only friend, she then began to feel, like a human.

Alas, the time Heaven gave her was short, everything ended before she could learn to lead a normal human life.

For those who viewed Jun Wu Xie as an oddball, little black cat had hated them. It was not its owner that was odd, but it was those people who were stupid, and does not know how to get along with Jun Wu Xie. The unscrupulous little thief was the exception, and it is just proves that its owner is not without feelings, just that she does not know how to show it.

Because

No one ever taught her.

But with the Jun Family father and son, the little black cat believes, its owner will be able to go far on this road to being normal!

Meanwhile, the servant sent a lot of herbs, and the medicine furnace fire was rekindled, and the temperature in the room

started to rise.

Jun Wu Xie had everyone leave the room, sorted out all the herbs, to treat and process them, her eyes lowered in concentration. In this moment, she was back in those thirteen years of captivity, with the same eyes, familiar movements of the hands, absorbed into her medical prowess.

Extraction, grinding, crushing Jun Wu Xie's soft and fair hands seemed imbued with magic, all that passed those hands, in the blink of an eye, was processed with impeccable precision.

Chapter 90: “First Slap (1)”

Medicine of this present world, is plainly, very similar to the traditional chinese medicine of Jun Wu Xie’s previous world. Though she is unable to produce western medicine, chinese medicine is a breeze for her.

Seeing the herbs being processed one by one, little black cat lay there swinging its tail, unable to shake off the feeling of familiarity with the scene playing out in front of it.

In the past decade, is that not exactly what Jun Wu Xie does? Holed up in the room, labouring over countless heaps of herbs?

In the study, Bai Yun Xian looked on coldly as Mo Xuan Fei and Mo Qian Yuan were engaged in an intense war of words.

Light was fading, as sunset approached, the Imperial City was aglow in the last vestiges of the warmth from the waning sun, enshrouding the palace in a veil of intoxicating beauty.

“How long do I have to wait?” Mo Xuan Fei looked out at the sky, his patience gradually dissipating.

It has been more than half a day, Jun Wu Xie was still nowhere in sight. He even suspected that in order to protect her, Mo Qian Yuan had even asked his people to secretly hidden her away.

He stood up, intending to check on it.

“Impatience? My brother?” Mo Qian Yuan raised his eyebrows in ridicule as he looked up at Mo Xuan Fei, a sneer on his face.

Mo Xuan Fei was now relying on Bai Yun Xian’s background and his actions were getting impetuous and out of hand. He had almost completely disregarded the Crown Prince status.

“This is the Crown Prince Residence, where you wield absolute dominance, where you can do anything without a single soul knowing. I just hope that you do not cause any friction with Qing

Yun Clan because of a small matter. I will remind you to bear in mind that Qing Yun Clan is not to be slighted.” Mo Xuan Fei said retorted.

“Hiding behind a woman’s skirt and you can still be so proud?” An icy voice sounded from a distance. Although her voice still had a hint of immaturity in it, but every word was articulated properly and it was as though each word was doused in ice water.

Outside the door, Jun Wu Xie was standing there with the warm orange sunlight shining on her back, her whole body had a faint glow. With her pure white robe basking under the magnificence of the golden sunlight, everything seemed unreal. With the little black cat lying on her shoulder, this contrast in black and white was so striking, and in her small hands held a white porcelain bottle, this scene was as if she walked out of a dream.

“Wu Xie.” Mo Qian Yuan stood up in awe, as if his body did not belong to him. Under the beautiful golden dusk, she was a sight to behold.

This beautiful scene had also impacted Mo Xuan Fei who imprinted this deep within his mind as he looked on in a daze. Bai Yun Xian had caught sight of his reaction and nibbled her lower lip.

Jun Wu Xie walked into the room and placed the porcelain bottle on the table as she carried the little black cat and took a seat.

“Here’s your compensation.” Jun Wu Xie did not look at Mo Xuan Fei but directly at Bai Yun Xian.

Bai Yun Xian furrowed her eyebrows.

Mo Xuan Fei was still in a trance, only when he had happened to see the displeasure in Bai Yun Xian’s eyes did he come to his senses. He hardened his heart and immediately asked: “What is this?”

“Jade Dew pill” Jun Wu Xie replied.

“.....” Mo Xuan Fei’s mouth twitched slightly, he had thought that Mo Qian Yuan had sent her away in secret and did not think she was still loitering around. She even had the audacity to claim that the bottle on the table was a bottle of Jade Dew pills!

“Jun Wu Xie, this is quite a claim you are making! This thing here is the Jade Dew pill?” Even if you beat him to death, he would never believe that she could refine the Jade Dew pill.

“Bai Yun Xian would know.” Jun Wu Xie did not bother explaining anything. If these two men started their banter and kicking up a fuss, who knew how long this would take? She was not interested in wasting time.

Mo Xuan Fei was about to say something but Bai Yun Xian stood up and picked the bottle up from the table.

“Miss Jun, your cat ruined my pills, I do not mind, but now you just stuff something in a bottle and say its Jade Dew pills? That is an insult to our Qing Yun Clan’s reputation and I won’t allow it!” Bai Yun Xian glared at Jun Wu Xie.

Chapter 91: “First Slap (2)”

“The Jade Dew pill’s recipe is an exclusive and tightly guarded secret recipe within our Qing Yun Clan. Based on the time needed to refine this pill, it’s already wrong. To completely refine the Jade Dew pill, you need at least three to five days. You spent only half a day and you claim it’s the Jade Dew pill? Do you think I’m a child and you can easily fool me?” Bai Yun Xian laughed coldly, she absolutely did not believe that the contents in the porcelain bottle was the Jade Dew pill.

The refining method to this pill was unique to their Qing Yun Clan, others did not know that the time to refine such a pill would take such a long time. This Lin Palace Missy simply wanted to pull a fast one and stuffed some medicinal pills, claiming the contents in the bottle to be the Jade Dew pills. If she let such mockery drag on, it would really be a huge joke.

“Three to five days?” Jun Wu Xie raised her eyes and looked at Bai Yun Xian in a condescending manner as if challenging her.

Bai Yun Xian sneered.

“Why don’t you say something after verifying it?”

After talking so much, wouldn’t the facts speak for itself?

“There is no need for that.” Bai Yun Xian scoffed as she raised the bottle up in an attempt to throw it.

Mo Qian Yuan swiftly got up, with a set of resolute eyes, he said, “Miss Bai, why are you in such a hurry? We just need to verify the contents of the bottle. Unless Miss Bai is worried that you aren’t able to recognize the Jade Dew pill?” Mo Qian Yuan secretly clenched his fists under his long sleeves. After hearing the time needed to refine the Jade Dew pill, his mind was thrown into disarray.

However when he saw that Jun Wu Xie was cool and composed,

he did not know why but his heart had also calmed down.

Her expression was still serene and remained unaffected by Bai Yun Xian's comments.

He should believe her, he told himself.

Mo Qian Yuan's unconditional trust towards Jun Wu Xie had prompted his previous actions and his questions had forced Bai Yun Xian to do a verification.

Yes, forced to.

"Your Highness, what do you mean?" Bai Yun Xian's expression was getting uglier and uglier.

"I'm sure Miss Bai is able to determine Qing Yun Clan pills quite easily, and you are a very sensible person. Regardless whether the pills refined by Jun Wu Xie are the Jade Dew pills, if you do not personally verify it, it might cast a doubt whether or not you have the ability to accurately verify if the pill is genuine or not? Others might think you may be eager to destroy evidence?" Mo Qian Yuan had made his decision to carry this through with determination.

Bai Yun Xian had no way to back down. If she does not verify the authenticity of it, wouldn't it let their imaginations run wild and they might really think of something so preposterous?

"Your Highness is this determined to protect Jun Wu Xie? If that's the case, then I shall do as you wish. However, if the pills which she has refined are not the Jade Dew pills, then Your Highness will also bear the same guilt of slandering my Qing Yun Clan." Bai Yun Xian replied curtly.

"Alright." Mo Qian Yuan gritted his teeth, he was going all in.

Mo Xuan Fei secretly sneered, it was not that he didn't pave a road for Mo Qian Yuan, he was suicidal and was courting his own death.

Regardless whether the Crown Prince has power or not, the

Emperor and Mo Xuan Fei cannot touch him directly as they needed to uphold their reputation. Now that he had threaded on this path of no return on his own by offending Qing Yun Clan, they did not need to dirty their own hands and let Qing Yun Clan crush him.

Mo Qian Yuan ah, Mo Qian Yuan, you are stupid beyond redemption. You actually offended Bai Yun Xian for this woman?

Chapter 92: “First Slap (3)”

No one believes that Jun Wu Xie is capable of producing the Jade Dew pill, the authenticity of it does not make a difference .

Jun Wu Xie looks at Mo Qian Yuan thinking, if Bai Yun Xian refuses to verify the pill's authenticity, she knows how to make her do it. With Mo Qian Yuan's intervention, she remains silent.

With Mo Qian Yuan dragging Qing Yun Clan's name into this, Bai Yun Xian was forced to verify the pills' authenticity. Veiled under her calm exterior, her heart fostered a deep hatred for Jun Wu Xie and Mo Qian Yuan, as no one has ever dared to speak in such a manner to her.

Bai Yun Xian smiles coldly, and opens the medicine bottle.

In the brief moment the lid is opened, a balmy fragrance permeates the air, an all too familiar smell, exactly like the Jade Dew pills scattered on the ground.

Bai Yun Xian paled, eyes widened in surprise.

“Impossible” As a disciple of Qing Yun Clan, Bai Yun Xian had made the Jade Dew pills countless times, and its fragrance, is deeply ingrained into her heart.

The smell from this bottle, is exactly the same?

The flabbergasted look on Bai Yun Xian made Mo Xuan Fei sit up tensed, his face darkening.

“Are you convinced?” Jun Wu Xie asks, eyebrows slightly raised, bringing her cup of tea to her mouth, slowly, calmly sipping.

“I am not done.” Bai Yun Xian answers, through gritted teeth.

Pills glistening like white jade poured from the bottle into her hand, no different from those scattered across the floor. Bai Yun Xian turned the pills over and over again in meticulous scrutiny, as a chill crept into her heart.

These are clearly Jade Dew pills!

“How could this be” Bai Yun Xian’s lips trembled, unable to believe herself.

Mo Xuan Fei saw the disbelief in Bai Yun Xian’s eyes and his heart sank. He hurriedly jumps to his feet, and insinuates: “Even though the appearance and smell do have similarities, the pills are after all fake. Rest assured Yun Xian, for the insolence Jun Wu Xie has shown you and the disrespect to Qing Yun Clan, justice will be meted out.”

I will not allow Bai Yun Xian to admit the authenticity of those Jade Dew pills!

Bai Yun Xian looked blankly at Mo Xuan Fei, before it dawned on her.

That’s right, it is up to her to say whether those Jade Dew pills are real or fake. If she proclaims them fake, they will be deemed fake, irregardless of authenticity.

Bai Yun Xian composed herself, putting up her usual cold front.

“Miss Jun, these are not Jade Dew pills of the Qing Yun Clan.”

“I see now what disciples of Qing Yun Clan are like.” said Jun Wu Xie as she threw a biting frosty glance at Bai Yun Xian who was struggling to maintain her forced facade of calm.

Bai Yun Xian felt chilled from those eyes.

“If they are not Jade Dew pills, what are they?” Jun Wu Xie asked, head tilted slightly, staring at Bai Yun Xian.

“They are just some spices, can’t even call them medicine.” said Bai Yun Xian stiffly.

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie questioned as her eyes flashed.

“Miss Jun, trying to pass off these inferior imitations as the real deal, I must say I have been rather slighted.” Bai Yun Xian Jun intoned seeing Jun Wu Xie’s silence, confident the situation is

under her control.

Jun Wu Xie sat calmly stroking the little black cat. Bai Yun Xian was about to continue on her tirade when Jun Wu Xie murmured: “I sent a bottle to His Majesty.”

Bai Yun Xian stood with her mouth agape, twitching.

What did she say!

“By now, the Imperial Doctors who should have verified it’s authenticity, and sent it to His Majesty.” Jun Wu Xie raised her eyes, watching the paled and stiffened face of Bai Yun Xian.

Bai Yun Xian’s stood lips trembling, reeling from the shock.

Mo Xuan Fei’s face darkened, he never would have imagined, Jun Wu Xie hid such a hand!

Chapter 93: “Second Slap (1)”

“By now, the Imperial Doctors should have verified it’s authenticity and sent it to His Majesty.” Jun Wu Xie raised her eyes, watching the paled and stiffened face of Bai Yun Xian.

Bai Yun Xian’s stood lips trembling, body reeling from the shock.

Mo Xuan Fei’s face darkened, he never would have imagined, Jun Wu Xie hid such a hand!

Several bottles of Jade Dew pills have already been gifted to His Majesty when Bai Yun Xian first arrived in the Imperial City of Qi. Any medication taken by the Emperor, has to be ascertained by the Imperial Doctors to be safe, before it can reach him. The Imperial Doctors might not be able to replicate the myriad of medicines passing through their hands, but they can easily determine their properties.

Mo Xuan Fei had intended for Bai Yun Xian to declare the pills to be fake, rendering Jun Wu Xie unable to refute. After all, no one will believe a nobody like Jun Wu Xie, over the words of a disciple of the esteemed Qing Yun Clan.

No one could have thought, Jun Wu Xie had prepared her hand so well against the treachery, before the pill verification.

Being in the hands of the Emperor, the Jade Dew pills gifted by Bai Yun Xian must have passed through the Imperial Doctors, who have checked on their properties and content. Having them verify if these pills here are the same will be easy to ascertain.

Judging from Bai Yun Xian’s reaction, Mo Xuan Fei can guess that the Jade Dew pills Jun Wu Xie brought are genuine!

When did Jun Wu Xie become so intelligent?

Mo Qian Yuan watched this scene unfold from the sidelines, heaved a sigh of relief, a hint of a smile as the ends of his mouth curled up, watching Jun Wu Xie intently.

This seemingly young, quiet girl, is more capable than she seems!

Jun Wu Xie could have asked Bai Yun Xian to send the pills to the Imperial Doctors for verification, but she held back, luring Bai Yun Xian to declare the pills were fake, before she revealed she sent the bottle to the Emperor.

When Imperial Doctors can ascertain authenticity of Jade Dew pills, and Bai Yun Xian cannot, it can only mean she lacks the ability to ascertain, or she harbours ill will and deliberately made a false declaration!

What is said cannot be undone, this stroke of genius from Jun Wu Xie is equivalent to a slap on the face of Bai Yun Xian.

A resounding slap!

With a single move, Jun Wu Xie has Bai Yun Xian slapped senseless, and pinned down Mo Xuan Fei.

He looked upon Jun Wu Xie in disbelief, a stranger to him.

Is this not the fawning girl who followed behind yearning and craving attention? Or the boorish, rude and mindless idiot?

Why does the Jun Wu Xie here feels so unfamiliar, so distant?

He had thought, Jun Wu Xie's cold and aloof manner to him was due to her being abandoned over Bai Yun Xian, and in an attempt to catch his attention, she imitated the cold mannerisms of Bai Yun Xian, thinking that he liked that about her. It is clear now, it was just all wishful thinking on his part.

The Jun Wu Xie of the past, does not even know medicine, let alone making Jade Dew pills. Hiding her hand, by secretly sending the pills to the Emperor, the Jun Wu Xie he knew should not have been capable of such!

Now, in this situation, it feels like slaps across the face of Mo Xuan Fei, knocking him off his pedestal of arrogance, and driving the despair of defeat deep into him.

No!

He will not allow that to happen!

“Jun Wu Xie, that was wilful of you, how can you send that to my Imperial Father, the Emperor? It might poison him! Yun Xian, come with me to pay a visit to my father, we cannot let anything happen to him.” Mo Xuan Fei was not being magnanimous as he pulled Bai Yun Xian by the hand and hurried out the door.

Chapter 94: “Second Slap (2)”

He could not allow Jun Wu Xie to triumph, as long as he got to Imperial Father first, have Imperial Father instruct the Royal Doctors to declare that the Jade Dew pills were fake, Jun Wu Xie shall suffer his wrath!

Dragged along by Mo Xuan Fei, Bai Yun Xian abandoned her usual contrived poise in her haste. It is clear if the Royal Doctors are to verify the Jade Dew pills as the real deal, she will suffer utter disgrace and humiliation.

Jun Wu Xie sat there watching Mo Xuan Fei’s dramatic antics, making no move to stop him.

With Jun Wu Xie’s inaction, Mo Qian Yuan jeered after the departing figures.

“Second Brother, why the hurry? If there are issue with the pills, the Royal Doctors will not allow medicine of dubious origins to reach our Imperial Father.” Mo Qian Yuan taunted with a smile at the flustered Mo Xuan Fei, in return for the oppression suffered at the hands of Mo Xuan Fei all this time, freeing the heavy knot in his chest.

Being helpless himself against Mo Xuan Fei, it was a grand sight to behold seeing Jun Wu Xie’s resounding ‘slap’ on Mo Xuan Fei. That felt really good!

Mo Xuan Fei was in no mood to bicker with Mo Qian Yuan, he just needed an excuse to leave quickly. Irregardless whether he can stop the Royal Doctors, as long as he leaves the Crown Prince Residence now, he could pretend that none of today’s events ever happened and salvage some dignity for Bai Yun Xian and him.

Alas, the Heavens seemed to be against Mo Xuan Fei. Before he could scamper out of the Crown Prince Residence, two palace eunuchs scurried forward, carrying a tray of jewels, wide smiles

across their faces.

“Your Highness, Miss Bai, I was thinking I will find you here. The Jade Dew pills from Miss Bai have been received and His Majesty has gifted these jewels for Miss Bai’s pleasure.” The eunuch bearing the gifts was His Majesty’s personal senior eunuch, obsequiously smiling.

“What did you say?” Mo Xuan Fei could not believe his ears.

The eunuch was somewhat taken aback by Mo Xuan Fei grim expression, and stammered.

“Hi His Majesty, ordered your lowly servant to send these gifts over.....”

“You said Yun Xian sent the pills to Imperial Father?” Mo Xuan Fei stared, eyes wide in astonishment, Bai Yun Xian paled further, blood drained from her face.

The eunuch did not know what to make of the situation, Jade Dew pills are exclusive to the Qing Yun Clan, they must have been sent by Bai Yun Xian.

Mo Qian Yuan looked on at the stupefied people by his doorway, his mouth curled up in scorn, and turned to see Jun Wu Xie, calmly head lowered, still sipping her tea.

Jun Wu Xie had known Mo Xuan Fei would develop cold feet, and weasel his way out. She secretly sent the pills to His Majesty and sent it under Bai Yun Xian’s name! The Emperor, to garner support from Qing Yun Clan, will gift in return, oblivious to the fact that will cut off his way out of this mess.

With the gifts here, it just showed that the pills sent by Jun Wu Xie have been verified by the Royal Doctors, and conveyed to the Emperor.

It is now clear, whether those Jade Dew Pills were genuine.

The eunuch’s uncanny timing with his arrival bearing the gifts,

did not give Mo Xuan Fei any wiggling room.

“Jun Wu Xie, you dare deceive His Majesty! Those pills were clearly not from Yun Xian!” Mo Xuan Fei eyes full of malice, refusing to be toyed around by Jun Wu Xie, a woman he once abandoned, it was intolerable.

Jun Wu Xie slightly raised an eyebrow, “It belongs to her.”

“What nonsense!”

Jun Wu Xie said indifferently: “Replacement for the bottle my cat broke.”

She had assured, she will compensate Bai Yun Xian for the Jade Dew pills.

“The result is plain to see, Bai Yun Xian, your conclusion?” Jun Wu Xie fixed her frosty gaze upon the pale quivering frame of Bai Yun Xian.

Chapter 95: “Second Slap (3)”

Bai Yun Xian stood biting her lip, unwilling to admit the authenticity of the Jade Dew pills, but it was now hard to refute with what Jun Wu Xie has schemed.

But, how was this possible?

Jun Wu Xie was just the Missy of Lin Palace, there was no way she knows the recipe for Jade Dew pill. It was impossible she can process and produce those Jade Dew pills!

Moreover, she achieved it in half a day! It was already unimaginable she produced a bottle of Jade Dew pills in such a short span of time, she made TWO bottles at that!

“Your furnace room is old and falling apart, and that wasted a lot of my time refining the pills.” Jun Wu Xie grumbled at Mo Qian Yuan.

Due to the furnace room being run down due to disuse and neglect, and much of the equipments left not functionable, Jun Wu Xie would have produced five instead of two measly bottles.

Mo Qian Yuan stifled his laughter at the thought of Bai Yun Xian declaring that the production of Jade Dew pills needed three to five days, and Jun Wu Xie’s nasty rebuke by producing two bottles within half a day. To add insult to injury, she now claims my furnace room is dilapidated and equipment spoilt, causing her delays in production, telling Bai Yun Xian that she is capable of more in ideal conditions?

This unspoken reprimand and innocent grumbling, had delivered another two slaps upon the face of Bai Yun Xian.

Such exhilaration! You could almost hear them!

Mo Qian Yuan finally understood Jun Wu Xie’s contempt for Jade Dew pills.

Bai Yun Xian's praise for her unparalleled jeweled Jade Dew pills, in the hands of Jun Wu Xie, had turned to mere worthless rocks, being thrown upon the face of Bai Yun Xian.

"Jun Wu Xie, how did you come to know the recipe for Qing Yun Clan's medicine!" Bai Yun Xian was seething with anger, as she had never been so humiliated.

Jun Wu Xie replied nonchalantly : "You need a recipe for this? You can tell just by smelling them."

"....." Bai Yun Xian almost foamed at the mouth with her dismissive tone.

Mo Xuan Fei, sensing that the situation steering out of control, held Bai Yun Xian's by her shoulder.

"We were just kidding today, it is getting late, we should go." Mo Xuan Fei said abruptly, thinking they have been humiliated enough and staying any longer would only embarrass them further.

"No hurry, my dear brother. Miss Bai has not verified the pills' authenticity." Mo Qian Yuan was unwilling to let him off easy.

Bai Yun Xian glared at Jun Wu Xie, murder in her eyes.

Struggling to find the words, she faintly mumbled: "Those pills are Jade Dew pills."

Those words seemed to have drained her completely as she stumbled, her legs giving out..

"Yun Xian!" Mo Xuan Fei rushed to hold her up, and through gritted teeth : "We shall not impose on you anymore, Yun Xian seems unwell, we will catch up again another day."

Without waiting for Mo Qian Yuan's reply, Mo Yuan Fei hastened out, holding Yun Xian up.

The eunuch bearing the gifts, confused, hurriedly hastened behind the Second Prince, to present the jewels.

When everyone has left, Mo Qian Yuan could not suppress his mirth anymore and laughed out heartily.

“Jun Wu Xie, Jun Wu Xie, you greatly surprise me, the humiliation you put my brother and Bai Yun Xian through today, it was a sight to behold! You withheld the truth in the beginning, luring them to sink in deeper by allowing them to brag more, before you dropped the axe. That was simply wicked! Ha ha ha.”

Jun Wu Xie glanced at Mo Qian Yuan laughing heartily, and thought to herself.

Wicked? I don't think so.

The humiliation they suffered today was their own doing. Evil begets evil.

“But, your actions today will earn the wrath of the two of them.” warned Mo Qian Yuan.

“It's bound to happen.” Jun Wu Xie lowered her eyes, hiding the lethal glance that flashed briefly in her eyes.

Chapter 96: “Rui Lin Army (1)”

With constant nourishment from Jade Nectar, the lotus seed Jun Wu Xie planted proceeded to bud and flower, the intermingling rich fragrances of the lotus and the wine enveloped Jun Wu Xie’s room at all times.

The fragrance infuses Jun Wu Xie with spiritual energy even while she sleeps.

Contractual spirits from plants may seem useless, however their cultivation techniques were simply ridiculous.

Within a mere two weeks, Jun Wu Xie was able to gather spiritual energy within her body.

Staring at the scarlet glow on her palm, Jun Wu Xie finally allowed a tinge of satisfaction to show in her eyes.

Spiritual energy in this world are classified into seven stages, in the colours of the rainbow.

Differentiated by red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet.

Jun Wu Xie had only just been exposed to the spiritual energy, the red glow in her palm, shows a red spirit.

Spiritual energy can only be developed after the awakening of the contractual spirit, that will mean, people of this world, start their training in earnest only from the age of fourteen. Before that, they need to build up their bodies, and fortify their tendons, arteries and veins, in preparation for the awakening. Originally, before she took over this body, Jun Xian conditioned and cultivated Jun Wu Xie from a young tender age intensively in preparation for her spiritual awakening, and made it extremely receptive to spiritual cultivation now.

From age fourteen onwards, people have to rely on the contractual spirits to endlessly cultivate their spiritual energy, as

their spiritual energy increases, the spirit absorbs more, allowing them to grow.

They are intertwined and interdependent.

When an average person starts cultivating their spiritual energy, the body is able to gather a minute amount of it and to have the energy manifest outwards would take anyone at least half a year's time.

However, Jun Wu Xie only took half a month's time to accomplish this, if anyone knew this, they would be frightened to death!

Jun Wu Xie suddenly retracted everything as the red glow vanished, the next moment, there was a knock on the door.

After she started cultivating, her five senses had been heightened.

"Come in."

The door creaked open as Long Qi stood outside as he gave a respectful bow: "Second Master has invited Miss to see him."

"Alright."

Long Qi led the way as he brought her to the underground training grounds, it was an expansive land and it looked awe-inspiring as weapons filled the four majestic walls surrounding it.

At the centre was a lone figure, holding a sword relentlessly practising his sword moves, as the movements were swift and fierce, fluid and sharp, his robe was soaked with perspiration, however he did not seem to care as he continued on with a firm determination.

"Uncle." Jun Wu Xie called out to him.

Once he heard her, Jun Qing immediately sheathed his sword into the scabbard on his back as he gave her clear and bright smile.

"You're here, Wu Xie."

Jun Wu Xie gave a quick analysis as she looked at him from head to toe. No one could have imagined that just not too long ago, the very same person was crippled that was just half a step into death's door.

Ever since Jun Qing he discovered he could stand, he had been secretly training, pushing himself to his limits daily, in this hidden training grounds, in an attempt to make up for the time lost when he did not have use of his legs.

“I asked you here today seeing the weather has been nice lately, and thought it would be nice to have my lovely niece accompany me to enjoy this equally beautiful spring.” Jun Qing smiled warmly and handed the sword over to Long Qi.

Chapter 97: “Rui Lin Army (2)”

Jun Wu Xian has no qualms going gallivanting with Jun Qing.

After changing into a fresh set of clean clothes, Jun Qing got back in his wheelchair, with Long Qi pushing him out of the Lin Palace gates, and onto the horse drawn carriage with Jun Wu Xie.

The carriage went around in the Imperial City for a while, Jun Wu Xie had no interest and paid no heed to the hustle and bustle of the city, merchants shouting their wares or the people engaged in conversations. The entire time, her eyes were lowered while she stroked and caressed the cat sitting quietly in her lap.

Looking at Jun Wu Xie, Jun Qing could not help but sigh.

Jun Wu Xie had never been talkative from a young age, but seeing this blossoming girl so withdrawn, still so quiet, does make one worry.

After some time, the carriage finally stopped. Long Qi helped Jun Xian down from the carriage, and Jun Wu Xie followed suit.

After getting off the carriage, she looked around to see where she was and was taken aback.

Just meters away, an army garrison stood, Jun Wu Xie turned to look back, the Imperial City sat far off in the distance. Unknowingly, the horse carriage had taken them out of the Imperial City.

“The Jun family is famous for their Rui Lin Army, as a daughter of the Jun Family, you will have to come here sooner or later.” Jun Qing proclaimed, sitting in the wheelchair, with Long Qi pushing him from behind.

“Miss, please come with me.” Long Qi asked respectfully, pushing the wheelchair into the barracks.

The Rui Lin Army, the most ferocious army in the State of Qi,

had proven their mettle on countless battlefields. Their reputation preceded them, it kept their enemies holed up behind their borders for many long years.

In recent years, State of Qi enjoyed stability at their borders, only then did Jun Xian pull back the Rui Lin Army. To avoid suspicion from the Emperor, Jun Xian handed over most of the military might over and garrisoned the barracks away from the Imperial City. He housed the Jun family of three within the Imperial City, to put the Emperor at ease of any rebellion, with their three lives within the grasp of the Emperor.

It was known, only the descendants of the Jun Family can command the Rui Lin Army.

With the lives of the Jun Family in your hands, you control the Rui Lin Army indirectly.

It was the first time Jun Wu Xie had set foot in the Rui Lin Army barracks, for her and for this body as well.

It was high noon, the sun was beating down strongly, in the huge expanse of the barracks, only one group of soldiers were on patrol, the whole encampment was silent.

With Long Qi leading with the wheelchair, he brought Jun Wu Xie deep into the barracks. Enveloped in utter silence, Jun Wu Xie followed behind without a word, intently observing all that she saw.

There was no one in the barracks, there was no sign of the Rui Lin Army out at the garrison. The notoriously feared Rui Lin Army seems to have disappeared into thin air.

However, the moment when Jun Wu Xie came to the training grounds, her eyes widened.

Rows upon rows, soldiers fully armored, under the scorching sun, weapons gripped in hands, engaged in mock battle, in uniformed unison. The heavy still air within stirred into a warm

rush, from the forceful slashes of the weapons.

Feeling the warm rush up close, it felt oppressive and overwhelming.

“This is our Jun Family’s Rui Lin Army, our sharpest sword, Wu Xie, remember, this sword, can only be wielded by the Jun Family.” Jun Qing turned, his smile faded, his eyes steeled, chilling to look at.

Rui Lin Army, it can be the strongest talisman of the Jun Family, protecting them for centuries, but it can also attract the suspicions of the Emperor.

Chapter 98: “Rui Lin Army (3)”

Jun Wu Xie, since her rebirth, had heard much of the Rui Lin Army and today she finally saw with her own eyes, the widely feared and reputed ferocious warriors, in the flesh.

A hundred thousand troops training under the melting sun with not a single whisper of complaint, Jun Wu Xie would not have thought it possible, if she had not witnessed it herself. Such a highly disciplined and ferocious army!

“The Rui Lin Army, as a whole can defeat the enemies, fragmented can take the enemy general’s head. Remember this, Jun Wu Xie, no army in Qi, matches up to even a minute fraction of the Rui Lin Army. The Emperor had generally left the Lin Palace to its own devices, because we command such a formidable force.” Jun Qing’s eyes no longer showed the soft pampering gaze of her uncle, but the gaze of a commander of an army, steadfast, and proud.

Any soldier picked out from the Rui Lin Army can easily take on five grown men in a brawl. One wonders what it must have taken the Jun Family, to shed how much sweat and blood, in what way, to achieve command of such a formidable force, willing to fight under the Jun Family’s banner.

No one knows.

Many have tried to poach from the Rui Lin Army, they have either died at their hands, or unceremoniously thrown out.

They are the sharpest blade, a blade that will never point at the Jun Family!

“I understand, Uncle.” replied Jun Wu Xie, hiding the awe she is feeling. This trip to the Rui Lin Army was not a mere tour, Jun Qing has deemed Jun Wu Xie, qualified to know of their outstanding army, and no longer looked at her as an innocent and

ignorant kid, but as one of the Jun Family's stalwart pillars.

Jun Qing softened his gaze and nodded his head.

“Your coming to the barracks today, was the intention of me and your grandfather. There is something, we have to give you.” Jun Qing gestured to Long Qi.

Long Qi handed over a brocade bag to Jun Wu Xie.

Outlined on the black brocade bag, with silver silk thread, was a *Qilin (Chinese mythical creature), treading on clouds, an auspicious sign. There were three tubes, as wide as her finger, in the bag and Jun Wu Xie looked up in wonder at her Uncle.

Jun Qing explained: “Those are Soaring Cloud Signals of the Rui Lin Army, pull the lever on the Soaring Cloud Signal and a flare will fire high into the sky, bringing the Rui Lin Army to you. Wu Xie, your grandfather and me were worried you would be rash at such a young age, unable to weigh the severity, and were hesitant to hand you something that mobilizes the Rui Lin Army. However, you have recently surprised us with the huge changes in you, and both your grandfather and I agree, you are mature enough to handle the Soaring Cloud Signal.” The Soaring Cloud Signal, to the Jun Family, is something very closed guarded. Once the signal flare is fired, it mobilizes the entire Rui Lin Army.

The shows the trust bestowed upon Jun Wu Xie, by Jun Xian and Jun Qing. They have handed the sharpest blade, over to Jun Wu Xie.

“Thank you.” was all Jun Wu Xie could manage, the three tiny tubes were light, but the implications it came with weighed a ton.

“We are family, no thanks needed.” Jun Qing smiled, he knew, they were in Jun Wu Xie's good hands.

Recently, Jun Wu Xie had been on close terms with the Crown Prince, and the Crown Prince health was improving, as was his temperament. His reputation which had vastly improved both in

Court and among the commoners, was a good thing, except to the eyes of some – it was something else.

Lin Palace will shield Jun Wu Xie from any harm, for anyone scheming otherwise, shall best reconsider, whether they can withstand the might of the whole Rui Lin Army storming down in vengeance!

Chapter 99: “Mass Production (1)”

Having gone to the Rui Lin Army barracks, Jun Wu Xie finally understands, the might behind the Jun Family. This razor sharp blade has killed many who had plotted against the Jun Family, and weighed heavily even on the Emperor’s mind, deterring any moves against them.

Jun Xian and Jun Qing had backed down and ceded their authority, as there had been none capable enough to succeed the Rui Lin Army.

Now, that has changed!

After her return from the Rui Lin Army barracks, Jun Wu Xie went straight to the pharmacy.

The sharp blade of the Jun Family, must be honed further.

From that day on, Jun Wu Xie never left the Lin Palace, holed up in the pharmacy, having heaps of medicinal herbs delivered everyday. Despite being absent from the Crown Prince residence, Mo Qian Yuan had sent Jade Nectar to her every other day.

Even the budding lotus was moved to the pharmacy and no one knew what she was doing in there.

Jun Wu Yao pushed the door open and saw the petite frame, leaning back on the chair, fast asleep.

Jun Wu Xie’s tranquil beauty shone as she slept, with the absence of her usual cold and distant self.

Jun Wu Yao glanced at the crates in the corner, strode over to Jun Wu Xie and gently carried her up.

“Meow.” The little black cat asleep upon the knees of Jun Wu Xie stirred, looked up at Jun Wu Yao once, and snuggled back into the embrace of Jun Wu Xie, asleep.

[.....]

The little black cat's movements roused her and Jun Wu Xie opened her eyes briefly. Seeing the mischievous face of Jun Wu Yao, she closed her eyes again.

"If I did not come here, you intend to make the pharmacy your home?" Jun Wu Yao asked, an eyebrow raised.

"How long did I sleep for?" Jun Wu Xie rubbed the sleep from her eyes, a crystalline tear at the corner.

"Why are you working so hard? The Rui Lin Army is already so strong, do you think you are made of iron? You cannot possibly produce fortification medicine for an army alone!" Sitting down on a chair, Jun Wu Yao placed her on his lap, gently curling stray strands of her hair behind her ears.

"Why not?" Jun Wu Xie countered.

Medicine for an army of a hundred thousand might be overwhelming, but with her speed, it could be done.

Jun Wu Yao laughed and leaned over and rested his forehead on her forehead as he said tenderly: "I thought you only cared about the father and son of the Jun Family."

Within a month, tens of crates of fortification medicine, every single one packed to its brim were ready.

The soldiers in the Rui Lin Army are all grown men, and have cultivated their spiritual energies for a long time. The harsh military training have developed their bodies to excessive extends, but their veins and arteries, crucial in the spiritual development, were hard to develop. It is widely known, the stronger the veins and arteries, the faster the spiritual development.

Before one turns into an adult, one can strengthen the veins and arteries with medicine. Once they reach adulthood, and the veins and arteries mature, it is difficult to strengthen or develop them any further.

Within the vast lands, many have sought to find ways to develop

the veins and arteries of adults, very few have succeeded.

Not Bai Yun Xian, nor her master.

Not even the Sovereign of Qing Yun Clan can develop medicine such as this, but Jun Wu Xie was churning them out as if they did not require money , intending to give out tens of thousands pills free, to mere soldiers who were commoners.

Chapter 100: “Imperial Ruse (1)”

Hearing about it drives one mad!

Jun Wu Xie did not respond to Jun Wu Yao's statement, and got out of his embrace. She walked to the furnace, adding more firewood.

The furnace, was requested from Jun Qing after visiting the barracks.

It was huge, yet finely detailed, most suitable for the production of massive quantities.

Production of fortification medicine for an army of a hundred thousand, was an insurmountable task.

But in the hands of Jun Wu Xie, it was relatively easy for her.

For an average practitioner of medicine, they avoid mass production of any medicine, due to the inability to control the various precise quantities of herbs in the doses, resulting in blunders.

It was not a problem for Jun Wu Xie, as in her past life, her grasp and control of medicine, were more precise than machines. Medicine produced under her hands, were always flawless.

Let Lin Palace's Rui Lin Army, the sharpest blade, be honed further!

Jun Wu Yao, chin in his palm, watched lazily as Jun Wu Xie busied herself. He rubbed his long slender fingers together, feeling the lingering warmth from the body of Jun Wu Xie.

This girl, I must say, has moves both smooth and bold! His lips curled up as he watched her concentrating and effortlessly making more and more.

While Jun Wu Xie was busy with the medicine, another scene was unfolding in the Imperial Palace....

After the humiliating episode at the Crown Prince Palace at the hands of Jun Wu Xie, Bai Yun Xian had been moody ever since. Mo Xuan Fei had tried all ways and means to cheer her up, but to no avail.

Having been snubbed by the lady, Mo Xuan Fei went to the Emperor.

“Father, Jun Wu Xie is getting rather impertinent, will you continue to indulge them?” Mo Xuan Fei implored, kneeling in the Imperial Study, brows knitted as though in pain.

The Emperor looked up from the scrolls he was perusing, “I have told you countless times to stay away from the Crown Prince Residence.”

Mo Xuan Fei bit down on his lip, and implored further: “But, the change in the Crown Prince recently has been strange! His health is improving, temperament reverting back to normal, goes out of the Imperial Palace frequently, spreading benevolence in the city... He is planning something! I, your son and vassal, does not feel at ease.”

With the poison from the Wheat Night Flower purged, Mo Qian Yuan had regained his strength. With his finesse and natural flair, it was easy as pie to win over the hearts of people. Mother to Mo Qian Yuan, the late Queen, her virtuous fame widely spread throughout the lands, made the people more receptive to him.

Sensing Mo Qian Yuan’s strong comeback, Mo Xuan Fei was getting restless.

The Emperor sighed, “You mentioned the other day, the Jade Dew pills were made by Jun Wu Xie. Was that true?”

Mo Xuan Fei hesitated a moment, and said: “Yes.”

“With the exclusive recipe for Jade Dew pills with Qing Yun Clan, how did Jun Wu Xie learn that? Moreover, you know too well her temperament, arrogant and ignorant, how is it possible

for her?” The Emperor gazed down at his kneeling son, with eyes narrowed.

“That..... Your son does not know, it is said though, that Lin Palace has recently gathered lots of medical books. May.....be..... The Lin Palace is secretly in contact with someone, who in turn teaches Jun Wu Xie medicine.” Mo Xuan Fei’s brows furrowed deeper, at the thought that Jun Wu Xie was able to produce Jade Dew Pills. It was simply unbelievable.

“Father! Jun Qing was poisoned previously, the Imperial Doctors declared he did not have long to live. It has been quite a long while since and things have been quiet at the Lin Palace, Jun Qing is holding on till now, all these smells rather fishy!”

“Hmm? If what you say is true, there is a gifted doctor in Lin Palace?” The Emperor queried, his gaze turning cold.

Chapter 101: “Imperial Ruse (2)”

“I wouldn’t want to wrongly accuse them, but seeing that Jun Qing is still alive, that seems the only possibility. That answers how Jun Wu Xie managed to produce Jade Dew pills, and the Crown Prince’s recovery after they got close! It is making me worried for you, my Father!” Mo Yuan Fei exclaimed, his head knocked soundly on the ground, kowtowing in subservience.

The Emperor pondered, gazing at Mo Xuan Fei.

“How are things between you and Bai Yun Xian?” Inquired the Emperor.

Mo Xuan Fei hastily replied: “She has been moved by me, and it was within my control, till the episode with Jun Wu Xie at the Crown Prince Residence, made her sulky, and she has been rather cold.”

She was already always distant, and now she gives me the cold shoulder.

The Emperor furrowed his brows.

Mo Xuan Fei persisted, “Father! The Crown Prince and the Lin Palace have been in contact frequently, conspiring, if the truth of that matter was known.....”

“ENOUGH! “ The Emperor slammed the scrolls onto the table, brows twisted in anger.

“For these matters, I will handle it. How are the investigations on Official Lin’s corruption and forced acquisitions of houses coming along?” The Emperor swiftly changed the subject.

Mo Xuan Fei stayed motionless for a long while, at a loss for words on the sudden question on Official Lin.

Official Lin was originally an officer guarding a city at the borders. He had spotted unusual movements in the area and

promptly reported the intelligence to the Commander-In-Chief, Jun Gu, and the army won a resounding victory. This earned the officer praise from the Emperor and was promoted from a border guard officer to an Official in the city.

Official Lin's full name was Lin Yue Yang, a man, honest and forthright, who stuck to his principles. Even after many years in the Imperial City, he kept a low profile. Though it was due to his timely report to Jun Gu that won him the promotion, he did not pander nor initiate any contact with the Lin Palace. Even when Jun Gu was slain in battle, he sent a proxy to pay his last respects and did not appear himself.

Lin Yue Yang was not a high ranking official, and not corrupted, but his upright principles had threaded on quite a few toes in the Imperial City.

"I have ordered investigations into it, but with Lin Yue Yang's quiet nature, and he is prudent in whatever he does, I have yet to uncover sufficient evidence." Mo Yuan Fei explained hastily.

"Imbecile." The Emperor scoffed, eyes closed in contemplation before continuing: "Xuan Fei, you are still young. In this world, there are groundless charges, that do not require much evidence."

Mo Xuan Fei was startled, he looked up, and saw the sinister look in the Emperor's eyes.

"Lin Yue Yang was bestowed royal benevolence due to the Jun Family, and saved the life of Jun Gu once. If he is accused of betraying the royal benevolence, and charged with suppression of the commoners in the Imperial City, Lin Palace will surely take action for a man so closely linked!" The Emperor's lips curled, eyes like that of a venomous snake hidden deep in the forests.

Mo Yuan Fei struggled to understand before it dawned upon him. A vile smile forming on his face, head on the ground, kneeling, bowed in acquiescence.

“I learnt a lot today, I shall arrest Lin Yue Yang this instant! ”

“Hold it! “ The Emperor said slightly raising his hand.

“Lin Yue Yang is highly skilled, ordinary guards are not his match. If he escapes the arrest, you will have to watch your back, no need to expose yourself to harm.” The Emperor pointed out.

Mo Xuan Fei’s vile smile widened.

“Thank you for pointing that out! “

Jun Wu Xie, this time, You have no way out! I will get you!

Chapter 102: “Peerless Medicine (1)”

The peaceful and tranquil Imperial City was in for a big storm ahead.

Finally all the fortification medicinal pills were ready as Jun Wu Xie instructed the crates to be brought over to Jun Qing.

Before leaving, she went to the lotus pond as she looked at the beautiful pink lotus flowers floating on the quiet surface. Her gaze softened as she looked at the pristine white lotus floating amongst them.

“Master~”. The little lotus transformed back into its human form and splashed about as he swam back to the edge of the pond. Little lotus used all his might as his little arms clung onto the pebbled edge of the pond. He took a moment to catch his breath as he looked at Jun Wu Xie with his bright eyes as he laughed happily.

“How is everything? How do you feel?” Jun Wu Xie asked the gleeful Little Lotus.

“It’s really good with the Embellished Wood Bead! I’ve used it to purify the energy here and my cultivation speed is exactly the same as it was back in the Spiritual World. Little Lotus beamed at her as he laughed on.

Jun Wu Xie nodded, no matter if it was her or Little Lotus cultivating in secret, although their progress was slow, it would be useful one day.

“Continue with your cultivation, I’m heading over to see Uncle now.” Once Jun Wu Xie left the courtyard, Little Lotus turned back into a white lotus and floated amongst the pink lotuses around as it quietly continued on its cultivation.

As soon as she reached Jun Qing’s courtyard, it was full of crates she had sent over. Once the servants saw her, they immediately greeted her and gave her a helpless look.

“Miss, Master and Second Master are in the midst of a discussion, we dare not disturb them... These crates..” One servant cautiously informed her.

Jun Wu Xie immediately went to the door and knocked.

“Who is it?” Jun Xian’s voice came from within.

“Grandfather, it’s me.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

A moment later, the door opened as Jun Xian smiled happily at Jun Wu Xie, he was momentarily startled when he saw the crates behind her.

“These are for Uncle.”

“You little girl, only think about your Uncle, anything good always comes through here first, I also remembered that you’ve recently given him some good wine as well. How about your dear Grandfather?” He pretended to be angry as he looked at her lovingly.

Jun Wu Xie blinked, “Grandfather, if you like that wine, I can...”

“Such a silly child...I’m only teasing you, how can you take it so seriously?” After which he pulled her into the study.

Jun Wu Xie was still confused as she watched her Grandfather smiling at her and nodding, actions which were incomprehensible to her.

Grandfather did not want wine?

“Have a seat first.” Jun Xian gestured to the nearest chair.

Jun Wu Xie obediently sat down.

“Well, it’s time to tell us, what’s with those boxes? What’s precious items do you have for your Uncle?” Jun Xian laughed heartily as his heart was feeling extremely happy that his granddaughter had finally passed the trouble making phase.

“It’s not for Uncle, it’s for the Rui Lin Army.” She replied.

In the room, Jun Xian and Jun Qing's smile froze while Long Qi's eyes widened in surprise.

“Wu Xie, what did you say? For Rui Lin Army? What do you mean?” Jun Xian asked, with a slight tremble in his voice.

Jun Wu Xie looked at the reaction of Jun Xian and Jun Qing and slowly explained, “I’ve refined some fortification medicine this time round to improve their veins and arteries. These are especially useful to improve the cultivation in adults.”

“.....” Jun Xian and Jun Qing stared at her in disbelief.

Adults can further improve their vein and arteries?

How can this be!

“Wu Xie, is it true? This is really capable of doing that?!” Jun Qing's voice was trembling with excitement.

Chapter 103: “Peerless Medicine (2)”

Jun Wu Xie looked at the two of them inquiringly, “Uncle, Grandfather, haven’t you been taking them everyday?”

“..... “ Both father and son widened their eyes in surprise.

Jun Wu Xie prepares their daily meals with herbs, and sends them various medicine to condition their bodies. Their bodies were not as weak as before, but with the extravagant variety they had been enjoying, the changes were too myriad, and they did not realize the improvements to their health and bodies, that enabled training and development by leaps and bounds.

As it was common knowledge that development of veins and arteries stop once they turn into adults, they did not for a moment think it was due to their food and medicine that changed that, and gave them such astonishing results from their daily training.

This was just..... Unbelievable.

“Wu Xie, what we have been eating..... really..... “ Jun Qing was at a loss for words. He had not noticed, but as Jun Wu Xie had pointed out, he realised his veins and arteries were much stronger.

Jun Wu Xie was telling the truth!

“The Rui Lin Army is too big, so I can only manage to give them pills.” Jun Wu Xie would have liked to feed them medicinal meals as well, it would have been less harsh to their bodies, but for a hundred thousand..... , they couldn’t afford it even if they sold the entire Lin Palace.

“..... “ Jun Xian felt his heart beating faster.

“These pills are really what you claim them to be?” Jun Qing asked, his eyes lit aflame with fervour, not many things can move this father and son to such an extend!

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

They both exchanged troubled glances.

“Wu Xie, your master taught you this?” Jun Xian asked sternly.

“Yes.”

“Your teacher has exceptional medical knowledge, the things you have learnt are unheard of, and the Jun Family owes him a great debt of gratitude. But if news of this were to leak, it will stir up quite a storm. The Lin Palace might be able to hold his own in the State of Qi, but if the news spread beyond, not just the people of Qi, the other kingdoms will not sit idly by.” Jun Xian was unusually stern, Jun Wu Xie’s skill and knowledge was both a blessing and a curse.

Qing Yun Clan won its reputation throughout the kingdoms, not with might, but with medicine. They had the best doctors, the best pharmacists, under the skies. Even the mightiest of powers, pay some form of deference to Qing Yun Clan, for their well known prowess in medicine.

What Jun Wu Xie has been producing , was far beyond the capabilities of the Qing Yun Clan. Just like this fortification medicine, that develops the veins and arteries of adults, were simply unheard of.

All this while, it was known the window to develop veins and arteries was such. Everyone strengthened and developed their veins and arteries before adulthood, and had no choice but trained slowly and fixedly after turning adult.

If it was known, there existed a pill, that allowed adults to develop their veins and arteries, it will surely be earth shattering!

If it was leaked, the lands will be in upheaval, Lin Palace might be strong within Qi, but if it attracted the eye of other kingdoms and powers, even they might be unable to protect Jun Wu Xie.

Chapter 104: “Peerless Medicine (3)”

Despite the might of Lin Palace, they cannot match up to Qing Yun Clan. This medicine of Jun Wu Xie's, was a double edged sword!

“Besides your master, does anyone else know you can produce this medicine?” Jun Xian asked gravely.

Jun Wu Xie, looked at the three men in the room, answering wordlessly.

“Long Qi! “ Jun Qing exclaimed.

Long Qi abruptly kneeled on one knee, “Your subordinate has neither seen or heard anything today.” A single bead of perspiration ran down the side of his face. The Missy might not have realised, that with the medicine left outside, the kind of commotion it could cause.

“You have been with us from young, I trust you. Remember, bring whatever you heard in this room today to your grave, and not a single word about it is to be uttered, or it will spell the doom of the Jun Family!”

“Yes, I understand.”

Jun Wu Xie was puzzled at the caution the three men are showing to the matter.

This medicine..... Was it such a big deal?

She has plans for medicine with effects more heavenly defying, but was not possible due to insufficient herbs. Why is Uncle and Grandfather so serious about these measly pills?

“Wu Xie, your master must be mighty and mysterious, to be unworried about medical prowess like his being known. As for you, Grandfather knows, you have the interests of Lin Palace at heart, but your knowledge to produce these pills must be kept

secret. The recipe, must not be made known to other than you and your master, do you understand?" Jun Xian spoke in rare seriousness to Jun Wu Xie.

"Wu Xie understands." Although bewildered at the anxiety of both father and son, Jun Wu Xie readily agreed.

"As for those pills, are we sending them to the barracks?" Jun Qing asked, brows creased.

"Yes, send them. I believe not a single soldier in the Rui Lin Army will betray the Jun Family even when faced with death." Jun Xian had absolute trust in the Rui Lin Army, and turning to Long Qi, "I shall leave it in your hands. Do not tell the Rui Lin Army anything about the medicine, and just to eat them as prescribed. Tell them to not question nor discuss any effects the medicine might bring. Not a single word to any outside the Rui Lin Army, and to forget they ever took any medicine at all."

"Rest assured, Your Highness! Your orders shall be carried out." Long Qi vowed, his heart burning with fervor. Raising his eyes, his keen sight locked on the profile of Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie, shall become the leader whom the Rui Lin Army will die for, and that will not change!

Due to the significance of the cargo, Jun Xian ordered the majority of the guards at Lin Palace as escort with Long Qi. The carriages filled with crates of pills left the Imperial City after dark, with none the wiser, the nondescript horse carriages were carrying, pills that can cause vast upheaval throughout the lands!

That night, was the night the Rui Lin Army was transformed.

Deep into the night, the Jun Family of three chatted under candlelight, Jun Wu Xie just listening quietly most of the time.

"Wu Xie, if you are sleepy, just go rest." Jun Xian coaxed, thinking the toil the hundred thousand doses of medicine must have taken on Jun Wu Xie, and seeing the dark rings forming

under her eyes.

“Yes, Grandfather.” Jun Wu Xie got up, knowing there are things Jun Xian and Jun Qing did not want to discuss in front of her as she carried the little black cat and left the room.

Chapter 105: “A storm is brewing (1)”

After Jun Wu Xie departed, the expressions of Jun Xian and Jun Qing darkened.

“The matter about Lin Yue Yang is true?” Jun Qing brought up the discussion they had earlier before Jun Wu Xie came.

Jun Xian nodded solemnly, “It is strange, Lin Yue Yang has always been honest and upright and does not hold a high rank. But recently, the number of impeachments against him has been astounding, and the Emperor has ordered investigations into it.”

“Lin Yue Yang saved the life of my brother, if not for his report on the spies within the army collaborating with the enemies, my brother might have lost that war.” Jun Qing sighed at the favour the Jun Family owed to Lin Yue Yang.

“Yes, he is an honest man, and no fool. When he was promoted to an official post in the Imperial City, he distanced himself from Lin Palace. He might have sensed something and drew a clear line between us. For many years, we have not met him much though we all live in Imperial City. Lin Yue Yang has been subtle all this time, who would harbour ill intentions against him?” Jun Xian pondered, for a man holding an unimportant post, without any authority, not involved in Court matters, who can he offend?

“Are you going to investigate, Father?” Jun Qing queried.

Jun Xian sighed, “Your brother owes him a debt of gratitude, and he is an honest man. If it wasn’t for that incident with our Jun Family, the Emperor would not even begin to suspect a border guard to be in collusion with our Jun Family. We are responsible for dragging him into this mess.”

Jun Qing thought back to the past when Lin Palace was at its peak, before his brother died for the country, before he was crippled, its glory and grandeur covered and protected them. Since

its decline, in the absence of its former glory, hidden dangers started to surface.

“Have someone look into it.” Jun Xian shook his head, helpless. He cannot bear to see a just man framed like this.

An urgent knock sounded, interrupting their conversation.

“Come in.” Jun Xian intoned.

A Lin Palace guard knelt at the door, the cold night wafting into the room.

“Reporting to Lin Wang. The General Li Ran requests for an audience.”

“General Li Ran? What does he want from me so late in the night?” Jun Xian asked, brows furrowed.

“I do not know, the General has quite a few soldiers with him, and seems anxious.”

“I’ll go take a look.” Jun Xian stood up, and Jun Qing tugged on his sleeve.

“The cold gets frosty, deep in the night. Father, take caution.” Jun Qing implied.

Jun Xian nodded.

Just outside Lin Palace, a pair of soldiers brandished burning torches, driving back the night. General Li Ran, stood in front of his horse, looking anxious.

Seeing Jun Xian coming out of Lin Palace, Li Ran rushed up, and prostrated himself.

“Li Ran, what is this all about?”

“Lin Wang! Please help!” Li Ran pleaded, fist in hand.

Jun Xian raised a brow, “What happened? To make you come here so late in the night.”

“Official Lin’s..... household.....” Li Ran hesitated.

Jun Xian's heart skipped a beat, but maintained his composure.

“What happened?”

“I was carrying out His Majesty's orders to bring Official Lin in for questioning in regards to corruption and bribery charges. When I arrived, the mishap at Lin Household had already happened. Official Lin killed thirty six people of his household, when I got there, I saw him holding on to the sword, insane, that was still impaled in the chest of his wife.” Li Ran was bathed in cold sweat, unable to believe what he witnessed earlier.

Chapter 106: “A storm is brewing (2)”

“What did you say?!” Jun Xian stared, unable to believe what he just heard.

“Official Lin knows, His Majesty has been investigating his foul deeds, I do not know how he came to know about it. He suddenly killed everyone in his household, and I wanted to apprehend him just now. Little did I know, his skills far surpass mine. He defeated tens of my guards, and escaped. I am not his match, hence, I came here to request for assistance from Your Highness! I implore Your Highness to lend a hand! If he escapes, His Majesty will not be lenient with me.” Li Ran pleaded, kneeling before Jun Xian.

Hidden within Jun Xian’s sleeves, were fists tightly clenched. Using all his might, he masked the shock that reverberated through him.

It was impossible that Lin Yue Yang, such an upright man, would kill his whole household over trumped up charges!

“Where is he now?” Jun Xian asked coldly.

“I had him followed. He has left the Imperial City, heading south east.” Li Ran replied hastily.

“I will set off now.” Jun Xian refused to believe Lin Yue Yang was capable of such atrocities, but with Li Ran bearing eye witness to Lin Yue Yang killing his wife, they will kill Lin Yue Yang right there and then if they get to him first.

The Jun Family is indebted to Lin Yue Yang, a point Jun Xian would never forget. He will handle this matter personally, bring Lin Yue Yang back to reveal the truth, in order to keep him alive.

The majority of the Lin Palace guards were out with Long Qi escorting the pills. Jun Xian gathered the remaining guards, though few in numbers, every single one of them a top fighter.

Without a moment’s hesitation, Jun Xian was on the chase.

A hidden shadow, watched Jun Xian leave the City Gates. He grinned wickedly, shrouded in the darkness.

“Your Highness, as astute as you are, you will not allow your benefactor to die an ignoble death.” The shadow in the darkness, let out a series of low laughter and turned, hands kept behind his back. Within the dark alley, pairs of cold and evil eyes looked at him intently, numbering in the hundreds.

“Is it certain, that most of the Lin Palace’s guards are out of the city?” The hidden shadow asked cagily.

“I am certain! I saw a large number of guards escorting several horse carriages out earlier.”

“Would you know, where they have gone?”

“I do not know, guards from the Lin Palace belongs to the Rui Lin Army, the terrain is too open after the City Gates and I dare not follow, fearing discovery. But I have also verified, most of the remaining guards in the Lin Palace have followed His Highness in pursuit of Lin Yue Yang. There will be no more than fifteen guards remaining in the whole of Lin Palace.”

“Fifteen soldiers from the Rui Lin Army?” The dark shadow chuckled.

“I would like to see, if my suicide squad of three hundred, can annihilate the Lin Palace tonight! Convey my orders! Infiltrate the Lin Palace, turn it inside out, I do not want anyone in the household alive by sunrise! Especially Jun Wu Xie and that useless trash, Jun Qing, I want to see their heads!”

“It shall be done!”

In a flash, all the dark cloaked shadows in the alley disappeared.

The shadow who issued the order, ascended the tall tower in the Imperial City and peered in the direction of the Lin Palace.

After tonight, Lin Palace shall cease to exist! And the Jun Family

shall be no more!

The bright moon slid behind dark clouds, obliterating the last vestiges of moonlight.

In the deathly still of the night, dark shadows infiltrated the Lin Palace.

Chapter 107: “A storm is brewing (3)”

Shrouded by the darkness, the hidden Lin Palace guards from the Rui Lin Army noticed the abnormal movements as they stepped out from the shadows, to welcome the uninvited guests.

“If you are here to seek an audience with His Highness, please come again in the morning. Lin Palace does not receive guests after dark. The white haired Uncle Fu stood, hands behind his back, eyes steeled, facing the oncoming rush of shadowy assassins. Standing behind him, fifteen resolute and stalwart figures blocked the only way to the backyard.

“We are not here to visit, we are under orders to send everyone in Lin Palace on their way to hell! “ The dark cloaked figure exclaimed, laughing maniacally.

Uncle Fu’s eyes flashed, dropping the kindly smile, as his sharply honed killer instinct took over.

“Then I won’t be polite! Intruders to Lin Palace will only face Death!”

In a flash, Uncle Fu and the fifteen Rui Lin Army soldiers rushed into the midst of the horde of shadows. The light coloured clothed guards of Lin Palace shone brilliantly in contrast to the onslaught of shadows.

The deathly still of the night was broken, smelling acridly of death and blood.

Two groups of shadowy figures slipped into Lin Palace from the back as the battle in the front yard raged. They quickly killed the guards in the back of the Palace. With blades still dripping with fresh blood, they walked to the backyard.

The sweet smell of herbs lingered in the backyard, all was silent and still. The lotus pond rippled, as a soft breeze blew, bringing a chill.

One group of shadows stepped out, shattering the beauty of the night. Holding in their hands, blades that dripped blood, fresh from their slaughter, leaving a smattering of red on the ground.

“Tsk tsk...It is not advisable to disturb the rest of Wu Xie.” A charming voice rang out suddenly, breaking the quietness in the yard. The shadowy figures startled, as they swung around to confront the voice.

A tall, slender figure, stepped slowly out of the shadows and into the illuminating moonlight. The handsome figure with his boyish grin belied those eyes, that exuded terrifying menace.

Jun Wu Yao glanced at the wary group casually, as he moved his gaze to the blades that were dripping blood onto the ground and his eyes glowed a dark violet.

“Dirtying Jun Wu Xie’s yard is a crime, a crime you shall pay..... With your lives.” Jun Wu Yao’s smile slowly spread, however it was one that brought about a chilling tingle in the spine.

Under the moonlight, the shadowy group could see the lone figure clearly. The gaze from those violet eyes, like a sharp sword, seem to have pierced their hearts.

“De..... demon.....”

“That’s just rude!” Jun Wu Yao shook his head, “How can I be a mere demon?”

The violet hue in his eyes flashed, and his body became a blur of movements.

In a blink, quiet returned to the yard..... scarlet rain descended as the warm red colour fell onto the ground.

Jun Wu Xie opened her door at that moment, still dazed from sleep.

In that strangely enchanting scarlet rain, an elegant figure stood unmoving, his face tilted up, the stunning handsome face

smattered scarlet from the rain.

He was laughing as his half amused violet eyes looked at her sideways, and the corners of the mouth curled up.

Those eyes showed merciless annihilation, his laughter maniacal. It makes one's skin crawl, a sight that Jun Wu Xie would never forget.

It was extremely beautiful, strangely alluring, but chilling to see at the same time.

Chapter 108: “A storm is brewing (4)”

The scarlet rain that fell brought with it an acrid and suffocating smell. Jun Wu Xie glanced at the bodies scattered all over, her eyes strangely calm.

“Sorry I woke you, Wu Xie.” Jun Wu Yao smiled apologetically, and looked down at his blood spattered clothes. “I really wish you didn’t have to see me like this.”

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes. Upon hearing fighting from the front yard, her eyes flashed a cold intent.

[Master! Something’s up] The little black cat arched it’s back in anxiety.

“It’s the Emperor.” Jun Wu Xie reasoned exceptionally coldly. “Jun Wu Yao!”

“Hmm?” Jun Wu Yao smiled faintly, fervour in his eyes.

“Kill them.”

“As you wish.” Jun Wu Yao’s smiled and his slender figure turned into a shadow, and shot towards the front yard.

[Master, your uncle!] The little black cat exclaimed.

With a flourish, Jun Wu Xie threw the little black cat. Its body elongated and bulked up and a majestic black beast landed in the back yard. Jun Wu Xie hopped onto the beast, eyes ablaze with fury.

“Go!”

The ferocious black beast, in full stride, sped towards Jun Qing.

Clamour and din tore through the night in the Lin Palace, as the stench of death hung heavily over the palace.

Jun Qing sat in his wheelchair, eyes narrowed, staring down the group of men in black who broke in. A sword in hand, droplets of

scarlet were dripping down the tip of his sword onto his wheelchair, as blood from the five dark clothed figures who laid dead, around the wheelchair. More shadows closed in on him.

“I see Your Highness is still as skilled as before, but in your current state, are you able to win against these odds?” The dark clothed man sneered, looking at Jun Qing in his wheelchair.

They know very well the formidable skills and prowess the Jun Family possessed, if Jun Qing was still at his peak, he might be able to defeat them all, but the once formidable Jun Qing had been reduced to a cripple, with great sword skills, albeit without the freedom to move his legs.

Jun Qing eyed the men in black that surrounded him, expression cold as steel, eyes narrowed as his eyes flashed a glint of murderous intent.

These men in black, having chose this most opportune time to come here, obviously had plotted this for some time. With the majority of the guards out of the city, the few remaining guards, must be having a hard time with the enemy.

“A small fry, showing such impertinence in Lin Palace, you overestimate yourself.” Jun Qing intoned coldly.

He was not afraid he was surrounded. He was more worried for Jun Xian and Jun Wu Xie!

Jun Xian was impelled to leave the city, and these men in black immediately stormed the Lin Palace. This whole ruse was targeted at the Lin Palace all this time! He was worried if Jun Xian was all right, and if his niece Jun Wu Xie was safe.

Jun Wu Xie did not have any contractual spirit and was not able to develop her spiritual energy. She would not stand a chance against them if the men in black found her.

“Your Highness is sounding rather high and mighty, there are but a few guards here tonight, and there is no point dragging the

inevitable. The remaining guards are held up in battle in the front yard, and I'm afraid the Missy of your household might have already lost her head. Tonight will be the downfall of Lin Palace, surrender yourself and I'll give you a painless death." The dark clothed man gloated.

A sudden bright gleam flashed, and the dark clothed man's eyes widened in horror before he collapsed.

Though surrounded by the men in black, Jun Qing was unyielding, his blue cloak fluttered in the breeze, his attractive features took on a menacing shift, as he gripped his sword, and fixed his gaze on the enemy.

Chapter 109: “A Storm is Brewing (5)”

“Intruders of Lin Palace, shall DIE!” The decade of repression withheld within Jun Qing burst forth at that moment into a mesmerising dance with his blade, a weaving trail of moonlight reflecting off the sword like liquid silver, weaving through the shadowed figures in a flash!

Standing as though rooted to the ground, the shadows had no time to react!

They stood in blank astonishment, looking at Jun Qing.

Did the cripple who was sitting in the wheelchair, just kill a score of his enemies in a flash? That swift and unerringly precise swordplay chilled them to their bones.

Jun Qing was not crippled! He was faster than ever!

They could only watch on in dismay, as their comrades were killed one by one, as chilling fear crept into their hearts.

“White Owl!” Jun Qing summoned under his breath, and blinding brilliance burst forth from the ring on his finger. A large white owl manifested within the light, and with a screech, swooped into the enemies!

The Bone Corroding White Owl! Jun Qing’s contractual spirit, of the highest seventh level of spiritual power, had spread fear in battle throughout the lands!

For ten years..... Jun Qing had hidden the spirit from people, and most have forgotten the existence of the Bone Corroding White Owl!

With its massive wingspan of over three metres, it kicked up a bloody whirlwind among the enemies, in the eye of the storm!

“Damn it! Jun Qing legs! How can Jun Qing move like this? What is happening!?” The shadowed figures crowed as they were pushed

back by the ferocious onslaught of blindingly fast swordplay by Jun Qing and the savage ferocity from the massive beast of an owl. With less than half their numbers remaining, they fled in retreat.

“Arghhhhh!!” The first of the retreating enemies screamed, and the dark clothed group turned to the sound of terror.

A magnificent black beast stood with a dark clothed figure’s neck held mangled within its massive jaws, bright red blood ran freely, as it splattered all over the ground.

Crack.

The beast broke the neck.

“None of you will leave here alive tonight.” Perched upon the back of the beast, a beautiful youthful girl declared indifferently to the panic stricken group of dark clothed men, staring down at them with cold merciless eyes.

The black beast sensed the blood thirstiness emanating from its mistress, and pounced upon the enemy.

With blindingly fast Jun Qing at their backs, the vicious Bone Corroding White Owl above, and the ferocious black beast blocking their retreat, the group of men in black fell in a symphony of screams. Even at the point of death, they did not know what hit them.

The Lin Palace was on its decline, how are they still so strong?

Nearly a hundred men in black were slaughtered in a blink of an eye, the pungent smell of blood hung heavily, the ground littered with bodies, turning the once quiet and tranquil backyard into a scene from hell, a ghastly sight to behold.

“Wu Xie! Are you alright?!” Having killed all the enemies, Jun Qing looked inquiringly at his niece perched atop the massive beast, eyes alight with wonder.

The white owl fluttered down, hooked claws on a corpse, and

tilted its head, observing Jun Wu Xie's mount.

"I'm fine, Uncle. Are you hurt?" Jun Wu Xie asked.

"It will take more than these trash to injure me, I must say I feel slighted." Jun Qing gestured at the beast under Jun Wu Xie, eyes bright with fascination, and asked : "And, this is.....?"

The black beast looked very much like a panther, but upon closer inspection, it was bigger, more bulky and muscular, and its ears were pointed, unlike the rounded ones of a panther.

"Meow" A gentle meow sounded from the imposing black beast with its slavering fanged jaws.

Jun Qing was dumbstruck in astonishment.

"This is Little Black Cat, you've seen him." Jun Wu Xie explained.

"....." Looking back at the times when Jun Wu Xie had been carrying the tiny little black cat in her arms, Jun Qing was unable to believe the massive beast that stood in front of him and that tiny kitty were one and the same.

Chapter 110: “Soaring Cloud Signal (1)”

“This is your spirit?” Jun Qing, amazed.

“Yes.” Jun Wu Xie was unable to explain how little black cat came about, and with Little Lotus still not matured in the pond, she nodded haphazardly.

“Your spiritual powers have awoken?” Jun Qing asked in surprise.

“Not too long ago, a little late though.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

Jun Qing was ecstatic, Jun Xian and him had thought Jun Wu Xie was born with no affinity with the spirits. Alas, the heavens still blessed the Jun Family!

As Jun Qing and Jun Wu Xie was talking, a blood soaked Uncle Fu rushed in with the fifteen Rui Lin Army soldiers. Seeing his lord and young miss fine, he dropped on one knee, sword at his side.

“My tardiness has made you suffer, my Lord and Young Miss!”

“It’s all right, all of you please rise.” Jun Qing assured them. The bulk of the enemies charged the front yard, over a hundred of them. These sixteen men were vastly outnumbered, and their clothes were now in tatters, the blood on them whether from the enemies or from the wounds they carry, was indistinguishable.

Jun Wu Xie reached into her robes and threw two white porcelain bottles to Uncle Fu.

“Taken orally and applied externally.”

Uncle Fu held the two bottles in his hands, and looked at Jun Wu Xie gratefully.

“Thank you Young Miss! If it was not for the Young Master’s help, we might have been further delayed.”

Jun Wu Xie raised an eyebrow in thought. Jun Wu Yao was quick and nimble in the battle, but at that moment he was nowhere to be

seen.

“Tonight has shown us someone is plotting against our Lin Palace. We managed to handle them here, but father was compelled to go out of the city. Although he brought some guards with him, it is obvious that the enemy are well prepared.” Jun Qing’s expression grew grim, the attack on Lin Palace tonight was a thoroughly planned out one, if not for the false weakened front that Lin Palace had put up, the enemy might have succeeded.

Three unexpected elements threw the enemy off.

They did not expect that Jun Qing could regain the use of his legs, Jun Wu Xie’s spirit’s sudden appearance blew up in their faces, and Jun Wu Yao, with god slaying prowess.....

The series of surprises allowed the Lin Palace to overcome the overwhelming odds the enemy threw at them, and blew the well planned ruse to smithereens.

But, Jun Xian was still in danger!

“Locate Lin Wang immediately!” Jun Qing ordered.

The Lin Palace was awash in a sea of red, and before the guards were able to move out, someone came before the gates.

Li Ran, the general who just a while ago, left from these very same gates, came in pale and gaunt, bearing grave news.

Jun Xian while in pursuit of Lin Yue Yang, met with an incident, the guards were all killed, and Jun Xian himself had disappeared.

Hearing the news, Jun Qing was barely able to control his rage, his eyes tore into Li Ran, suppressing a strong compulsion to shred him to pieces.

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly at the news, stood up resolutely and hastened out the gates of Lin Palace.

“Wu Xie!” Jun Qing looked at Jun Wu Xie quizzically.

Jun Wu Xie walked on till she stepped out past the gates, she

reached within her robes and pulled out a small embroidered bag that contained the Soaring Cloud Signals.

A beam of red light shot high into the night sky above Lin Palace, and exploded into a brilliant burst of fire with a ear splitting roar, obliterated the darkness completely and shattered the quiet of night!

Li Ran, who witnessed all this, fell back in shock, sitting on the ground, looking at Jun Wu Xie, teeth chattering.

With the Soaring Cloud Signal fired, the entire Rui Lin Army comes!

What was the Jun Family Missy thinking!?

“Uncle, I have to find Grandfather.” Jun Wu Xie turned her head, backlit by the signal’s flare, it was seen, the cold chilly eyes had been lit aflame.

Chapter 111: “Soaring Cloud Signal (2)”

A thunderous roar resounded throughout the entire Imperial City as people were abruptly awoken from their slumber looked out their windows groggily and saw the night sky illuminated red.

The citizens who did not know the reason behind the red sky felt that it was a beautiful sight as the sparkling red trailed off, as whole families gathered together, admiring it.

The officials, however, were not in the mood to enjoy the red tinged sky. Simply because that red light and that thunderous roar was all too familiar to them.

Every time they heard this sound, and saw this red sky, it only meant one thing – There was going to be bloodshed.

Soaring Cloud Signal has been activated! The call to mobilize the entire Rui Lin Army!

This was a jolt to their mind as the terror that came with it filled their hearts.

Something major will happen tonight! A huge change was coming.

In the Royal Palace, the Emperor who was in his chambers let out a startled cry when he heard the resounding roar. He rushed out to see what the commotion was about as he wiped off the cold sweat but when he looked at the source of the noise, he stood there motionless as he stared agape at the red sky. It was a familiar red, as he swallowed an involuntary gulp as his heart started to feel as if it was on fire, ablaze with fear.

Who was it? Who signaled the Soaring Cloud Signal?!

Under the cover of the night, the earth was trembling slightly as the mad rush of horses neighing and hooves clamping could be heard nearing the Imperial City.

In Imperial city, the guards narrowed their eyes and peered into the darkness with the flickering torches, when they saw the cavalry of fully armoured men with the Qilin emblem coupled with their oppressive presence and with ferocious eyes. The guards felt their legs go soft as they fell back onto the city wall as they looked at the entire regiment that appeared before them.

The Rui Lin Army!

It's the Rui Lin Army!

Riding their majestic horses and galloping into the direction of Lin Palace, they were like a gust of wind as they rushed past the guards who still had not awoken from their stupor.

That night, it was a sleepless night for everyone in the Imperial City.

In Lin Palace, Jun Wu Xie was standing motionless as if deep in thought as the night breeze blew as the flickering flames from the torches illuminated her beautiful face. However, her expression was grim and cold.

Once the Rui Lin Army reached Lin Palace, they dismounted their horses. They each had on polished silver armour with a Qilin emblem on it and immediately got down on one knee in unison as they assembled in front of Jun Wu Xie.

Long Qi was at the front of the ranks as he solemnly kneeled and said: "Young Miss"

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes as she looked at the most elite troops in the State of Qi, all the frost in her eyes were engulfed by a flame from within.

"Wu Xie! What is your intention?" Jun Qing was sitting in the hall as he looked anxiously at Jun Wu Xie who was standing at the doorway.

Jun Wu Xie turned around and looked at Jun Qing, her eyes full of murderous intent.

“Emperor to abdicate.” That foolish Emperor! How dare he?!

Jun Qing was startled as his eyes widened in shock, forcing the Emperor to abdicate? Has she lost her mind?

Li Ran who was badly shaken by the onslaught of events was trembling by the wall, his legs threatening to buckle any moment. He could not believe what he had just heard.

Lin Palace Young Miss wants the Emperor to abdicate? He was covered in cold sweat which even soaked through his clothes.

“Little Black.” Jun Wu Xie coldly called out with her icy voice. A large black shadow strode into the hall with domineering steps as in walked in majestically. It’s fangs were still stained with blood.

“Silence him.” Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes.

Li Ran’s heart felt a sense of foreboding but before he could respond, in a blink of an eye, a huge black beast had reached him.

A shrill scream resounded throughout, however in a short moment, everything went silent.

Jun Qing stared expressionlessly at Li Ran’s body that was tossed onto the floor by the black beast as it strode back to her side.

Outside the gate, Rui Lin Army had all personally witnessed this gruesome scene, they had all recognised General Li Ran, however they did not know how he had offended their Young Miss and ended up in this situation.

They all looked on coldly without uttering a single word.

Rui Lin Army had absolute obedience towards the Jun Family.

Chapter 112: “Soaring Cloud Signal (3)”

When she first stepped into the Rui Lin Army’s barracks, Jun Wu Xie had, in the name of the Jun Family, assumed command of this formidable army as well!

Jun Wu Xie disregarded the General Li Ran’s body and turned to face the Rui Lin Army.

“Traitors to the crown are threatening the Imperial City, soldiers of all ranks, do your duty! Tonight, we take down the traitors!”

“Yes!” the soldiers thundered.

Perched atop the black beast, Jun Wu Xie called out, “Long Qi.”

“Here!” Long Qi replied, thinking how long it had been since the Cloud Soaring Signal was used. He could not remember it clearly, but when the signal flared, lighting the sky with its brilliance, it lit the dormant fire within him as well.

“Bring me Wu Wang.”

“It shall be done!”

“To all commanders, turn the Imperial City inside out if you have to, arrest all the traitors!” Jun Wu Xie ordered.

Whoever dares hurt a hair on Grandfather, even if its the Emperor, he shall see, the Lin Palace is not to be messed with!

Jun Qing watched on as Jun Wu Xie gave out the orders, speechless as her every word added on to the shock that shook him to the core.

Traitors? What traitors!?

Jun Wu Xie summoned the Rui Lin Army, ordered a search throughout the city, not for traitors, but for Jun Xian! She wanted chaos within the Imperial City, to rattle the Emperor, with a grand show of force to show him who he is messing with!

A hundred thousand soldiers from the Rui Lin Army, can create pandemonium.

With that force, one can even throw the Emperor off his throne!

Jun Qing finally understood, why Jun Wu Xie killed Li Ran.

Though unknowingly, Li Ran unwittingly became an accomplice that led Jun Xian into the trap. When she mentioned abdication in front of Li Ran earlier, she had not intended to let him live.

Only the uncle and niece knew about the intention to force the hand of the Emperor, and for the army to find Jun Xian. All the Rui Lin Army knew were the orders to sieve out the traitors.

“Uncle, it’s time the Jun Family take a strong stand.” Jun Wu Xie left with these solemn words, and led the Rui Lin Army right into the centre of the Imperial City.

The army of one hundred thousand filled up the streets and alleys, the torches they carried lit the city bright as day.

Armoured horses galloped, kicking up a dust storm!

This night, the whole city was awoken, and they looked out, startled to see great numbers of horses galloping past them.

It had been many years, since they last saw the glory of the Rui Lin Army, who would have thought, they would bear witness to their valiant strength once again, within the Imperial City of Qi!?

Within the Imperial City, the palaces and residences of high ranking officials were surrounded by the Rui Lin Army.

The usually dignified officials hid within, terrified by the stoic and unyielding Rui Lin Army at their doors.

Long Qi broke into the Wu Palace with his men, pulled the Wu Wang from the warm embrace of his concubine, and threw him to the floor.

Squealing in fright, Long Qi unceremoniously dragged him away without a word!

An unparalleled beauty stood at the forefront of an army stopped right at the gates of the Imperial Palace.

The Emperor who was startled by the Cloud Soaring Signal, came down to the Imperial Palace where a large crowd congregated. He widened his eyes, as he saw Jun Wu Xie, standing in front of the Rui Lin Army.

The once widely criticised wilful and unreasonable Young Miss of Lin Palace, had now led the huge Rui Lin Army and blocked the gates of the Imperial Palace, the rows upon rows of torches, snaking throughout the city, looked like fire dragons, entrenched within!

Mo Qian Yuan stood among the crowd, looking down at Jun Wu Xie, from high upon the palace walls, eyes full of shock and surprise.

Chapter 113: “Soaring Cloud Signal (4)”

The entire Rui Lin Army was mobilised!

Wasn't the wide span of flickering torch throughout the city a show of the Rui Lin Army's complete control of the Imperial City?

“Jun Wu Xie! What is the meaning of this!?” Mo Xuan Fei shouted, standing behind the Emperor, unable to believe the scene before him.

Jun Wu Xie raised her head, under the flickering torchlight, her beauty was breathtaking, except her eyes, which emanated merciless murder.

“The Lin Palace, has under the orders of His Majesty, pursued the culprits who attacked the Second Prince.” Jun Wu Xie replied coldly.

“What nonsense are you spouting!” Mo Xuan Fei stared at Jun Wu Xie with an incredulous expression.

The attack on the Second Prince happened some time ago. The matter was handed to Jun Xian to investigate, but to no avail, and everyone had almost forgotten about it.

“The Lin Palace has carried out your orders and executed the culprits.” Jun Wu Xie ignored the outburst from Mo Xuan Fei, her flaming eyes locked onto the lone figure in the dragon robe.

With that statement, the Rui Lin Army soldiers piled hundred of mangled corpses before the gates, their blood still flowing, staining the ground with scarlet pools.

The acrid stench from the pile of bodies wafted with the breeze, filled the air. The whole scene caused the air to feel heavy.

Upon seeing the bodies' dark clothes, the Emperor and Mo Xuan Fei were taken aback.

“These were the assassins that attacked the Second Prince. My

grandfather gave orders to apprehend them, and they attempted to annihilate the Lin Palace. In retaliation. I had them all executed.” Jun Wu Xie explained as she coldly looked up where the Emperor and Mo Xuan Fei stood. Other than Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian, there were no other witnesses. Only they knew that it was not a group of assassins as claimed, but a single person. Jun Wu Xie knew that it was just a lone Jun Wu Yao.

Mo Xuan Fei gave false leads to Jun Xian intentionally, and now, she turned the table and used his own ruse against him!

Mo Xuan Fei was left flabbergasted, he never would have thought, a careless joke on Jun Xian has been turned back upon himself! Those bodies did not attack him, they were assassins he sent to infiltrate the Lin Palace!

Three hundred assassins, all dead!?

Weren't the Lin Palace guards lured away? A mere fifteen guards killed three hundred assassins?

The Emperor saw the look on Mo Xuan Fei and it was clear what happened. He plastered an amicable smile and said: “You’ve done well. Since my orders have been fulfilled, I will reward Lin Palace personally.” With a hundred thousand Rui Lin Army soldiers in the city, even the Emperor didn’t dare pick a fight with Jun Wu Xie.

The Rui Lin Army might be a sharp blade of Qi, but the blade could be reversed and pressed against its own neck, and that blade is nothing to laugh at.

Jun Xian being a loyal vassal, would not bring the whole Rui Lin Army into the Imperial City, not even to apprehend assassins.

On top of the palace walls, the Yu Lin Army stood shaking as they watched Jun Wu Xie, the first person to bring the Rui Lin Army within the Imperial City, the criticised Young Miss from Lin Palace!

Not even Jun Xian or Jun Qing had dared to do it, didn't she care to keep her head?

They can see the green veins popping on the Emperor's tightly clenched hands!

Jun Wu Xie must be fearless, this act of hers will draw undue suspicion to her loyalty! Such boldness! Such rashness! What was she thinking?

The Emperor's amicable words were obviously in fear of revolt by the Rui Lin Army, once the soldiers retreat, the wrath of the Son of Heaven shall descend upon the Lin Palace!

Chapter 114: “Soaring Cloud Signal (5)”

Alas, the Emperor was helpless at the moment, and Jun Wu Xie continued in total disregard of him as she pressed on: “These assassins are very crafty, many have fled and have hidden themselves within the Imperial City. I have ordered the Rui Lin Army to flush them out, please be at ease!”

“Lin Palace will never allow villains like them to hurt your people.” Jun Wu Xie shot up a wintry glance, the eyes colder than ice over a frozen lake.

Jun Wu Xie was usually quiet, but when she spoke, she rendered people irrefutably speechless.

Scheming against the Jun Family? She would like to see, who shall triumph?

They started the fire, and she blew it back, an inferno!

The Emperor bit down on his lip, unable to fault Jun Wu Xie. Looking at the corpses strewn in front of the gates, they number not far from the three hundred assassins Mo Xuan Fei sent to annihilate the Lin Palace. And seeing the mutilation and degree of wounds on them, none escaped the ferocious retaliation and walked out alive.

What did she have up her sleeve, what was her underlying motive?

This obviously was not merely about the capture of assassins, but to exert pressure on him!

The army of a hundred thousand, portrayed in brilliance with the glittering of torches weaving through the streets and alleys, sounded alarms within the Imperial Family.

The Emperor could not counter the situation at hand, and have the army retreat.

With the grand entrance the Rui Lin Army made, they woke the whole city and the people gathered, curious, around the Imperial Palace where they heard every word exchanged at the gates.

The scene that played out in front of the people seemed to be that the loyal Lin Palace had carried out their duty and apprehended the criminals.

Little did the large crowd know, they had been roped in unwittingly by Jun Wu Xie, to pressure the Emperor to do her bidding!

You want to win the hearts of the people? I'll deliver it right up to you! Under your orders, the villains have been vanquished, how will you fault me on that?

Jun Wu Xie had shrewdly used the orders previously issued carelessly to Jun Xian by the Emperor back against him, this time a slap across the face of the Son of Heaven, the Emperor himself.

The Emperor could only swallow the insult. He had no excuse to make the army retreat.

But faced with the army within the Imperial City, the claws of fear gripped his heart tightly.

The people might not see the underlying battle of wits at play, but it was all too clear to the Emperor and Mo Qian Yuan.

The Imperial Family's malicious intent to annihilate the Lin Place was now plainly known to the Jun Family. Jun Wu Xie's actions tonight, was a big show of might, and a stern warning to the plotters.

"How did the plan for Jun Xian go?" The Emperor pulled Mo Xuan Fei to him and whispered, seeing the tide of events going against him.

Mo Xuan Fei replied in a low voice: "I've been told, the mission was a success, and Jun Xian is being escorted to the dungeons in secret."

There were two aspects to the plan to take out the Lin Palace. The first was to annihilate the Lin Palace, and the second aspect was to lure Jun Xian out of the city and ambush him.

The plan for the Lin Palace had spectacularly failed, but at least Jun Xian's capture was a success.

“Make sure Jun Xian is watched closely, Jun Wu Xie's actions are obviously an attempt to locate Jun Xian. Under no circumstances must you allow the Rui Lin Army to find Jun Xian.” The Emperor hissed as his eyes narrowed in malice, intending to hold onto this glimmer of hope tightly. As long as Jun Xian was not found, no one can prove that the culprits behind tonight's attack on the Jun Family, was in fact the Imperial Family!

Chapter 115: “Wind of Change (1)”

Just kill Jun Xian and Lin Palace prowess will drop by half.

No matter how much ability Jun Wu Xie has, she was still only a kid and Jun Qing was a crippled waste, the most Lin Palace could hang on was for a little while more.

Once they started this, it was a road of no return.

The Emperor knows the importance of this matter and even if Jun Wu Xie had suspected that tonight’s attack on Lin Palace was related to them, she had no witnesses. If she dared to revolt, he had the excuse to put them down and charge them with treason. Henceforth sealing the entire Rui Lin Army.

The reason why the Emperor was wary of the Rui Lin Army was not only because of its military power but also because of its high reputation amongst the people of Qi. The Rui Lin Army were highly regarded in their hearts and even if the Emperor had secretly harboured thoughts on disbanding them, he had to take into account the voices of the people of Qi.

If he had followed thru his intentions, he would be buried with petitions and cursed by many. There will be chaos that he did not have a solution to.

Their plans could never keep up with the changes, as the Emperor hushly whispered some orders to Mo Xuan Fei, another regiment of Rui Lin Army arrived.

This regiment was led by Long Qi in the forefront as he dragged in a huge sack. As he was approaching Jun Wu Xie, people could see that there was a constant struggle from within as well as screams as if killing a pig.

Hmmm. Somehow the screams sounded a little familiar to the Emperor.

“Reporting to Young Miss, we have brought the person here.”

Long Qi flung the sack to one side as he reported the completion of his task.

The big black beast which Jun Wu Xie was riding went towards the sack and used its sharp claws to firmly grasp the side and tore through it as a stout round figure tumbled out.

The person rolled onto the bloodied muddy floor as his luxurious robes were stained. He lay sprawled onto the cold ground momentarily trying to grasp the situation, before he could even make an attempt to escape, he was pushed onto the ground by the black beast's paw. His obese face was trampled into the mud as the screams continued and resounded into the sky.

Everyone on the wall instantly recognised that person who just rolled out!

“Jun Wu Xie! What do you think you are doing! Why did you catch Wu Wang for?!” The Emperor's face was black to the extreme, that screaming round figure that was trampled on was his Brother, Wu Wang!

When Jun Wu Xie saw the Emperor's hideous expression, her thin lips curled upwards into a hint of smile.

Under the moonlight, that smile exuded a chillness that made all who saw it feel as if they were on a snowy plain and the coldness was making their teeth chatter.

Jun Wu Xie had rarely smiled, be it this world or previous world. One can say that her smile was a treasure!

However each time she smiled, it was as if opening pandora's box.

It was even mentioned before that her smile was alluring and lethal.

While people were still obsessed with that intoxicating smile, Jun Wu Xie casually replied: “Wu Wang colluded with the attackers and has bad intentions towards Second Prince. Immediate

Execution!”

That cold voice made the Emperor wake from his previous stupor and stared wide eyed at Jun Wu Xie and bellowed: “Jun Wu Xie! You better not mess....”

“Aaah!” Shrill screams interrupted the Emperor. Wu Wang who was still pressed down in the mud by the paw was swiftly attacked by the black beast.

Beneath the black beast now rolled out a dirty fat head that had eyes full of fear as it stared at the Palace walls.

Grandfather, those that dare to bully you, Wu Xie will help you get rid of them!

Chapter 116: “Wind of Change (2)”

Jun Wu Xie’s smile widened.

The public execution of Wu Wang, was brutal and bestial, the people stared at Jun Wu Xie as if looking at the devil incarnate.

The Emperor was seething in rage, although they were never close, Wu Wang was nevertheless a member of the Imperial Family, and the Emperor’s blood related brother. Executing him in the Emperor’s presence without his consent was disrespecting the Crown!

His royal decree was interrupted and ignored, and Jun Wu Xie killed the duke before he could finish the sentence!

“Jun Wu Xie! You dare.....” The Emperor trembled in contained rage.

Jun Wu Xie continued nonplussed: “The investigation on Wu Wang has been resolved. The Rui Lin Army will be bringing in the other accomplices involved in the attack on the Second Prince shortly.”

“What do you plan to do?” The Emperor feared what Jun Wu Xie has in plan next.

She must have lost her mind!

Jun Wu Xie’s smile grew more radiant, and the cold seemed to have diffused out of her.

“I will carry out His Majesty’s orders to the end.”

The Emperor’s face twitched.

When did she receive orders to execute Wu Wang?

“Long Qi!” Jun Wu Xie summoned.

“Here!”

“Bring to me Official Wang, Official Shangguan, Official Xu.....”

Jun Wu Xie continued on a long list of over ten court officials, the crowd murmured in reaction to every name Jun Wu Xie announced to 'invite' over.

Tonight, not one will be spared!

“That is enough! Jun Wu Xie! All those people are high ranking court officials, and you have executed Duke Wu. The matter should have ended!” The Emperor realised now the reason for killing Wu Wang in front of him. It was a show of force and for vengeance. In retaliation for what happened at the Lin Palace tonight!

The order to investigate into the attackers on the Second Prince was to make things difficult for Jun Xian by giving him false leads, never would the Emperor have thought, the same order was being used to make things so difficult for himself.

Under the pretext of carrying out the orders of the Emperor dutifully in full view of the crowd gathered, the Emperor can find no good reason to admonish Jun Wu Xie.

But, if she is allowed free rein, the Imperial City will be a sea of red come sunrise.

“Your Majesty.” Jun Wu Xie looked up at the Emperor. “These traitors, harbour sinister intentions against the prince, the punishment meted fits such horrendous crimes. Moreover, the Lin Palace was given full authority to punish the culprits in any manner seen fit.” This was mentioned in the conversation between Jun Xian and Jun Qing, while Jun Wu Xie listened.

The Jun father and son's casual conversation was remembered word for word by Jun Wu Xie.

The Emperor's anger rushed to his head and he felt faint as he swayed on his feet.

It dawned on him now! It was now clear!

The reason for the Rui Lin Army's grand entrance was to alarm

and gather the people of the whole city, who will be curious of the ruckus in the dead of the night. Jun Wu Xie knew the Emperor's concern for his reputation and good standing in the eyes of the people, and with the citizens gathered, the Emperor will be hard pressed to deal with Jun Wu Xie without offending the crowd that gathered! With the authority given the the Lin Palace to mete out punishments as befitted the crime, Jun Wu Xie now used that power, under His Majesty's banner, to eradicate the threats to the Lin Palace, punishing them as she wished.

Unless the Emperor has proof to refute that the officials are guilty, he will have to put up with seeing those officials beheaded one after another!

What proof can he possibly produce to refute? The corpses lying down there were sent to Lin Palace to wipe them out as a fact, that was irrefutable. He cannot publicly renege on his words that the prince was attacked by a lone attacker now, can he? Mo Xuan Fei declared he was attacked by a group of attackers for two reasons. The first was to save himself from humiliation, and the second reason was just to stump Jun Xian in his investigations.

No way can the truth that they sent these assassins to kill off the Jun Family be made known to the citizens gathered.

Chapter 117: “Winds of Change (3)”

That truth must never be made known. What would the people think?

In the eyes of the people of Qi, the Lin Palace and the Rui Lin Army enjoyed a high stature, worshipped on a pedestal. For this very same reason, the Emperor wanted to eradicate the Jun Family. If his intentions were known to the people, he would suffer scorn and disdain.

There was no exceptions. Not at all.

Not just the people, with the Rui Lin Army entrenched within the Imperial City, if the truth was made known now, their fierce loyalty to the Jun Family will have them dragging the Emperor himself out and slaughtered right there and then!

The Emperor had his hands tightly bound, his concern on his reputation and standing to the people, and the strength of the Rui Lin Army severely restricted his options to salvage the situation.

With the Rui Lin Army, a single word from Jun Wu Xie, and his head could roll.

“Long Qi, proceed!” Jun Wu Xie looked at the Emperor with disdain. With what he had done to Mo Qian Yuan, she knew the Emperor was more concerned in protecting his reputation and standing with the people, than protecting the lives of his vassals and officials.

She would test the limit tonight, to see how long the Emperor can stand up to this.

Killing the high ranking officials, creating chaos in the Imperial City, they were all to pressure the Emperor to hand over Jun Xian. Jun Wu Xie was calm and collected, if the Emperor plays tough, she was prepared to kill all officials and even functionaries of the Imperial Palace!

Even the Son of Heaven, the Emperor himself!

She will find Jun Xian!

Long Qi led a group of Rui Lin Army soldiers to arrest the officials named. All high ranking officials' residences and palaces have already been surrounded before to prevent escape.

Jun Wu Xie had ordered them surrounded before they moved out from Lin Palace.

The Emperor watching the back of the departing Long Qi grew anxious, but the scheme Jun Wu Xie rendered him helpless.

He never would have dreamt that the Jun Family could have an offspring so cold and malicious. On top of that, it turned out to be the little overbearing girl who followed behind Mo Xuan Fei like a little puppy before.

The change that came over the Jun Family's Missy was astounding to say the least!

Equally taken aback was Mo Xuan Fei, who stood behind the Emperor. Her deeds tonight have scarred him for life. He never knew she was capable of such malice. If she ever knew those assassins were his doing.....

Mo Xuan Fei could not continue that line of thought!

The Jun Wu Xie whom he disregarded before, had come back a relentless nightmare, with him caged in it.

The people on the wall, watched on in the chill wind as Jun Wu Xie deployed the Rui Lin Army soldiers. From their high vantage point, they could see the whole city. The wall was originally built to illustrate the high status of the Emperor, and no buildings were allowed to be higher than the Imperial Palace.

Tonight the high point only served to allow them to see the Rui Lin Army and its awe.

They saw sea of torches and dust kicked by the massive number

of horses, riding towards to residences of the named officials.

It was a cold and chilly night, but the Emperor and Mo Xuan Fei were roasting, like they were caught in an oven, their backs soaked in sweat.

Mo Qian Yuan stood at the back of the people on the wall, watching the events that played out, a smile suppressed.

Provoke the heavens, provoke the earth, but Jun Wu Xie was not to be provoked!

A pity his Father and brother found that out too late.

A pity, too late!

Chapter 118: “Winds of Change (4)”

It was a night many would remember, many high ranking officials and generals, who were always arrogant and aloof, were dragged forcefully from their residences and palaces by the Rui Lin Army, whimpering and whining.

The guards and hired mercenaries were no match for the Rui Lin Army soldiers, who killed any who tried to stop them from carrying out their orders.

The smell of death and blood spread and hung thickly over the Imperial City. Those officials and generals who resisted had their arms broken and dragged before the Palace Gates, their blood trailing in their wake.

Overbearing might? Dominating authority?

These mattered not to the Rui Lin Army.

Not even the Emperor dared use such ruthless means on so many court officials, but it mattered not an ounce to the Rui Lin Army, whose eyes did not see the pleading and begging of those captured but only the orders they were given by Jun Wu Xie.

Once an order was given, the Rui Lin Army carried it out to their death!

There was no stopping the Rui Lin Army as the killing continued with pockets of feeble resistance put up.

More and more high ranking officials were tied up and carted off.

They never could have imagined, with their high rank and authority, they would ever be subject to such humiliation and treatment.

The brutality of the most elite army of Qi when resisted from carrying out their orders, drives the strongest of men to tears.

Jun Wu Xie stood calmly, the wind blowing behind her, looking

up at the Emperor.

The dust kicked up as a horse carrying a captured official stopped beside her. Squealing like a pig to the slaughter, he was thrown unceremoniously to the ground just beside the beast.

The Emperor recognised the man, it was the maternal grandfather of the Second Prince. Before the downfall of the Empress's family, he received much favour from the Emperor, one of the Emperor's top lackeys, and he played a big part in the suppression of the Lin Palace, in cahoots with the recently deceased Wu Wang.

Upon seeing his grandfather treated as such by the Rui Lin Army, Mo Xuan Fei shouted, eyes red rimmed: "Jun Wu Xie! Release my grandfather at once! When will you stop this madness!? Do you know what you have done!"

Jun Wu Xie is insane! She has gone mad! She arrested the father-in-law of the Imperial Family! What gall!

Jun Wu Xie glanced up at the jumping Mo Xuan Fei, her gaze sweeping past Mo Qian Yuan standing among the crowd.

Mo Qian Yuan burned up at the sight in front of him, his blood coming to a boil. He watched fixedly at Jun Wu Xie, his eyes ablaze.

"Kill." Jun Wu Xie ordered, her eyes still fixed on Mo Xuan Fei.

"NO!" Mo Xuan Fei screamed.

Long Qi raised his sword, and with a single slash, Mo Xuan Fei's grandfather lay on the ground as two.

The warm blood splashed on Jun Wu Xie.

The blood of the hated villain, stained the hem of Jun Wu Xie's dress. The warm blood, like a curse, seemed to fuel her blood thirstiness.

"She has lost her mind! Guards! Arrest Jun Wu Xie immediately!

She murdered a court official in public!” Mo Xuan Fei screamed, on the verge of lunacy, seeing his grandfather killed before his eyes, dismembered. He drew the sword from his hip and pointed it at Jun Wu Xie continuing to shout incoherently.

The only answer to his rants, was the howl of the cold chilly wind.

No one on the top of the walls uttered a single sound, and only stared fixedly at Jun Wu Xie, terror in their eyes.

Not even the Yu Lin Army.

Chapter 119: “The Art of Killing (1)”

Even the Emperor had his hands tied in the face of this onslaught by Jun Wu Xie, who else could stand up to her?

Jun Wu Xie didn't even flinch when she executed Wu Wang and even the Emperor's father-in-law.

They were court officials who stood above all, beholden only to one. And now, their lifeless bodies lay in the dust.

Mo Xuan Fei, eyes rimmed with tears, surveyed the ground, sword held in his trembling hand.

Why did things turn out like this?

Why?

The lone person who stood before the gates, who pushed him to the brink of sanity tonight, was the same lass whom he spurned and dumped?

Jun Wu Xie shifted her gaze from Mo Xuan Fei, whose face was gradually twisting up in further agony, to fall upon the Emperor.

She was waiting for the Emperor to order the release of Jun Xian!

“Jun Wu Xie, you claimed Wu Wang plotted to assassinate the Second Prince, which could still be possible. But how will his grandfather do anything to hurt the second prince, his own grandson?” The Emperor struggled to maintain his composure, as he gripped his hands raw behind his back tightly.

A young girl like this, however merciless, would tend to overlook things and leave weaknesses to exploit in her schemes. How would any grandparent be capable of hurting their own grandchildren?

The Emperor was confident, with this, he had a strong card in hand.

Jun Wu Xie saw the Emperor's struggle to hide his uneasiness with rage, and raised her hand.

“Long Qi.”

“Here!” Long Qi ran forward and knelt before her.

Jun Wu Xie drew two scrolls from a bag atop the black beast and threw them to Long Qi.

“Read.”

Long Qi stood up, unrolled a scroll, and read in a loud voice:

“Wei Qun Hua, Kai Yuan year twenty third, secondth month, in Dong Yue City forcefully acquired thirty two residences, killed a total of seventy six farmers. Kai Yuan year twenty third, fifth month, accepted gold taels of one hundred thirty thousand from.....”

Long Qi’s resounding voice reverberated strongly, every word hammered strongly in the hearts of the commoners. “Recorded to this date, Wei Qun Hua is guilty of crimes including arson, murder, looting, persecution of citizens, acceptance of bribes, and more, in a total of three hundred and sixty seven instances. Total number of persons dead in relation to his crimes amount to five hundred and eighty three, and total bribes received amount to gold taels seven million two hundred and seventy thousand.....”

As the crimes were read out one by one, a murmur spread through the crowd below the wall and they all stared with hatred at the body of the father-in-law of the Emperor as it laid in the dust.

Wei Qun Hua had abused his power and favour from the Emperor and threw his weight around, mired deep in evil deeds. With his high rank and authority, many were afraid to speak up in fear of backlash. But now, all his misdeeds were made known to all.

No one in that crowd felt any pity or sympathy. They were only too glad the world was ridden of yet another villain.

The Emperor’s expression darkened. He had known of the evil deeds committed, and had done nothing to stop it. With all the

crimes fully exposed to the people in such a manner, Wei Qun Hua's execution will be welcomed by the people regardless of complicity in the attack on Mo Xuan Fei!

The Emperor was still lost in his thoughts on the passing of his lackey before he realised Long Qi was already on the second scroll reading out aloud in detail of Wu Wang's various crimes!

The two officials the Rui Lin Army executed, had more than enough reason to die.

Not one among the citizens lamented their passing of Wu Wang and Wei Qun Hua, and they even cheered for the Rui Lin Army!

For many among the people of Qi, if it was not for the Rui Lin Army, they would never have seen the day their suppressors go under the executioner's blade!

Chapter 120: “The Art of Killing (2)”

The Emperor trembled in fear as he stared at Jun Wu Xie. He realised that when Jun Wu Xie kills, she was merciless, and she fully justified it, leaving no room for dispute!

As the cheers from the people grew louder and louder, and the crowd grew into a frenzy, the pedestal the Rui Lin Army were placed upon in their hearts soared higher and higher.

They were more astounded by the previously widely criticised Jun Wu Xie, she had become such a confident and domineering young lady. The negative rumours that circulated previously were all quashed tonight.

A descendant of the Jun Family indeed, an imposing figure at a young tender age!

The pale moonlight cast on Jun Wu Xie, made her glow with a soft subtle radiance, a ravishing beauty. The people who saw her can't help but think what a moron Mo Xuan Fei was, to have spurned a young lady as mesmerizing as this.

Jun Wu Xie observed them quietly, her eyes surveying their reactions.

The reputation of the Lin Palace was built by Jun Xian single handedly. And her grandfather, her father, and uncle had devoted their lives to uphold the prestige of Lin Palace.

She would never allow the reputation of Lin Palace to be smeared!

Even if she were to force an abdication, she would do it under the banner of justice, and add it to the crowning glory of the Lin Palace.

Jun Wu Xie wanted the Emperor to see his lackeys executed before him, and be helpless to stop her, while bringing the name and prestige of the Lin Palace to the top throughout the lands! Any

who oppose the Lin Palace, will be killed!

Killing someone did not necessarily bring criticism, as long as it was justified, it could bring glory.

“Father, are you going to allow Jun Wu Xie to continue with this atrocity?” Mo Xuan Fei was red with rage. Besides being made to watch his grandfather executed, his crimes was made known to all!

The Emperor was pale, he had not expected a young lass to be so meticulous in her plans, taking every small details into account. From the moment she appeared in front of the gates, every move she made was carefully calculated and well linked, forcing him to swallow his anger with her every step. What really frustrated him was, he still cannot come up with any plausible reason to rebutt her!

Jun Wu Xie justified her killings of Wu Wang and Wei Qun Hua with strong reasons. Firstly, the Lin Palace was under orders from the Emperor himself. Secondly, she detailed the crimes committed by them and exposed them for all to know.

These two high walls were impossible to scale and were two very strong shields for Jun Wu Xie.

Although the Emperor would like nothing better than to skin her alive there and then, there was nothing he could do without earning the wrath of the people.

He had never suffered such a setback ever since he ascended to the throne. The suppression of his rivals and the Lin Palace had been upended by the appearance of Jun Wu Xie!

The Emperor racked his brains for a way to diffuse the situation, he knew, Jun Wu Xie will not stop here.

“Instruct the men to kill off Jun Xian.” The Emperor, through gritted teeth, ordered the senior eunuch standing by his side, and the eunuch shuffled off.

With Jun Xian dead, Jun Wu Xie would have nothing to fight for

after tonight!

Come the morning, with news of Jun Xian's death announced, the Lin Palace shall perish!

I just have to pull through tonight, I will have Jun Wu Xie in a thousand pieces!

The Emperor was blinded with rage, while Jun Wu Xie was just beginning her show!

More and more officials were being dragged in by the Rui Lin Army. They were tightly bound, and knelt in a row in front of the gates.

Chapter 121: “The Art of Killing (3)”

The officials kneeling in front of the gates peered up the wall and upon seeing the Emperor, started shouting, confident the Emperor will save them.

But when they spotted the bodies that lay in the dust and recognised them to be who they were, their hearts sank into utter despair!

The officials grew quiet, even Wu Wang and Wei Qun Hua did not escape the knife, who were they to hope otherwise?

For the first time in their lives, the high ranked officials felt the sinking feeling of impending doom.

“Jun Wu Xie, why have you brought them here?” The Emperor asked in a trembling voice. He had thought witnessing the executions of Wu Wang and his father-in-law had been all he could take. Seeing the officials kneeling in front of the gates made him sick, as he struggled to remain standing.

He surveyed the officials’ faces. All with none the exception, were enemies of the Lin Palace who have smeared their names or tried to bring them into disrepute in one way or another.

She missed no one, nor wrongfully captured any.

The Rui Lin Army had apprehended all the officials within the Imperial City who plotted against the Jun Family, in one stroke!

The cold claws of fear crept into the heart of the Emperor, and as he looked into the cold and merciless eyes of Jun Wu Xie, he felt the claws tightening its grip.

This lunatic was capable of anything!

“Let them read.” Jun Wu Xie threw the bag onto the ground in front of the officials, and the scrolls clattered as they fell out.

Long Qi ordered the Rui Lin Army to hand out the scrolls to the

officials, and have them open them up to read its contents.

Their faces paled and they started to shake, overcome in fear.

“Read!” Jun Wu Xie intoned, her voice dripped with malice.

Long Qi’s sword snaked out of its sheath and pressed against the neck of the rightmost official. The man almost cried and in a quivering voice, he read: “Liu Pu..... Kai...Kai Yuan year thir.....thirteen, s.....snatched a woman, k.....killed the family.....”

The voice, though quivering, was made loud enough by the blade pressed against his neck, and heard by everyone present.

He was sweating profusely in the chill night as he read out the scroll to the end, and collapsed in a heap, exhausted.

“Kill” Jun Wu Xie ordered softly

“Mercy! I did not” The official Liu Pu who knelt in the middle started to plead before he was interrupted by the Rui Lin Army soldier standing behind him with a swift slash of his sword.

The bloody head rolled, and a bright red trail formed.

The officials all cringed in terror as they witnessed the sight right before their eyes, the horror of the scrolls that laid before them intensified with the knowledge that they listed past crimes of officials in detail, and whether the next one read out will be theirs.

Death hung over their heads, over every single one of those kneeling before the Palace Gates. Jun Wu Xie will spare not a single one among them!

When the scroll listing their crimes was read out, those were the last words they ever heard.

“Your Majesty! Save us!”

“Your Majesty!”

They cried, they begged, the high ranking officials beseeched the Emperor to interfere and to bestow His benevolence as they knelt

upon the cold hard ground.

“Jun Wu Xie! For these crimes, investigations will be conducted and punishments meted by the authorities! Who are you to take this upon yourself!?” Mo Xuan Fei screamed, unable to contain himself further, jumping in rage, pointing his finger at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyes and replied plainly: “I am only carrying out orders.”

“Nonsense! Whose orders!?”

“The Son of Heaven, the Emperor.”

“Lies!” Mo Xuan Fei yearned to tear Jun Wu Xie apart.

Jun Wu Xie replied calmly: “These people played a part in the attack on you, the Second Prince, and the Emperor had given full authority to the Lin Palace to resolve.”

Hence, she was only killing under those orders.

Right?

Chapter 122: “The Art of Killing (4)”

Mo Xuan Fei had seen despicable, but never one as despicable as Jun Wu Xie!

She was blatantly pinning the past crimes of the officials onto the unrelated charge of the attack on him! And to the topmost ranked court officials!

What audacity!

At this moment, even Mo Qian Yuan who had been observing in the background, started to suspect that Jun Wu Xie was not born of the Jun Family. Although the Jun Family was mighty, people of the Jun Family were religiously upright. They were incapable of action through despicable means. What made it more strange was Jun Wu Xie's grave solemnity through it all, it was not a disposition of one as young as she!

Where did she get these evidence for the crimes of those high ranking officials?

She had them all prepared and had them with her all this time! What was scary was the meticulous detailed planning that all these required!

To attack someone using a borrowed knife!

This plan really ran deep!

Jun Wu Xie simply took these evidence which Jun Xian painstakingly prepared. These evidence were all prepared by Jun Xian personally however he never had the chance to use it, although Lin Palace was suppressed by them from all sides. He had them placed in his study, never would he have thought these would be used by Jun Wu Xie in such a manner!

Jun Xian knew that even if all these were made known to the Emperor, he might not do anything and may even increase the pressure on Lin Palace instead.

However, Jun Wu Xie simply used these as a pretext as she slays the named officials one by one under 'the Emperor's order', using them to perfectly justify the executions.

Using the voice of the people was the most formidable weapon.

Jun Wu Xie had made use of every single factor and taken in every account as she contrived this plan.

Whatever Jun Xian and Jun Qing could not do, let her bear it all, all she wanted was for her grandfather to be well and alive. She did not care what happened to her, all she want now is to flush out all of Lin Palace's enemies and force the Emperor to surrender Jun Xian!

One by one the officials fell to the sword brandished by the Rui Lin Army, the front gates were slowly soaked with red blood, an eerie deep ruby red carpet seemed to have formed as the air became thick and heavy with the stench of death.

But this was not over yet.

As long as the Emperor does not surrender Jun Xian, she would slay his lackeys one by one!

No matter what it is, Jun Wu Xie would not lose to anyone!

The Emperor's body was on the verge of collapse, as his lips paled and his veins popped up. He gritted his teeth as he seethed with anger.

His Imperial dignity was being trampled on by this girl non stop! Every minute Jun Wu Xie was doing things that were akin to slapping his face!

However under the coercion of one hundred thousand Rui Lin Army, he could not resist!

Jun Xian was very loyal to the country but he faced the persecution of the Emperor. On the other hand, Jun Wu Xie completely disregarded the Emperor and trampled all over his

dignity and dismissed his authority. The Emperor had a very bad feeling...

Since the good are always bullied, Jun Wu Xie swore to never be a good person!

Even after her death, she would let hell know that she was not to be trifled with! She was not to be provoked! If anyone touches her, she would prove to be the demon of their nightmares!

As long as Jun Xian does not appear, she would not stop.

Even if she turned the whole palace into a burial ground, she must find her Grandfather!

The Emperor and Mo Xuan Fei hatred towards Jun Wu Xie had turned into fear. They were afraid of the method she had, how cold and heartless was she? This was not the style of the Lin Palace as they could feel themselves being ensnared.

At that moment the Emperor was very sorry and full of regret. Why did they have to provoke the Jun Family? If he had known that their family's young miss was such a dangerous variable, he would never have attempted to touch them!

"Quickly! Quick send someone to stop them! We CANNOT kill Jun Xian! If he is killed, that insane girl will definitely come after our heads!" The Emperor suddenly awakened. Such reckless behaviour, what did it all lead to? What did all these killings represent?

Chapter 123: “The Art of Killing (5)”

Jun Wu Xie was determined to fight with the Emperor to the end, since she had blew matters up to this extent, there was nothing to fear.

She was already prepared to continue the massacre and cut down anything that stood in her path!

The Emperor was sweating profusely, he had really underestimated this girl! To think he was originally so naive and thought that if they had somehow managed to drag on and made it through the night, Jun Wu Xie would have given up. However looking at the situation now, if Jun Wu Xie did not find Jun Xian tonight, she would really kill everyone that she's dragged in and fill the whole Palace with dead officials instead.

Things were critical to the point that even if the Emperor had calculated everything, they were all still useless.

He had never met such a reckless person who completely disregarded consequences in his life and Jun Wu Xie was also the most vicious and merciless opponent he has ever met.

The Eunuch who had received the new orders from the Emperor quickly rushed to stop them from harming Jun Xian while Mo Xuan Fei who had overheard everything looked at his father wide eyed, never had he imagined that his father had actually took a step back!

The Dignified Emperor was actually pushed to such a point by such a young girl, it was simply inconceivable!

“Imperial Father, how can you.....?”

“Shut up! Do you mean you still can't see it? If before sunrise, Jun Wu Xie doesn't see Jun Xian, she would order the whole Rui Lin Army to storm into the Palace! At that time not only you, even I, the Emperor, would be slain without any hesitation!” Just

thinking about it made his scalp go numb. His robes were already soaked through with cold sweat, the brutality of this girl really made him feel fear for the first time.

Mo Xuan Fei stared at the Emperor, dumbfounded. “How could it be? She wouldn’t dare to start a massacre.”

The Emperor frowned deeply. “What do you think she’s doing now? She is warning me that she can blatantly kill so many officials in front of me, in front of a large crowd means that she does not fear anything. If she does not get what she wants, she does not mind a struggle to the death. If we kill Jun Xian, she would definitely storm into the Palace with the Rui Lin Army!

Just thinking of Jun Wu Xie’s cold stare made the Emperor shudder and chills tingled down his spine.

“Just relying on the Palace Guards and the Yu Lin Army, how are we going to withstand the torrential onslaught of the Rui Lin Army? Rui Lin Army only listens to the Jun Family, and the way she is handling it, even though she had pushed things to the extreme, but in the eyes of the common people, she has become a hero!”

“Killing people is not the scary thing but her quick thinking is, because no matter how many she kills, she is standing on the side of justice. Don’t you think that with her abilities, inciting the Rui Lin Army to cause a massacre is not possible? Don’t underestimate her just because she does not speak much, her mind and methods are nothing you can compare to even if you have decades of experience!” The Emperor was really affected by the courage and terror Jun Wu Xie had shown him.

A girl who could think of such a grand plan, a girl who used just a few words to rouse the common people hearts, a girl who just needed to give a single command to have the Rui Lin Army do her bidding...

How was he going to fight against her?

The alleged Imperial power was just a fart in her eyes.

For her to kill the Emperor was as if killing a pig, there was no difference!

The things that were restraining Lin Palace previously meant absolutely nothing to her.

The Emperor was now very worried, a devil had appeared in the Jun Family, touching them in the future was only a dream.

Thinking back, he really wanted to strangle Mo Xuan Fei alive! He and Jun Wu Xie had so much contact previously, how could he not know that she could be so dangerous!

If he had known, he wouldn't have opened pandora's box and would have let her into the Royal Family when she was still smitten with Mo Xuan Fei.

It was now all too late!

Chapter 124: “Death Looms (1)”

There was no use crying over spilt milk, the Emperor knew, Mo Xuan Fei knew.

They could only pray, the men were slow to carry out their orders, and Jun Xian was still alive, or they would have to accompany him in death!

The cold wind blew, but it was not as cold as the chilling scene of slaughter before the people. The suffocating smell of blood churned their stomachs, this night, the State of Qi lost one third of their officials, their heads laid in front of the palace gates, in the dust.

After the last of the officials fell to the ground lifeless, Jun Wu Xie lifted her arm. The Rui Lin Army soldiers stepped back, and wiped their blades and sheathed them, but unable to wipe off the fact that those blades claimed many lives that night.

Jun Wu Xie smiled at the Emperor.

That smile terrified the Emperor as he stood atop on the wall, he was afraid of what might come after that smile and said hastily: “Wu Xie, you have done well to rid Qi of the cancer that had been plaguing us. You are most definitely a descendant of Jun Xian, the Lin Palace shall be well rewarded!”

Jun Wu Xie lost her smile and her eyes iced up in frost, while the Emperor sweated profusely under that gaze.

This was the first time the Emperor had mentioned Jun Xian to her, and she understood the underlying connotation.

Good, that was what she wanted!

The Emperor had buckled under the fear for his life, and chose to release Jun Xian.

But.....

Jun Wu Xie remained in silent expectation, not showing reciprocation for the Royal Benevolence bestowed, and sat stoic upon the black beast.

The Emperor's face twitched in annoyance but could only swallow any rebuke he had in mind. Jun Wu Xie was not taking his word for it, she wanted Jun Xian there in person!

As the two of them faced off, the Emperor could only pray in hope that they bring Jun Xian safe and sound.

Jun Xian was the only one who could make Jun Wu Xie back down towards maintaining a harmonious relationship between ruler and vassal.

Time ticked by, as the Emperor's sweat trickled down his face.

The hurried shuffling of feet was heard approaching from behind and the Emperor turned expectantly, his face pale as a ghost.

The eunuch sent to stop the tragedy returned huffing – without Jun Xian!

“Where is he? Where is Jun Xian!?” The Emperor screamed silently.

The eunuch was on the verge of tears, “Your..... Maj.....Majesty..... When your servant arrived there..... It was..... Empty..... O.....Only a pool of blood.....”

The Emperor almost sank to his knees at the news.

Blood.....

Was..... that Jun Xian's blood!?

For many years, he had yearned for Jun Xian to be dead. With the news the eunuch brought, he felt fear like never before!

Jun Xian is dead! Jun Wu Xie will not spare his life!

Despair fell heavily onto the Emperor, he could not turn to face out to the gates. Eyes wide with terror, sweat ran freely down his

face.

Jun Wu Xie will annihilate the Imperial Palace! She will spare no one!

“Your Majesty!” The sudden cold voice inquired, like a sharp blade, which pierced his being.

“Y..... yes?” The Emperor stammered through chattering teeth, trying with all his might to maintain a semblance of composure. Jun Wu Xie must never know that Jun Xian had been killed!

The frosty gaze scanned the group huddled atop the wall.

In that moment, those eyes flared and the murderous malice that flowed unrestrained was felt by those high on the wall.

He dared!

Chapter 125: “Death Looms (2)”

“Long Qi!” There was madness in Jun Wu Xie’s eyes, her voice chilling to hear.

“I’m here!”

“The assassins have infiltrated the Imperial Palace, lead the Rui Lin Army in to save the Emperor!” Jun Wu Xie ordered with her eyes narrowed. The Emperor’s expression had told her everything.

She wanted the whole Imperial Palace buried with her grandfather!

“Order all the soldiers surrounding the guilty officials’ residences to spare none! Uproot all evil!” Jun Wu Xie’s two orders made the Emperor turn white as a ghost.

It’s over! All over!

“It will be done!” Long Qi sped off!

With two short sentences, Jun Wu Xie had forfeited the lives of the executed officials’ families, while she nudged the beast to proceed to the gates of the Imperial Palace!

I’ll kill them all!

Every single one!

The Rui Lin Army marched behind Jun Wu Xie, advancing towards the the gates. The Yu Lin Army guards tensed, nervously holding their posts. They could feel the cold menacing chill of murder emanating from Jun Wu Xie in the distance.

Regicide!

Jun Wu Xie was going to kill the Emperor!

“Jun Wu Xie! Stay back! You are a member of the upright Jun Family!” The Emperor blathered in horror at the sight in front of him.

“You’re right! I am a member of the Jun Family.” Jun Wu Xie lips curled at the corners, a mesmerising beauty, but now, the devil lurked under that ravishing allure.

She had crawled out from the depths of fire, to bring them all to HELL!

Grandfather! You shall be avenged!

“STOP THEM!” The Emperor screamed.

The Yu Lin Army lowered their heads and charged at the Rui Lin Army. The brief exchange only served to clearly show the disparity of strength between the two armies. The Yu Lin Army were crushed in a flash, with no casualties on the Rui Lin Army!

The citizens watching at the side were stunned, unsure what is happening.

But they still placed their trust in Jun Wu Xie, who had helped to rid them of the corrupt officials. On top of that, coupled with the high standing the people have always given to the Jun Family, the words of Jun Wu Xie must have been nothing but the truth!

The assassins must have infiltrated the Imperial Palace! The dutiful Jun Family were protecting the Emperor!

In the battle, the Yu Lin Army was utterly defeated and the Rui Lin Army advanced, battering on the gates. The wall reverberated with the impact and was felt keenly by the people atop the wall.

“Why..... Why did it come to this.....” The Emperor staggered, as his knees buckled, and was caught by Mo Xuan Fei.

The Emperor had kept aging at bay for decades, but the events tonight seemed to have made him ten years older.

It’s over, all over.....

A loud crash boomed, and the Imperial Palace gates had been breached. Jun Wu Xie’s murderous intent was at the height of frenzy. She rode the black beast, about to charge right into the

Imperial Palace and exact her pent up vengeance!

“Wu Xie.” An all too familiar voice rang out. All thought of vengeance and killing, the murder and malice that was just boiling a moment ago, melted right out of her at that moment. Her head swung around.

Among the crowd, a figure standing tall and straight stepped out, the stern yet affectionate expression on his face, was just all too familiar.

Jun Wu Xie teared, rimming her eyes and blurring her vision, as she whispered:

“Grand..... father.....”

Jun Xian looked at his granddaughter dotingly, and walked towards Jun Wu Xie.

The Rui Lin Army parted without a word at the appearance of Jun Xian, heads bowed in reverence, in a show of their undying loyalty to the man.

Beside Jun Xian, a slender figure followed quietly. A wide smile hung on a devilishly handsome face. The eyes stared haltingly at the emotional Jun Wu Xie.

His little girl was about to cry.

Chapter 126: “Death Looms (3)”

“Silly girl.” Jun Xian walked over to Jun Wu Xie, anguish in his heart upon seeing her blood splattered dress but relieved she was safe, and raised his hand and ruffled her hair in affection.

“Your grandfather is fine.”

Jun Wu Xie blinked her eyes, and feeling the tears well up threatening to fall, she lowered her head and pushed back her tears.

Jun Xian patted Jun Wu Xie on the shoulder and looked up the wall at the Emperor who still stood trembling. “Rest assured Your Majesty, the assassins have all been rid of, and the Imperial Palace is now safe.”

Jun Xian’s appearance had shocked Jun Wu Xie, and had the stunned the Emperor to stare speechlessly at him.

He’s alive?

“Uh.....Erm.... My beloved vassal, you have suffered. The Lin Palace has gained extraordinary merit again, and I will not forget it! Men! Covey my orders! The Lin Palace is bestowed a hundred bolts of brocade, ten thousand taels of gold, and the Rui Lin Army is to be awarded commendation for protecting me.” Irregardless, Jun Xian is alive!

Heaven knows, he might have been killed!

If not for the appearance of Jun Xian, his head would not be still attached.

The Emperor was so glad this day that Jun Xian was alive!

Before Jun Xian replied, Jun Wu Xie had regained her composure, and lifted her head to the Emperor. “Your Majesty, the credit for the events today was not due to the Lin Palace.”

“.....” The Emperor’s heart sank when Jun Wu Xie spoke, and

he remained quiet.

“The successful execution of corrupt officials tonight, was due to the meticulous preparation by the Crown Prince. His highness had hidden his intelligence and wisdom all this time, to appear mediocre and unambitious, in order to catch them all unawares and secure evidence of their crimes! The apprehension of the corrupt tonight was made possible only through the unparalleled wisdom, and at the sacrifice of his image and reputation, to be misunderstood by all, in order to drive the State of Qi to greater prosperity and might!”

Jun Wu Xie had lifted the image of Mo Qian Yuan up to the skies with her statement, and not just the Emperor, even Mo Qian Yuan was caught by surprise, as both of them stood just staring at Jun Wu Xie, clueless as to what she was up to.

The glory and credit due for the execution of corrupt officials, had been handed over to Mo Qian Yuan on a platter!

“I implore Your Majesty to bestow the gifts to the Crown Prince, as the Lin Palace is undeserving of them.” Jun Wu Xie pushed on, ignoring the looks of puzzlement around her.

The Emperor did not know what to make out of it, but to escape from the scary girl who stood before the gates, he nodded hesitantly, trying his hardest to portray a look of benevolence when he turned to Mo Qian Yuan.

“Qian Yuan, it has been hard for you these years.”

Mo Qian Yuan snapped back to his senses, trying to grasp the whole situation, and gravely replied: “It is my duty as the Crown Prince, and was just doing my part.”

“ You have done well, and you will be rewarded handsomely.” The Emperor said, with a twitch at the corner of his mouth.

Seeing the revered exchange between the Emperor and Mo Qian Yuan, Mo Xuan Fei was overcome in disgust.

Jun Wu Xie was obviously rebuilding the reputation and standing of Mo Qian Yuan among the people. When news of tonight's events spread, his past idiosyncrasies and indulgences will be forgotten and instead remember him as the Crown Prince who sacrificed everything for the Kingdom! No one will fault him for his past arrogant and obnoxious behaviour.

That move Jun Wu Xie made was sure smooth, vicious and precise!

Things turned out beyond the expectations of everyone!

She reversed Mo Qian Yuan's years of poor and tattered reputation to the people in one quick move!

Chapter 127: “This is Just the Beginning (1)”

“Father, the praise is exaggerated.” Mo Qian Yuan replied politely.

“Both the Crown Prince and the Lin Palace deserve merit for today’s events. I will decide on the appropriate rewards. It’s been a long night, and Jun Xian you must be tired out. Please go rest as the State of Qi cannot do without you, its pillar of strength.” The Emperor smiled kindly, but on the inside, he raged with the humiliation he had to swallow further. He had never felt such indignity and disgrace as what Jun Wu Xie had put him through tonight.

He only wanted the devil away from here and pray there will be no other incidents.

Jun Xian was in no hurry to reply but looked at Jun Wu Xie, taciturnly turning the power bring things to a close over to her.

Jun Wu Xie had calmed the malice with the appearance of her grandfather, and only the cold distant demeanor remained as she replied: “Thank you Your Majesty, but there are culprits still remaining and I would like to extend an invitation to the Crown Prince to grace us with his wisdom in discussion, on any culprits that your humble servant have missed.”

The Emperor startled again, culprits they missed!?

Jun Wu Xie had massacred many, and Jun Xian returned. She still did not back down!?

How many does she need to kill before she is satisfied!?

The Emperor was too tired to resist and could only squeeze out an amiable smile and nodded wearily.

Mo Qian Yuan walked out from the Palace and stood beside Jun Wu Xie. The events tonight had not only terrified the Emperor and Mo Yuan Fei, it had shocked him, an ally, with Jun Wu Xie’s

savagery.

“We shall take our leave. Your Majesty has been subject to much fright tonight, please rest well.” Jun Wu Xie turned and left upon finishing, an air of indifference, like she had forgotten all that happened tonight.

Jun Wu Xie’s simple statement was the signal for the Rui Lin Army to retreat as they gathered and left the Imperial Palace. The people who lined the streets were full of praise and respect.

On the wall, watching the retreating Rui Lin Army, the Emperor could no longer hold down the night’s suppressed anger and fear, and a surge of blood from his mouth as attendants rushed to hold him.

Returning triumphant, Jun Wu Xie rode the black beast alongside Jun Xian’s steed. Jun Wu Yao had once again disappeared into the crowd and Jun Wu Xie could not find him.

“Grandfather, you alright?” Jun Wu Xie asked calmly.

“I’m getting old, if it was not for your meals and conditioning, I’m afraid these old bones would not have lasted till now.” The radiant Jun Xian who stood before the Palace, had his weariness showing now that they were out of sight of the people.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed.

“Long Qi!”

“Right here!” After tonight’s events, Long Qi had nothing but respect for Jun Wu Xie. Most do not know the whole picture, but Long Qi who stood by her side throughout fully saw how everything unfolded under her control.

“Relay my order. Before the culprits are eradicated, the Rui Lin Army will garrison themselves in the Imperial City and no one is to leave, not even members of the Imperial Family! Kill anyone who defies the order.” Jun Wu Xie had just sealed the Imperial City.

Jun Xian and Mo Qian Yuan were taken aback by Jun Wu Xie's words. They both could guess at the intentions of Jun Wu Xie but kept their peace due to the enormity of their guesses.

The matter had not ended. Jun Wu Xie's vengeance, was just beginning.

Chapter 128: “This is Just the Beginning (2)”

Arriving back at the Lin Palace, Jun Xian who had been hiding his injuries collapsed. Long Qi rushed up to support him back to his room, and Jun Qing followed from the gates.

“Uncle Fu, retrieve my medical box.” Jun Wu Xie ordered with her brows furrowed. Jun Xian had gotten stronger with her fortification medicine and careful administration. Upon seeing him collapse, she could only guess at the extent of his injuries.

“Wu Xie.....” Mo Qian Yuan had many questions for Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie looked coldly at him and said: “Follow me if you want to live. Shut up or I’ll do it myself.”

“.....” Mo Qian Yuan meekly followed.

Jun Wu Xie hurried to Jun Xian’s room and performed a check up. Her eyes flared upon finishing.

“Poison.” Jun Wu Xie’s voice was calm. But it made the hearts of everyone there sink.

“I’m fine, do not worry. I made it back in one piece, didn’t I?” The wearied Jun Xian forced a smile, leaning on the bedpost, assured Jun Wu Xie.

Without a word, Jun Wu Xie retrieved the silver needle from her medical box that Uncle Fu brought in, and administered acupuncture on several pressure points. Blood darkened black flowed down the needles and dripped on the bed. Jun Xian grew more pale, his lips turning frighteningly purple.

“Will father.....” Jun Qing asked, worried.

“It’s fine” Jun Wu Xie, head lowered, continued busying herself.

As long as she is alive, not even the devil himself, can claim her grandfather from her.

The darkened blood was slowly expelled and Jun Xian lost the

purple in his lips. He was still pale, but did not look as frighteningly sick.

Jun Wu Xie took out some of her fortification medicine, and fed them to Jun Xian.

Colour returned to Jun Xian and the furrowed brow relaxed, as he gained a bit of strength.

He was still weary, leaning on the bed frame.

Seeing the condition of Jun Xian improve, Jun Qing heaved a sigh of relief and asked: “Father, what happened tonight? With your skills and the guards that went with you, few within the Imperial City can be a match for you.”

The relaxed Jun Xian furrowed his brows in rage, “Lin Yue Yang was poisoned! When I found him, he was delirious. He was mumbling things about why they had to kill his family and why was he persecuted. He did not recognise me at first, and fought with the guards. I did not want to hurt him, and only ordered him subdued. Lucky for the pills that Wu Xie made me keep handy all the time. I gave one to Lin Yue Yang and he regained a bit sanity.”

Thinking back to the scene of seeing the benefactor to the Jun Family insane, Jun Xian’s heart wrenched in pain.

“When Lin Yue Yang regained his sanity, he rushed up shouting at me, to leave with my men. There are people who were using him to harm me. His whole family, young and old, died under their scheming.” Jun Xian clenched his fists, the saviour to his son, had died because of him, his entire family, not one spared, and it was all due to him.

“Just as he finished his words, he went into another bout of insanity, his body ballooned up rapidly, and blew apart. After the explosion, we suddenly felt weak, and fell off our horses one after another.....”

Chapter 129: “This is Just the Beginning (3)”

After Jun Xian and his guards fell off their horses, a group of assassins rushed at them. They were defenseless against the assassins in their weakened state. All the guards were killed and Jun Xian was captured and brought back to the Imperial City.

The guards from the Rui Lin Army had followed under Jun Xian for a long time and were his comrades, and were family to him. Jun Xian mourned deeply the over their deaths.

He was brought to a dungeon, if not for Jun Wu Yao’s timely arrival, he might not have survived to see his son and granddaughter.

Jun Xian narrated the tumultuous events in an even voice.....

Though it made his audience wince at the close call.

Mo Qian Yuan being from the Imperial Family, lowered his head in shame, he knew better than anyone, the people responsible for the atrocities.

Jun Qing’s face darkened. In the Imperial Family’s attempt to eradicate the Jun Family, they had used Lin Yue Yang as bait, knowing the Jun Family would not stand by and see their benefactor die an ignoble death. The Jun Family was responsible for the tragedy of the Lin Family.

“We have implicated the Lin Family.” Jun Xian closed his eyes in pain. A military man his whole life, he had given his life to the country, the Emperor he has devoted his unwavering loyalty to, has turned out to be so callous.

The pain from his body pales in comparison to the pain stemming from the heart.

“Grandfather will be fine after a few days of administration.” Jun Wu Xie was packing up after hearing her grandfather speak.

Since leaving the Imperial Palace, she had been unusually calm.

This calmness, made Mo Qian Yuan who had seen her vicious cruelty, uneasy.

“Grandfather, Uncle, you must be tired, please rest early.” reminded Jun Wu Xie as she stood up.

“Wu Xie, wait.” Jun Xian sat up and looked at Mo Qian Yuan.

Mo Xian Yuan understood that his words were not meant for his ears and got up to leave. Jun Wu Xie stopped him, saying: “Sit down.”

Mo Qian Yuan paused, and could only meekly comply.

“Grandfather, I know what you are about to say. I was not being rash or impetuous today. I decided that people who harbour ill intentions against the Jun Family shall not live. I know you will persuade me otherwise. But forgive me for being unfilial, I will not change my mind on this matter.” Jun Wu Xie knelt by Jun Xian, her eyes determined.

She knew Jun Xian was of humble birth, but gained favour from the late Emperor to prove his mettle on the battlefield, where he gained outstanding honours. Jun Xian’s tolerance of the current Emperor time and again was his form of repayment to the favours bestowed by the late Emperor.

But Jun Xian’s tolerance does not equate that Jun Wu Xie follows suit!

Jun Xian looked in alarm at the Jun Wu Xie kneeling by his bed, and despite his weariness, He pulled Jun Wu Xie upright.

“What are you thinking!?”

“Grandfather, my mind is set.” Jun Wu Xie allowed herself to be pulled up, but she will not change her mind.

“This child..... Where did she get that stubborn streak from?” Jun Xian sighed in exasperation.

“I am persuading you otherwise because I am worried you will be at the forefront of danger, with your actions violating the powers of the Imperial Family, and bring harm to yourself. If you are determined, Grandfather will protect you at the cost of my life. You committed massacre to protect the sanctity of the Jun Family. This set of old bones might not be much, but it will shoulder the burden and not allow you, my dear child, to carry it all yourself.

Chapter 130: “This is Just the Beginning (4)”

Decades of unwavering loyalty and in return, your life under threat. Even the most blindly loyal will awake to that reality.

The Emperor had decided to do away with the mighty Jun Family, and if it was not for the decisive and resolved Jun Wu Xie, who repelled the onslaught, the Lin Palace might have vanquished.

Seeing that Jun Xian had accepted her decision, Jun Wu Xie was greatly relieved. She would rather face the scorn from all the people under the Heavens, and suffer abuse and humiliation throughout the lands. But she cannot live with her grandfather and uncle hating her.

“Rest assured, Grandfather. I have made the necessary preparation. The Jun Family will not come to harm.”

“I heard from your Uncle you released the Soaring Cloud Signal. You are really fearless. I know everything that happened tonight, and I am happy you handled every aspect so well. But I want to know of any future plans you make, please do not hide anything from me.” Jun Xian said in mock sternness, the twinkle in his eyes betraying him, where they were filled with love and affection.

“Yes, I shall.” Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“I intend to have the Emperor abdicate, and let the Crown Prince ascend the throne.”

Jun Wu Xie’s short nonchalant statement made everyone’s heart almost stop.

Abdication!?

She still wants the Emperor to relinquish his throne!

Jun Qing’s heart almost jumped out of him.

“Everything I did tonight was to firstly force the Emperor to release Grandfather, secondly, it was to eradicate the Emperor’s

lackeys and lastly, I needed to shore up our support and create favourable conditions for us.”

Rescuing Jun Xian was her prerogative, and the other two objectives were to sabotage the Imperial Family’s prestige and standing.

The massacre of officials and generals tonight had gotten rid of powers who were against the Lin Palace, many of them strong supporters of the Emperor. With them eradicated, it was now harder for the Emperor to carry out any schemes in court.

With concrete evidence produced, the executions of the corrupt officials had pushed the reputation of the Lin Palace to new peaks!

“You planned for all these? You pushed all credit at the end to His Highness all in order to achieve your aims?” Jun Xian finally understood Jun Wu Xie’s intentions. The Emperor’s wings were now clipped, and Jun Wu Xie grabbed the chance to present Mo Qian Yuan to the people and made it memorable.

All of these, to lay the foundation for the change of powers!

“Yes.” Jun Wu Xie replied, without hiding her intentions.

Since the Emperor cannot accommodate the Jun Family’s existence, she will change the Emperor!

“In order to take over the throne legitimately, it is imperative Your Highness wins the support for the people.” Jun Wu Xie reasoned.

The quiet Mo Qian Yuan sitting in the corner jumped. When Jun Wu Xie executed Wei Qun Hua, he had felt that Jun Wu Xie had activated their dormant alliance.

If not for the Emperor’s vicious hand, Jun Wu Xie would have bided her time.

It was the Emperor’s malice that brought about the massacre by Jun Wu Xie!

“You had the Rui Lin Army lock down the Imperial City, in preparation to force the Emperor’s abdication?” As Jun Wu Xie’s intentions dawned on Jun Xian, he saw the astonishing depth the plan entailed, and she was able to formulate it flawlessly when she was caught in blinding rage. That was a feat he was incapable of.

“Yes, I prepared it when I summoned the Rui Lin Army. If they do not release Grandfather, I will breach the Imperial Palace. If they release him, I will lock down the Imperial City, and force his abdication. As long as the Rui Lin Army controls the Imperial City, the Emperor will not be able to draw his troops back. And once, Mo Qian Yuan ascends the throne, our Jun Family will be free from these misgivings.” Jun Wu Xie explained her plans, her eyes aglow.

Expose the crimes, execute the officials, lock down the Imperial City, these were all within Jun Wu Xie’s expectations before she moved out with the army.

Release or not, the Emperor had to die!

Chapter 131: “This is Just the Beginning (5)”

Jun Xian took a deep breath, getting the full picture, and was amazed at the intricately laid out plans of Jun Wu Xie.

How old was she?

It was terrifying, even though this was his own granddaughter.

The little girl who kept herself holed up at home, was much more decisive, and capable than many men he knew, how deep was this girl?

Jun Wu Xie did not kill with her own hands, but her orders had caused a sea of bloodshed in the Imperial City.

Not just Jun Xian, both Jun Qing and Mo Qian Yuan were both shocked by Jun Wu Xie's control of all that happened.

Mo Qian Yuan looked at Jun Wu Xie in awe, feeling a deep sense of relief.

Fortunately for him, he had been allied with Jun Wu Xie. Otherwise, he would have died under her hands sooner or later.

“You..... wanted me here, not just to hear all this, but to protect me. Am I right?” Mo Qian Yuan suddenly realised.

Jun Wu Xie just looked at him in silent consent.

“You knew, after all that happened tonight, he will be resentful. He will not dare to retaliate against the Lin Palace, but will try to get rid of me if I had remained at the Crown Prince Residence seeing that we have shown ourselves to be allied. I am now targeted and you invited me here on the pretext of discussion of future plans to protect me from him! Right?” Mo Qian Yuan persisted.

The Lin Palace had torn all bridges in their relations with the Imperial Family, and the Emperor had never shown Mo Qian Yuan any favours. Moreover, Mo Qian Yuan had been seeing Jun Wu Xie

frequently, he would definitely act to rid himself of the thorn in his side.

“You are not that dumb after all.” Jun Wu Xie replied dismissively.

Mo Qian Yuan slumped further in his seat, stunned by the fact that the Emperor would have him killed without consideration and by the astute mind of Jun Wu Xie who saw all this coming before anyone did.

“Cough..... Wu Xie.” Jun Xian cleared his throat, glancing at Mo Qian Yuan awkwardly.

His granddaughter was being rather brash to the Crown Prince.

“It’s alright, she is doing it for my safety. She has become my benefactor, for without her, I would have died an ignoble death.” Mo Qian Yuan said in self mocking jest, when his biological father wanted him dead, and he was saved by an outsider, what a joke.

Jun Xian sighed. He had heard about things happening within the Imperial Family.

“It seems this was discussed before?” Jun Qing had observed Jun Wu Xie and Mo Qian Yuan quietly from the side. He had previously thought that romance was blooming between them since noticing Jun Wu Xie’s frequent trips to the Crown Prince Residence. Looking at them now, it seems he might have been mistaken.

“Yes it was. But it is happening earlier than we thought.” Jun Wu Xie replied calmly, oblivious to the funny look her uncle had in his eyes.

Instead, Mo Qian Yuan caught it. His face flushed red and he lowered his head, bashful.

Jun Qing saw the differing reactions of the two of them but brushed the matter aside for the moment in the face of the important tasks at hand.

“Wu Xie, when did you start to have these intentions?” Jun Qing did not understand how a little girl who stayed holed up at home, can even dream up such a grand scheme to change the Emperor!

“A few months ago.” Since she returned to the Lin Palace, she had toyed with the idea. Initially, it was for herself, now, it was for the whole Jun Family.

Chapter 132: “Thank You Present (1)”

Jun Qing and Jun Xian were silently thoughtful, never had it crossed their minds that things would come to this.

At that time, Jun Wu Xie did not even step out of Lin Palace, how could she even begin to harbour such intentions?

The father and son kept Jun Wu Xie back with more questions, and only after being overwhelmed by the intricacy of her plans, did they allow her to leave.

A room was arranged for Mo Qian Yuan in the annex, and he wondered if it was intentional that it was extremely far away from Jun Wu Xie's room!

After coming out from Jun Xian's room, Jun Wu Xie heaved a long breath. The stench from her blood covered clothes was overpowering. The black beast who laid by the door clamoured to its feet when it saw Jun Wu Xie and rubbed itself against her.

“Meow”

[My master was so heroic today!]

“Knock it off, I'm filthy.” Jun Wu Xie wrinkled her nose as she looked down her dress and walked hurriedly towards her room.

The black beast shimmered, and transformed itself back into a tiny black cat, and hopped onto Jun Wu Xie's shoulder.

They arrived back at her courtyard, though the bodies of the assassins had been disposed at the Imperial Palace's gates, the blood still covered the ground. The suffocating stench hung heavily over the courtyard and several servants were brushing and washing down the blood with water. But there was too much blood and they will not get it cleaned for awhile.

The servants bowed in greeting when they saw Jun Wu Xie, “The steward has prepared hot water for your bath. It is ready for use.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded. Uncle Fu was so thoughtful, the stench from her clothes was driving her crazy.

The smell swirled around her body, bringing to mind the scene when she was reborn. Those repressed memories, came back to her as the scent of blood permeated her nostrils.

She went straight to her room, and flung the cat in the hall while she proceeded to the bath. Warm water filled the wooden bath tub, the air steamy from the heat of the water.

Jun Wu Xie undressed, her snowy white skin exposed to the chill air. Trembling slightly, she hopped quickly into the bathtub, the warm water relaxing her tense body, her pores in jubilation of comfort.

The warm water wrapped her in comfort and she relaxed as she soaked, her eyes drooping to close in sleep.

Having fallen into a deep sleep, she awoke only when the water started to lose its warmth.

The moment she opened her eyes, she froze!

A beautiful handsome face rested on the edge of the tub, the corners of his mouth just ever so slightly curled, smiling. His violet eyes staring at her.

“.....” Jun Wu Xie stared at Jun Wu Yao, not knowing when he arrived.

“I was thinking, this would be the moment, you should be screaming.” Jun Wu Yao rested his chin in his palm and playfully ran his fingers along the rim of the tub before gently rippling the water. The playful twinkle in his eyes pierced through the fog fell upon the face of Jun Wu Xie, seemingly staring at her eyebrows.

“Why are you here?” Jun Wu Xie asked, furrowing her brows, the flower petals on the water covering her.

“If not here, where should I be?” Jun Wu Yao questioned in

return, laughing.

“You left earlier.” Jun Wu Xie did not see Jun Wu Yao on the way back, and has gotten used to his long periods of absence.

Jun Wu Yao smiled, his slender fingers dancing upon the warm water, “The stench of blood was too strong and I had to clean myself up. How could I allow you to see me in that state?”

Chapter 133: “Thank You Present (2)”

After which, Jun Wu Yao abruptly stood up as his tall stature bent over and leaned in towards her, his handsome face only a breath away from her.

“Come, tell me if you can smell it.”

His actions were so sudden yet so natural when he closed in on their distance. Jun Wu Xie was completely caught off guard, as his masculine scent descended upon her, there was no stench of blood and sweat, only a refreshing masculine scent greeted her.

“You...go out first.” Jun Wu Xie subconsciously tilted her face away as she felt her cheeks flush, she faintly felt there was something about this scene that was not right.

“Why? I have already washed myself thoroughly, right?” Jun Wu Yao smiled at her, without the slightest intention to leave as he asked her in his enigmatic voice.

Jun Wu Xie frowned.

“Stop worrying, isn’t Grandfather back safe and sound? This expression doesn’t suit you.” Jun Wu Yao raised his hands and reached out as he trailed his wet finger gently between her eyebrows, smoothing out her frown.

Being gloomy all day doesn’t suit his girl.

Jun Wu Xie looked at him, as her gaze rested on his rosy lips that were slightly apart, she froze for a moment before squeezing out a “thank you”.

Jun Wu Yao’s hand did not leave her face as he brushed her delicate cheeks softly, his eyes were warm as he looked at her giving her a devilish smile.

“Thank me?”

“For saving Grandfather.” Jun Wu Xie replied awkwardly, if it

wasn't for Jun Wu Yao's timely arrival, she might have lost someone precious to her.

Although Jun Wu Xie was cold and aloof, she still knew basic courtesy, after all, he had saved her important family member.

Jun Wu Yao gently wiped the droplets of water over her red luscious lips with his thumb.

"There is no need to thank me, I've said it before, I'm staying on because I want to repay my gratitude, didn't I?" Jun Wu Yao looked at her with a twinkle in his eyes, revealing another sly smile. Saving Jun Xian was a piece of cake for him, whether Jun Xian lived or died made no difference to him however he knew that it did matter to her and all he wanted was for her to be happy.

As long as she was happy, he'd do anything.

Jun Wu Xie looked at him with a hint of disbelief. Using repaying his gratitude as an excuse? She had long threw that excuse out the window.

"Wu Xie."

"Hmm?" Jun Wu Xie felt that something was amiss, however he had saved Jun Xian earlier and she decided that she should be more tolerant towards him.

"If you really want to thank me, can I change it for something else?" Jun Wu Yao's deep purple eyes seemed to be ablaze as he looked longingly at her lips.

"As long as it's something I have." Jun Wu Xie replied calmly, if its about making medicine, as long as he asks for it, and it's within her means, she would definitely refine it for him.

Jun Wu Yao could not help but let out a chuckle when he saw her answer so seriously as she had on a grim expression. Who would believe that this was the very same girl who had started a huge massacre just hours ago? Looking at her now, she was really like a white piece of paper.

“Of course you have it.”

“What is it?” Jun Wu Xie’s expression turned grave as she looked at him in earnest.

“Well, you said that as long as it’s something you have, you promise to give it to me, right?” Jun Wu Yao was in no hurry to respond to her question.

“Yes.”

“Well then, this is a choice you’ve made yourself.” He chortled as a devilish grin spread across his face.

Suddenly, a feeling rose up in Jun Wu Xie’s heart that something seemed off but before she could think further, Jun Wu Yao had already closed in on her!

Jun Wu Xie flung her eyes open wide, she felt something warm and tender pressing against her lips!

Chapter 134: “Thank You Present (3)”

“!!!!!!”

Warmth spread in her mouth, and a rush overcame her as her lips tingled.

Jun Wu Xie wanted to retreat in protest, but within the confines of the wooden tub, she had no room to back into.

Before she could resist further, Jun Wu Yao held the back of her neck in a strong hand, and pulled her face closer tenderly.

“You promised, you can’t back out. And..... remember to breathe through your nose.” Having lightly tasted it, Jun Wu Yao was unable to pull himself away. He was drowning deep within those eyes. He panted lightly as he whispered the reminder, and without waiting for a reply, and dived headlong into another kiss.

Jun Wu Xie’s mind went blank, Jun Wu Yao’s breath tickled her cheek, all her strength seemed to seep out of her, and she was unable to struggle.

Jun Wu Yao went deeper, slowly savouring. In his yearning in the sweetness of the moment, Jun Wu Yao lifted her up from the warm water, and pulled her into an embrace within his strong arms.

The little black cat who sat outside the bath, saw Jun Wu Xie lifted and embraced by the unashamed Jun Wu Yao, and it nearly dropped its jaw in shock.

It knew its mistress was clueless about relationships between a man and a woman, and this scoundrel was taking advantage of that and stealing the pure innocence of its mistress!!

[My Master! You have to resist!]

[Push him away!]

[What kind of gift in thanks is this scoundrel asking for!?]

[That is an outrage to your modesty!]

[Kill him quick!]

[Stick him with your needles!]

[Make him a hedgehog!]

[Die you lecher!!!!!]

It was no use. Jun Wu Xie brain's was not functioning and did not receive the little black cat's thoughts.

The little black cat could only weep the futility and at the loss of its mistress's first kiss of her two lives stolen, by this shameless and despicable lecher!

The little black cat was about to lose its mind!

And what made it more sad was.....

It was not the lecher's match in battle!

It could only stare quietly, swallowing back its tears, and mourn for its Mistress's lost innocence!

After a long while, Jun Wu Yao reluctantly parted his lips from Jun Wu Xie's.

Jun Wu Xie had not recovered and her eyes were glazed.

Jun Wu Yao smiled and draped a robe around Jun Wu Xie, and carried her out of the bath.

"You are so tempting to eat, a pity....." Jun Wu Yao carried Jun Wu Xie over to her soft bed, looking at her cheeks, pink from her bath, her lightly closed eyes, and ran his fingers longingly across her face.

Too early. Though delicious, but was not time to pick and savour.

To a connoisseur, he waits till the flowers blossoms, before he picks it in its most beautiful form.

And Jun Wu Xie was still a bud waiting to blossom, it was not

time to pick it.

Wait. Will still have to wait.

“Grow up fast.” Jun Wu Yao said in a low voice.

“You!” Jun Wu Xie snapped awake, she lifted her hand and the robe draped upon her slipped off her shoulder.

In that moment, the room was silent.

Jun Wu Yao glanced haltingly, eyebrows raised, and his amusement deepened.

“Get out!” Jun Wu Xie pulled the robe around her, staring murderously at him.

Bring me my needles!

“Sure, I have received my gift of thanks, and sincerely..... It was the best gift I have ever received.” Jun Wu Yao laughed impetuously, his eyes showing joy. We still have a long road ahead, we have time. Isn't that right?

His first taste of the flower left a lingering fragrance in his mouth.

Chapter 135: “Spirit Growth”

The mischievous Jun Wu Yao left laughing, and the little black cat hiding in the corner jumped onto the bed. With a serious expression, for a cat, it sat upon the soft bed, looking at Jun Wu Xie, with her cheeks flushed red.

“Mistress, we need to talk about life.”

“Huh?” Jun Wu Xie, with her robe pulled tightly around her, turned to face the little black cat, replied quizzically, eyebrows raised. Her lips were still slightly swollen, and traces of the rush of sensations that overwhelmed her earlier remained leaving a tingling feeling.

[You grew up in an environment closed from the world. You had never encountered anything outside of medicine. You had never experienced, and hence have no common knowledge of human to human interaction. Although you joined the organization thereafter, you holed yourself up in the lab, and all your assistants were female and you had no interaction with members of the opposite sex. That has lead you to lack common sense in your interactions with the males in general.] The little black cat looked sternly at Jun Wu Xie.

In the long years she lived in her previous life, she had not interacted with a man alone, and she was defenceless against advances such as this.

If the lecherous Jun Wu Yao was allowed to have his way, it's mistress will be swallowed up whole one fine day.

That must not be allowed to happen!

“So.....?” Jun Wu Xie did not know what the little black cat was driving at.

[So, just like today, it was pure.....]

With a whoosh, the soft pillow flew into the little black cat's face,

before it could finish the sentence.

“Meow!!”

“Shut it!” Jun Wu Xie turned a bright shade of red, and she did not want to hear anything about what happened earlier.

[.....]The little black cat was speechless. [Mistress! That expression on your face..... It does not suit you! You need lessons urgently on interpersonal skills between men and women!]

Jun Wu Xie had refused to let it say anymore, and it can only sulk scratching its claws at the foot of the bed.

Jun Wu Xie dressed and regained her usual composure. She sat down at the table and cupped her face in her palms, staring at the lotus just beginning to bloom.

The lotus has begun to flower and its fragrance grew stronger. Jun Wu Xie could feel her spiritual strength growing and developing. The power that she gathered in her palm glowed red and it was getting stronger as well.

Enveloped within the lingering fragrance, Jun Wu Xie's calm returned.

The plan to have the Crown Prince take over the throne was happening earlier than expected and her spiritual power was not strong enough. In all the seven stages, evolving to the next stage was always extremely difficult. Evolving the red aura of the spirit was the least difficult one, and it took an average person three years to evolve them from red to orange while it took the gifted ones about two years.

To advance to yellow from orange, it required twice the amount of time. Six years.....

The stronger the spiritual powers grow, the longer the time it requires. And the gap between the average person and the gifted one amplifies the further they advance.

Those blessed with the gift can reduce the time needed to develop the powers and pursue greater heights impossible to most.

For the average human and those less inclined, if they stagnate and spend too much time on a particular level, the chances to achieve the higher stages are greatly reduced.

If a person evolving an orange aura of the spirit to yellow took more than twelve years, it would be impossible for him to evolve his yellow aura in this life.

Chapter 136: “The Shaky Throne (1)”

Jun Wu Xie was still unfamiliar with the spiritual powers of this world, She was unable to judge how far she had come with her spirit's red aura.

The situation at hand did not allow her to wait. Removing the threat to the Jun Family must take priority.

There wasn't much time left.

.....

Within the Qi Imperial Palace, the Emperor sat within the study, his face threateningly dark.

Mo Xuan Fei sat meekly in a corner, keeping his head lowered.

All within one night, the men who ruled these lands tasted for the first time the bitterness of defeat, and had their pride and authority trampled into dust.

“You useless piece of trash! Look what you have done! How long had Jun Wu Xie been tagging behind you? You didn't even realise what she was capable of. And now, she has kicked mud onto our faces! I have been humiliated!” The Emperor stared angrily at Mo Xuan Fei. He would not have ever dreamed, the lass that was detested and shunned by the people, would turn into the heroine revered by all.

The series of events that unfolded before them tonight, could not have been the work of a wilful and unruly little lass.

Mo Xuan Fei kept his head lowered. Ever since they stepped into the Imperial Study, he had been chided, and he could find no answer in rebuttal.

“I..... I don't know how she turned out like this..... When she was with me, she was not dumb, not I wouldn't call her intelligent. Or she would not have been deceived to go to the cliff.” Mo Xuan Fei

tried to say in defence. How did she become so intelligent?

“You have the cheek to bring that up! I reminded you that no matter how much you disliked Jun Wu Xie, bear with it for the sake of the Lin Palace. And you showed your hand prematurely instead! You are lucky Jun Xian does not suspect you or he will not spare even you! What’s done is done, but Jun Wu Xie still survived! That was really dumb!” The Emperor raged on. He was not mad that Mo Xuan Fei struck them early, but angry at the fact he did not root out the crux of their problems! Jun Wu Xie still lives!

If Mo Xuan Fei had succeeded, tonight would not have happened.

“Father! If I had not made my move, how could I get close to Yun Xian? I disliked Jun Wu Xie, but you wanted me to play along, in view of not offending them. Then you wanted me to get close to Bai Yun Xian. As a disciple of the Qing Yun Clan, she would not even have looked at me if I was still caught in the engagement with Jun Wu Xie.” Mo Xuan Fei was dismayed that Jun Wu Xie could survive a fall from such a high cliff.

The Emperor stared angrily at Mo Xuan Fei, but knew he spoke the truth.

In fact, the Emperor was not entirely oblivious to Mo Xuan Fei’s actions, but had tacitly approved them.

Unfortunately, his scheme failed, and Jun Wu Xie survived, and underwent an earth moving change.

“With things having reached such a stage, it’s no use crying over spilt milk. Our hostility towards the Lin Palace has been plainly exposed as Jun Xian survived and there is no way we can change that fact. What Jun Wu Xie did tonight was just a prequel to bigger things to come. She had been in close contact with the Crown Prince, and has invited him to the Lin Palace. It seems they have formed an alliance.” The Emperor astutely concluded the gravity of the situation.

“Father, you mean..... Jun Wu Xie is planning a regime change with the Crown Prince?” and Mo Xuan Fei paled.

Chapter 137: “The Shaky Throne (2)”

The Emperor nodded heavily, just at that moment, an eunuch came to deliver a new message, after reading the scroll on hand, the Emperor’s face turned pale.

“This Jun Wu Xie dares to act so brazenly!!!” He clenched his fist till his knuckles turned white.

“Imperial Father, what is the matter?” Mo Xuan Fei was startled at his father’s outburst.

The Emperor flung the scroll angrily at Mo Xuan Fei, seething in rage. Mo Xuan Fei scrambled to catch it and his face also lost all colour after reading the contents.

“Sh..She actually had the entire Rui Lin Army blockade up the whole Imperial City? What is she up to now?!”

“What is she up to? Ah! This girl really wants to get rid of me! The whole Imperial City is now indirectly placed under the Rui Lin Army’s control, I can’t even get my forces in to protect me, she clearly wants me to abdicate! She wants me to abdicate! Using such tactics, she really is very heartless!” The Emperor felt as if there was a noose around his neck being held by Jun Wu Xie and she was slowly tightening it, as he found his breathing erratic and he started gasping for air.

“No wonder she invited the Crown Prince to return to Lin Palace with her, she was afraid that I might get rid of him if I had found out her intentions in advance. If there’s no candidate to ascend the throne, she won’t force this hand on me.” Thinking how intricate her planning was, the Emperor really wanted to vomit blood!

Mo Xuan Fei’s face turned as white as sheet, never in his wildest dreams would he have thought that Jun Wu Xie was so capable and to have exploited various reasons to put them in such a tight spot.

How did she pull it off? What was in that mind of hers? How

could she think of so many plans?

“T..Then what should we do now? You can’t be thinking of handing everything over to her on a silver platter, without even putting up a bit of a fight?” Mo Xuan Fei started to panic, the relationship he had with Jun Wu Xie was now rotten to the extreme, since he had broken off the engagement. If she had designs on the Emperor’s throne, he would definitely get embroiled in it and he would have no means of escape.

“Stop panicking! Things won’t be going the way she planned, quickly, send some of our people to go out of Imperial City under the cover of the night in disguise.” The Emperor’s eyes were full of malice as he narrowed them, seething silently in rage.

The moon hung in the sky as the cold night breeze blew into the Imperial Study. The Emperor stood by the window as he looked out staring at the moon in deep contemplation. There were some shuffling movements at the door as an eunuch scrambled to bring him some news: All the people he had sent out had lost their heads, not a single soul made it out of Imperial City.

“All of them had beast contractual spirits!” The Emperor felt his heart ache as he bellowed at the poor eunuch who brought the ill news.

He had not expect that they would be so easily wiped out, he had actually made sure they were under the guise of the commoners, he did not think that the Rui Lin Army would actually dare kill commoners.

Won’t they afraid of arousing the wrath of the common people?

However, no matter what beasts they had, be it aerial or land beasts, Rui Lin Army had shot them down mercilessly.

The Emperor slumped onto his chair as his thoughts were thrown into disarray, cold sweat trickling down his forehead.

Nobody was allowed out of Imperial City, they had fully locked

down the entire city and he had no means to get help from outside!

“Go! Quickly summon Bai Yun Xian!” The Emperor hollered, he suddenly remembered he still had a hidden card.

No matter what, Bai Yun Xian was still Qing Yun Clan Sovereign’s disciple and even he did not dare provoke them. Relying on their great influence, Bai Yun Xian was his hidden trump card! Only she had the power to reverse the situation!

Mo Xuan Fei quickly brought Bai Yun Xian to the Imperial Study.

Her face was black to the extreme, being awoken in the middle of the night, she was in a very bad mood. She was on a cold war with Mo Xuan Fei and now he actually dragged her out in the middle of the night while she was having her beauty sleep! She gave a perfunctory curtsy to the Emperor.

“May I know what is so important that Your Majesty had to invite me over so urgently for?”

“Miss Bai, time is at stake, I really need you to extend your grace, we need to seek your assistance in some matters.” The Emperor resumed his dignified poise as he gave her a warm smile.

Bai Yun Xian was slightly startled, she had went to bed earlier today and had no idea of the huge changes the winds had brought about to the Kingdom of Qi.

Chapter 138: “The Shaky Throne (3)”

“What on earth happened?” Bai Yun Xian asked when she saw the pale faced duo and put aside her irritation for having her sleep interrupted.

The Emperor cast a glance from the corner of his eyes at Mo Xuan Fei and in tacit understanding, he put up a front of solemnity and related the night’s events. In his narration, he twisted the facts to drag Bai Yun Xian into the picture by saying that Jun Wu Xie’s incredulous actions were due to her jealousy and anger at being spurned by Mo Xuan Fei for Bai Yun Xian.

“Jun Wu Xie has locked down the Imperial City, to force me to hand you over to her. How can I bear to do that? Rest assured, even at the cost of my life, I will ensure you remain safe.” Mo Xuan Fei held Bai Yun Xian’s hands tightly in his, looking like nothing in the world mattered more to him than her lovely self.

Bai Yun Xian was stunned in silence and looked blankly at Mo Xuan Fei.

“You said, Jun Wu Xie wants you to hand me over to her?” Her eyes wide with shock.

Jun Wu Xie dares to mess with me!?

Does she not know the might of the Qing Yun Clan!?

“Yun Xian! I will not let her have her way! That lunatic will get to you only over my dead body!” Mo Xuan Fei hugged Bai Yun Xian tightly, unwilling to let go.

The Emperor looked on in approval, and taciturnly nodded at Mo Xuan Fei.

Mo Xuan Fei smiled, his face hidden away from Bai Yun Xian.

“Jun Wu Xie has overestimated herself, she thinks she had rendered me helpless by locking down the city? It’s just the Rui Lin

Army!” Bai Yun Xian pushed Mo Xuan Fei away in anger. She was touched by the Mo Xuan Fei’s deep feeling for her, but Jun Wu Xie’s actions were an affront to her dignity.

A mere Miss from the Lin Palace to face her? What a joke!

Seeing that she had bought the story, the Emperor and Mo Xuan Fei felt like rubbing their hands in glee, but they kept their facades on, looking aggrieved for the affront to Bai Yun Xun.

“Yun Xian, you have a plan?” Mo Xuan Fei asked.

Bai Yun Xian nodded and raised her hand. Worn on her index finger, a shiny gold band started to shimmer in a white glow, and a white glowing butterfly coalesced with that light, flapping its translucent wings, a beautiful sight to behold.

This is my contracted spirit. Butterfly of Compassion, The Min Butterfly. It is capable of transformation. In the night, it will not be seen. The Rui Lin Army has the Imperial City locked down? That remains to be seen!” Bai Yun Xian laughed. She had harboured a deep dislike for Jun Wu Xie all this while, and now she dares to go openly go against her?

That works out just fine for her. It is time the Young Miss of the Lin Palace learnt her place and realise how miniscule the Lin Palace is. She can crush them with a wag of her finger!

“That’s fantastic! With the Min Butterfly, no matter how capable Jun Wu Xie is, she cannot stop us from sending for reinforcements! Yun Xian, it is all in your hands! A hundred and fifty miles southeast from here, there is a garrison. Once you send the news out, the army will deploy and the Rui Lin Army will not be a threat!” Mo Xuan Fei lit up with joy. He was right to choose Bai Yun Xian! No matter how brutal Jun Wu Xie was, she commands only an army of a hundred thousand here. With the rest of the Jun Family’s army stationed at the borders, they will not back it back in time even if they rode their horses to death!

Bai Yun Xian glanced at Mo Xuan Fei and prodded her butterfly. It fluttered its wings and flew out the window, the translucent wings blending into the dark of night, invisible to the eye and seemed to have disappeared.

“Garrison? No, I informed my master.” She will let Jun Wu Xie learn the hard way, the Qing Yun Clan is not to be trifled with!

Chapter 139: “The Shaky Throne (4)”

The Emperor and Mo Xuan Fei were devastated.

Inform the Qing Yun Clan?

The Qing Yun Clan was far distance from the Kingdom of Qi. How long did they have to wait?

If they had sent for help from the nearby garrison, it would have only taken days at most for reinforcements to arrive. Now, help will only arrive from Qing Yun Clan eight hundred miles away.....

How long will their journey take!?

During that period, what atrocities would Jun Wu Xie put us under!?

“Yun Xian! It would be inappropriate to trouble Qing Yun Clan over such a trifling matter. As a guest of the Kingdom of Qi, we should resolve these issues ourselves.” Mo Xuan Fei panicked. By the time Qing Yun Clan gets here, they might all not be alive anymore.

Bai Yun Xian replied: “The Min Butterfly is incapable of speech and only my master can decipher the message which I sent through the butterfly. If I had sent it to the garrison, no one would have understood.”

Mo Xuan Fei’s shoulders slumped, he just remembered that spirits generally can only communicate with their owners, and not to any other.

Only just realising that, Mo Xuan Fei was deflated.

For a moment there, he had thought they were saved but the chances seemed really slim right now.

Seeing Mo Xuan Fei forlorn and downcast, Bai Yun Xian said with knitted brows: “The Min Butterfly is very fast, my master will send help in two weeks if all goes well.”

Considering the distance they had to travel, that was fast.

“But with the Rui Lin Army under Jun Wu Xie, if she makes her move.....” Mo Xuan Fei was terrified, having witnessed Jun Wu Xie’s bloody massacre, he was afraid of her next move.

“She might think she possesses the capability to harm me! Get some men to prepare these, I know how to drag this out.” Bai Yun Xian’s eyes narrowed dangerously.

“What are you going to do?” Mo Xuan Fei had never seen Bai Yun Xian so cold, and felt a little jittery about it. He felt a cold wave of apprehension.

Bai Yun Xian’s lips curled in malice, her eyes dripped with venom.

“You said Jun Wu Xie has garrisoned her Rui Lin Army within the Imperial City? If I can render the whole Rui Lin Army here immobile, wouldn’t her army of a hundred thousand become useless? Do not forget, the poison you gave Lin Yue Yang, came from me.”

Mo Xuan Fei jerked up. To capture Jun Xian, he had gone to Bai Yun Xian for the drug. It first messes up the mind, driving them to lunacy and introduces violent poison into the body, inducing the person to bloat and explode. Remnants from the poison dissipates into the air after the explosion makes anyone who smells it weak, losing their strength.

Poison like this, was unheard of and Mo Xuan Fei had it tested on people to verify the claimed effects before he gave it to Lin Yue Yang.

It was due to the poison that they were able to capture Jun Xian that easily.

Nevertheless, it was very potent malevolent poison and even Mo Xuan Fei was shuddered at its effects.

Mo Xuan Fei had a pretty good guess what Bai Yun Xian’s was

planning. “Yun Xian, you have a plan in mind to incapacitate the Rui Lin Army of a hundred thousand soldiers?” Mo Xuan Fei asked, his eyes bright with fervour.

Bai Yun Xian smiled coldly: “Piece of cake. The Qing Yun Clan uses poison as well as they can administer medicine.”

Chapter 140: “Intoxicated Lotus (1)”

With the Imperial City locked down, the people were filled with unease. They were not aware of the struggle between the Lin Palace and the Imperial Family. They were told the attackers who ambushed the Second Prince have not been completely eradicated and the sealing of the city was necessary to prevent their escape.

With the people restless, Mo Qian Yuan started to mingle among them frequently, caring for them, addressing the popular sentiment. Within a few short days, Mo Qian Yuan’s standing and reputation improved by leaps and bounds and had totally overshadowed Mo Xuan Fei, becoming the prince of choice by the populace.

Jun Wu Xie laid low during this period, shutting herself up in cultivating her spiritual powers.

“Mistress, shouldn’t you strike while the iron is hot?” The little black cat laid by the edge of the lotus pond, swishing its fluffy tail back and forth over the water.

Jun Wu Xie sat at the stone table, observing the gradually blossoming lotus, replied: “It is not time yet. To allow Mo Qian Yuan to take the throne legitimately, he needs to garner the support of the people.”

If she had wanted to forcefully plant Mo Qian Yuan on the throne, she would have done it on that night.

The Emperor was a vicious man, but he enjoyed good support from the populace. She clipped his wings and sealed his escape, and allowed the Emperor to stay on the throne to allow Mo Qian Yuan time to ease himself into the throne.

If she was to be the hand behind the change of regime, she wanted it done legitimately and with the approval of the people.

It was not for Mo Qian Yuan, but for the good of Lin Palace.

It did not matter who sits upon the throne, as long as the Lin Palace was not threatened.

The little black cat nodded in understanding, its mistress was a genius. She sees things to the littlest detail in her plans to protect the Lin Palace, but a complete dolt in the other aspect.

The little black cat was deep in thought, whether to broach the topic on relationships between men and women when it suddenly screeched in surprise!

“MEOWWW!!”

The black feline leapt away from the pondside in a flash, and while still airborne, it noticed a chubby little doll clinging on its tail.

Jun Wu Xie stared in surprise, as Little Lotus bit determinedly on the cat’s tail holding on while the little black cat dragged him all over the courtyard.....

[You imp! Let go!!] The pain on its tail made the little black cat cry, it raised its claws, turned and scratched wildly at the soft and plump Little Lotus.

Little Lotus’s snow white skin was soon covered in countless bleeding scratches.

“WAAAHHHHH!!” In pain, Little Lotus finally released the tail from its mouth, curled up on the ground, whimpering in tears.

Jun Wu Xie got a headache, seeing what she was going to have to deal with. She walked over, and picked up both the angry little cat and Little White Lotus each in one hand.

[Idiot! You bit on my tail!] The little black cat pointed accusingly.

“Sniff.... Sniff..... I didn’t know. I was in the water and I saw this black thing waving and thought it was food.....” Little Lotus whimpered, pouting.

[What lies! You are a plant spirit, you do not need to eat!] The

little rascal must be doing it in revenge for the times he was bullied by me!

“No..... No... It wasn’t like that!” Little Lotus, frightened by little black cat’s aggression, shrank back in fear.

Truthfully, he did not know why he bit little black cat’s tail. It was rather fuzzy, unable to recall how he swam to the edge of the pond and bit on little black cat. By the time he was aware, he was scratched all over by the little black cat.

Chapter 141: “Intoxicated Lotus (2)”

Jun Wu Xie watched calmly as the tiny duo continued squabbling. She lifted the little black cat onto the table, and turned to remove the lotus from the basin it was kept in and handed the basin to Little Lotus.

“Throw the wine in there away.” It was recorded in the ancient book that when cultivating an Imperial Blue Snow Lotus, do not reuse the Jade Nectar leftover in the basin. When the wine falls to a level that does not cover the roots, it must be changed as soon as possible. Hence, she had always poured the excess Jade Nectar into the lotus pond.

Little Lotus nodded and toddled to the pond hugging the basin tightly.

As he moved as fast as his tiny legs can carry him towards the pond, the pungent aroma from the basin filled his nostrils and his cheeks grew rosy. He turned around to peek, he saw Jun Wu Xie staring intently at the lotus, he involuntarily gulped down his saliva and wiped off the excess that was about to dribble down the side of his lips.

This was all unwanted...right?

Hence, it was alright to drink a little...?

Little Lotus shifted the basin closer to his mouth.....

[What are you doing!?] The little black cat suddenly screamed.

Little Lotus panicked upon hearing the scream and got rid of the Jade Nectar by pouring it all down his throat. He choked and coughed till he turned red, and turned to look at the little black cat in fear.

“No..... nothing..... ” Little Lotus stammered.

The little black cat jumped off the table in a flash and walked

over to Little Lotus.

Little Lotus backed away from little black cat, his tiny feet bringing him to the edge of the pond.

“Do..... do not come closer.....”

“You drank the wine in secret.” The little black cat narrowed its eyes and looked at Little Lotus in the eye.

“I..... I did not..... ARGHHH!!”

Following Little Lotus’s scream, he fell into the lotus pond.

SPLASH!

Little Lotus fell in with a big splash.

The little black cat sat there stunned. It just wanted to scare the little guy, and he panicked and fell into the water?

“Stop the nonsense.” Jun Wu Xie looked helplessly at the noisy duo holding the lotus in her hand.

The little black cat shrugged, waiting for Little Lotus to surface.

After a while, it still did not see the chubby figure anywhere.

Will water plants..... drown? The little black cat wondered as he walked to the water’s edge, a hint of worry was felt.

Just as he reached the pond’s edge, a dark shadow grew in the water, rising fast to the surface.

A drizzle of water droplets trailed from the white figure that flew out of the water and scattered across the ground.

It was a handsome silver haired youth, his clothes of silver and white were coated with a thin layer of mist. As he descended towards the ground, the scattered water caught the sunlight and scintillated like scattered diamonds.

“MEOW!!” The little black cat had transformed into its black beast form and loped to stand between Jun Wu Xie and this stranger.

The silver haired youth descended gently, his bare feet stepping lightly on the wet stones, his wet hair swept to the back, a handsome face glowed.

“It was you, who was always bullying me? The silver haired youth asked, brows furrowed, his strikingly blue eyes staring at the black beast.

“How useless, bullied by a mangy cat..... Tsk!” The silver haired scowled, anger apparent in his eyes.

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes at the youth who suddenly appeared in her courtyard.

“Who are you?”

The silver haired youth’s face was flushed red as he looked at Jun Wu Xie and asked: “You can’t even recognise your own contractual spirit?”

Chapter 142: “Intoxicated Lotus (3)”

“.....” Jun Wu Xie was stunned.

She had only one contractual spirit.....

The black beast stared in wide eyed wonder at the silver haired youth.

[Chub..... Chubby?] He was not certain.

The silver haired youth cringed .

“You are the chubby one! I look absolutely magnificent! Which part of me is even remotely chubby!?”

[.....] The black beast was at a loss for words.

Who can tell him what is going on here!?

How? How did that soft and cuddly chubby transform into this suave youth!?

Did he mutate!?

“I am the Imperial Blue Snow Lotus, or you can call me Drunk Lotus. Do not associate me with that little lump of chubbiness.” The silver haired youth said with his arms crossed, in indignation.

He grew quite a bit in arrogance as well! The black beast looked at him in a different light.

“All right, let’s get down to business. You have often bullied me, did you enjoy it? Come! It’s time to settle some scores!” Drunk Lotus narrowed his eyes.

Just as Drunk Lotus and the black beast were about to move, Jun Wu Xie stood up.

“You are my keeper and in turn, my Mistress. I will not attack you, but this fellow here has bullied me for the last time! I will show him!” Drunk Lotus did not dare to show Jun Wu Xie any disrespect.

“Where is the basin for the lotus?” Jun Wu Xie asked calmly of Drunk Lotus.

“.....” Drunk Lotus hesitated.

“Give” Jun Wu Xie said simply.

“In the water.....” Drunk Lotus gulped, irrationally afraid of the cold tone Jun Wu Xie was using on him.

“Bring it here.” Jun Wu Xie glared. Drunk Lotus quivered, and in the next moment, he plunged into the pond, with a big splash.

Moments later, the handsome youth stood dripping wet, holding out the basin in front of Jun Wu Xie.

“You can transform?” Jun Wu Xie asked, looking at Drunk Lotus from head to toe.

Drunk Lotus replied: “I was one with the Imperial Blue Snow Lotus, but there was an accident during my cultivation, and I had been trapped within that little body ever since. If I am soaked in alcohol, I can revert temporarily.”

“It was you who bit the Little Black ?” Jun Wu Xie was puzzled, as Little Lotus would never get aggressive with the little black cat.

“Yes.” Getting scratched everyday, anyone would be mad!

“The amount you poured into the lotus pond everyday was too little for me to revert, but allowed me to take over the consciousness of Chub..... Tsk, I mean the little one.” Drunk Lotus gritted his teeth, staring angrily at the beast sitting by Jun Wu Xie.

The beast tried to hold it in but burst out laughing uncontrollably.

Drunk Lotus lost it. A sleek blur streaked onto the massive beast.

And.....

POOF! A mist enveloped the body.

The beast felt something soft, squishy, and dripping wet clinging

upon its face.....

When the mist dispersed, a whimpering and terrified Little Lotus clung on its snout, big teary eyes looking right into its own in fright.

The next moment.....

“WAHHHHHHH!!!” Little Lotus wailed as he clambered off the face of the beast and scampered with his tiny legs to hide behind Jun Wu Xie, and staring at the frightful black beast.

How did he end up on that beast!? It was so scary!

Chapter 143: “Insidious Woman (1)”

Within the Imperial Palace, Mo Xuan Fei looked on nervously at the fifty Yu Lin Army soldiers with Bai Yun Xian standing beside him. Behind them several palace maids held up trays of medicinal wine.

“Yun Xian, you asked to summon them here, what do we do next?” Mo Xuan Fei queried.

Bai Yun Xian looked at the fifty Yu Lin Army soldiers with a sinister gleam in her eyes.

“I have something good for them. This is medicinal wine from the Qing Yun Clan, it greatly speeds up the development of spiritual powers with your training. With the Rui Lin Army running rampant, we need to raise the power of the Yu Lin Army as well.

Mo Xuan Fei looked at Bai Yun Xian blankly, and hesitated a moment but kept his silence.

The fifty Yu Lin Army soldiers were joyous at the news. They were just ordinary soldiers and having been suddenly summoned by the Second Prince, they were rather antsy. Over the past few days, with the Rui Lin Army having the Imperial City locked down, the Yu Lin Army was powerless to retaliate, and they were forced to hole up within the Imperial Palace.

The Emperor had not made any moves either, that night’s clash with the mighty Rui Lin Army had the Yu Lin Army turn into mice. They did not dare engage the Rui Lin Army in any form of conflict.

The men were thinking that they would be thrown into an arduous mission, but what a surprise! They were presented with such a heavenly gift!

All things from Qing Yun Clan were treasures beyond compare!

“You men are the selected elite of the Yu Lin Army, and protecting the Emperor is your duty. This medicinal wine will help you become strong within a short period of time.” Bai Yun Xian waved her hand forward and the palace maids brought the wine to the soldiers.

The Yun Lin Army soldiers held the cups gingerly, looking at their cups longingly.

Sinister malice flashed just a moment in the eyes of Bai Yun Xian and quickly returned to normal.

“Drink up, brave soldiers, you shall gain the strength to protect the Emperor.” she coaxed tenderly.

The fifty soldiers downed the wine in a single gulp. The bitter medicinal wine burned in their bellies, and the soldiers started to feel hot, the effect showing on their bodies as they turned a shade redder. They could feel the spiritual powers within them churning, as though they were growing, and the soldiers rejoiced at their perceived heightened powers.

“The Jun Family has been antagonizing the Imperial Family, and you men shall become the heroes that saved the Imperial City! Tonight, you will be secretly deployed to several allocated stations spread throughout the Imperial City. Once you are there, stand down and hide your identities. Stay within the rooms provided and concentrate on your training till the day we launch our counterattack, the day you see glory!” Bai Yun Xian swept her eyes over the soldiers, as she incited the men into fervour.

They were bestowed with the rare medicinal wine from Qing Yun Clan, and entrusted with such an important mission for the Imperial Family. It seemed their moment has come! To soar to new heights!

No one among them doubted Bai Yun Xian but were extremely grateful for the favour shown to them.

“For now, go back and rest up, and disguise yourselves as common citizens. You are the hope of the Kingdom. Do not allow your identities to be exposed as the safety of the Imperial City lies in your hands.” Bai Yun Xian beamed at them, her pretty face seemingly to shine with pride for them. The Yu Lin Army soldiers were captivated and stared foolishly for a long while, till Mo Xuan Fei’s irritated look drove them scrambling out.

Chapter 144: “Insidious Woman (2)”

After the fifty ‘chosen ones’ left, Mo Xuan Fei dismissed all the palace maids, leaving just Bai Yun Xian and him alone in the courtyard.

With no other eyes on him, Mo Xuan Fei’s tensed expression took on a sliver of worry. “Yun Xian, what are you up to? The medicinal wine, wasn’t that to be used on the Rui Lin Army? Why.... why have you given them to the Yu Lin Army soldiers?”

Over the past few days, Bai Yun Xian had been refining something in utmost secrecy. Even Mo Xuan Fei was in the dark on what she was up to and only knew that it was to be used against the Rui Lin Army. She had not given him any details and she spent all day cooped up refining. She had finally stepped out and had prepared everything.

Why was it administered on the Yu Lin Army then!?

Bai Yun Xian gave a low laugh, her eyes had a glint of cold as her mouth curled up slightly. Like a venomous spider weaving its web, she looked at Mo Xuan Fei, “Rest assured, the wine will be used against the Rui Lin Army.”

“But.....”

“No buts! You think the Rui Lin Army soldiers are idiots? Give them poison and they will take it gratefully?” Bai Yun Xian sneered at Mo Xuan Fei, insinuating at his simplicity.

“You remember the effects of the pills I gave you? What I gave the Yu Lin Army today uses a different route but ends up with similar effects.” Bai Yun Xian explained, licking her rosy lips.

Mo Xuan Fei was shocked! The effects of the pill given to Lin Yue Yang was only too clear to him. But, summoning the Yu Lin Army soldiers here just for this purpose?

“Yun Xian, you intend to use them as sacrifices? Why didn’t you

tell me? I could have provided you with ordinary palace maids and eunuchs. The Yu Lin Army is all we have now, isn't using them as a sacrifice a bit excessive?"

Bai Yun Xian looked at Mo Xuan Fei with exasperation. "What do you know! The effects from the medicinal wine will be amplified with the spiritual powers of the soldiers! How much spiritual powers can palace maids and eunuchs command? It will not be enough to bring out the desired effects! Place them at various locations, remember to spread them out throughout the city, to ensure that at the moment of explosion, the poison would spread in the shortest time possible. That, is efficiency."

The spiritual powers of palace maids and eunuchs are incomparable to soldiers of the Yu Lin Army. However incompetent, the soldiers should have at least achieved an orange level. The spiritual powers within them will upon implosion, spread the poison faster, stronger!

"What!? You want the poison to spread throughout the entire Imperial City?!" Mo Xuan Fei fell back a few steps, stunned in silence. He had not expected that Bai Yun Xian's scheme would implicate everyone in the Imperial City!

Has she lost her mind? How many people lived in the Imperial City?

"I have to! The Rui Lin Army number over a hundred thousand and they are all over the city. To poison all of them, naturally I have to spread the poison to encompass the whole city. The medicinal wine I brewed acts as a catalyst to amplify the spiritual powers of the person when ingested. When the spiritual power is pushed to its limit, the person's physical body will be unable to contain the exponentially surging spiritual powers and will explode. The poison will then disperse widely into the air. Anyone who smells it will immediately be poisoned, with the same effects, resulting in a series of explosions, spreading the poison further throughout the Imperial City. The Rui Lin Army, even with their

numbers, cannot escape my poison.” Bai Yun Xian was maniacal, that ruthlessness overtook her pretty countenance, twisting it, where she looked just like a malicious demon, horrifying to look at.

Chapter 145: “Insidious Woman (3)”

Mo Xuan Fei deployed the fifty Yu Lin Army soldiers to various locations in the Imperial City, spreaded out with none in close proximity under instructions from Bai Yun Xian.

Mo Xuan Fei had been uncertain of Bai Yun Xian’s intentions. But, with her explanation, he finally understood.

Bai Yun Xian wanted the poison to spread to the commoners. Once the people are infected with the poison, the chain of bodily explosions will spread quickly and thickly into the air, and will in turn infect the Rui Lin Army no matter where they are in the Imperial City!

Even the vicious Mo Xuan Fei was chilled at the insidious methods of Bai Yun Xian.

She had dragged the people of the entire Imperial City into their graves!

“Yun Xian, you.....” Mo Xuan Fei stepped back in horror, and colour drained from his face.

He had always perceived Bai Yun Xian to be a haughty girl to be spoilt by his excesses, and although she appears cold, she was not a complicated girl.

Seeing her today, he realised he did not even know the girl!

Hundreds of thousand people in the Imperial City, and she intends to kill them all without batting an eyelid!

Bai Yun Xian looked at Mo Xuan Fei coldly and accused : “If it was not for your incompetence, would you have asked me to step in? Are you developing a conscience and worrying for those wretched commoners now?”

It dawned on Mo Xuan Fei.

She was right. I persuaded her to help, didn’t I?

But he had never expected, Bai Yun Xian to be so terrifying.

If Jun Wu Xie was deemed vicious, at least all the people she killed had schemed against the Lin Palace and she did not point her blade at anyone innocent. As for Yun Xian? In order to achieve her goals, she disregards everything at all costs, even when the lives of innocents numbering in the hundreds of thousand were at stake, and were to be sacrificed.

“Rest assured, I have the antidote on hand, just have the people in the Imperial Palace consume it beforehand. If you are concerned for the wretched commoners, I will hand you the antidote after the Rui Lin Army has been poisoned and you can become the Prince that saved the people from the poison. Wouldn't that be better?” Bai Yun Xian replied.

Mo Xuan Fei considered that prospect, and the fear melted away. He stepped up to stand beside Bai Yun Xian and held her hand.

“You think of everything, Yun Xian.”

If they can rid themselves of the Rui Lin Army and the Jun Family, what's the harm in sacrificing a bunch of commoners? After the Rui Lin Army gets poisoned, he can show up as the people's saviour with the antidote, saving them from the poison, elevating greatly his standing as the preferred Prince for the people.

Bai Yun Xian laughed gently, leaning into the embrace of Mo Xuan Fei. “What you covet, I will bring to you. But remember, after the Rui Lin Army is poisoned, let nobody lay a finger on Jun Wu Xie.”

“Leave her alone?” Mo Xuan Fei was confused.

Bai Yun Xian lifted her eyes, her eyes full of venom.

“Killing her off just like that is letting her off too easy. I will dismember her, cut off her tongue, gorge her eyes out, and stuff her in a barrel of poison in pure torment before it can appease the

affront she has inflicted on me.” Anyone who goes against her will taste death like never before.

Mo Xuan Fei laughed warily, his fear creeping back into him after hearing those words. He could not help but gulp his saliva as he felt chills running down his spine.

Comparing it to Jun Wu Xie’s massacre, Bai Yun Xian’s scheme was truly insidious. He could not help but wonder who was the true devil?

Chapter 146: Poison (1)

Under the cover of night, fifty plainly dressed figures slipped out the back gates of the Imperial Palace. They quickly dispersed to various parts of the city. If one were to observe carefully, their varied destinations were evenly spread out over the grounds in the Imperial City.

In silence, fifty doors were tightly latched, hiding the very source of the nightmare, unknown to the people in the Imperial City, that will soon engulf them all.

Days passed.....

Jun Wu Xie's Rui Lin Army had been in the Imperial City for a week, in these seven days, Jun Wu Xie had been quietly hiding in the Lin Palace, training her spiritual powers. Jun Xian, under the meticulous care of Jun Wu Xie, had miraculously fully recovered.

Passing the Imperial Palace, he saw that it has been cleaned and had regained its regal grandeur. Under Jun Wu Xie's instructions, he had in these seven days undergone a crash course, being forced to see the realities the commoners faced daily.

It has become his routine to walk the streets daily doing good deeds and dispensing favours as the Crown Prince of Qi.

As he was walking pass a residence with Rui Lin Army guards, the tightly latched door burst open suddenly and a figure rushed out, wailing in anguish, running in the street, seemingly gone mad.

As it was morning, the streets were crowded with people and the lunatic had knocked down a few passerby, with the initial outburst.

“Go see what is the matter!” Mo Qian Yuan seeing the uproar on the street, ordered the Rui Lin Army guards to investigate.

In the middle of the crowd, the man's body was bloated and

flushed in a shade of red. He was moaning in pain. His body continued to bloat freakishly and his clothes tore and his skin stretched. Blood gushed out where the skin and flesh stretched to its limits as the number of wounds multiplied.

His face had bloated to be beyond recognition and wounds started to open up and blood covered his face, it was a gruesome sight.

He rushed into the crowd, his hands clawing at his own body. The Rui Lin Army guards who went up to investigate wanted to suppress him but were thrown off with brute strength. That power he possessed, was abnormal for any man.

The lunatic's actions, had driven the people into a frenzy, many screaming in terror, and fleeing in all directions.

Mo Qian Yuan saw the mayhem in front decided to see for himself. He summoned his contractual spirit, and it took the form of a long spear with a black tassel. He kicked off the ground and flew towards the lunatic, his spear point whipped out like a dragon's strike through the man's arm, pinning him to the ground and stopping his raging rush.

Despite being pinned to the ground by the spear, he struggled fiercely paying no heed to the pain, oblivious to the spearhead lodged in his arm. He roared like a beast, struggling to get up.

Mo Qian Yuan stood beside the man, deep in thought about the beast-like man. His weird antics made him very suspicious and he was about to ask.....

The raging lunatic suddenly let out a ear splitting roar, and his body suddenly expanded exponentially.

With a loud explosion, his body scattered in all directions and rained down in pieces. The blast had Mo Qian Yuan covered from head to toe, in blood and other remnants from the explosion.

The violent explosion in the city, caused a red rain of flesh and

blood, like a devilish red lotus, that bloomed in the street.

Chapter 147: “Poison (2)”

Covered from head to toe in blood and various remnants of body parts, Mo Qian Yuan stood stunned, face twisted in a grimace. His mind went blank, and all was quiet, the people who witnessed the gruesome scene were all shocked beyond words.

Mo Qian Yuan forced down the bile threatening to rush up his throat, and tried his best to maintain his composure. He raised his sleeve to wipe off his face, and ordered the Rui Lin Army guards: “Clear up the area immediately, and check on the man’s background.”

The Rui Lin Army guards immediately went the task, fast and efficient, bringing order back to the street. With shouts of gratitude from the people, Mo Qian Yuan went back to the Lin Palace, covered in the gory mess.

The moment he stepped through the door, Mo Qian Yuan met Jun Wu Xie who was on her way out.

“Wu.....”

“Scram.”

“.....” A single syllable uttered and he was rewarded with “Scram”, before he could say more, Jun Wu Xie had turned, and headed back into the house.

“Hey, wait!” Mo Qian Yuan felt that today’s encounter was rather strange, and had wanted to tell Jun Wu Xie about it, but was brushed away so coldly.

“Wash up before you come see me.” Jun Wu Xie blurted indifferently and disappeared from his sight.

“.....” Mo Qian Yuan felt so small.....

He had stepped out happily this morning for his daily appearance to the people, and ended up with his face splattered with gore. He

just stepped into the Lin Palace and without a single word of concern, he was slapped with “scram”, and then avoided..... He must be the saddest Crown Prince ever..... !

He washed himself thoroughly, Mo Qian Yuan was disgusted. After a good scrubbing, he decided he was smelling better and proceeded to Jun Wu Xie’s courtyard. She was sitting by the lotus pond, an old book in hand, reading intently.

Hearing Mo Qian Yuan’s footsteps, Jun Wu Xie looked up.

“Wu.....”

“Stay away from me.” Jun Wu Xie threw a cold glance at Mo Qian Yuan, detecting a trace of the smell of blood on him.

“.....” Mo Qian Yuan’s heart shattered, as he saw the look of disdain in her eye. He sniffed himself, took a few steps back, judged it to be a suitable distance away, then he was finally allowed to finish his sentence. “I met with a strange encounter today.”

“Speak.” Jun Wu Xie lowered her head over her book, while listening to Mo Qian Fei. She somehow felt her red level spirit was growing a little too fast, within two months, she felt like she could touch the door to bringing her spirit to level orange. It was a little too fast and it pays to be careful.

“Today started normal. I was touring the streets till I got to Hua Yun Street, a lunatic suddenly lunged into the crowd. His body was unusually bloated and not long after, he exploded.” Mo Qian Yuan related to her.

Jun Wu Xie jerked up and looked at Mo Qian Yuan. “Did you say he exploded?”

Spontaneous explosion, that was what happened to Lin Yue Yang!

“It was slightly different from Official Lin’s incident. I was standing right beside him. When he exploded, I was covered all over in.....cough, but I didn’t feel anything else, and I did not lose

my strength.” Mo Qian Yuan knew Jun Wu Xie’s suspicion, he found it fishy as well. But in the case of Lin Yue Yang’s explosion, its effects on the surrounding people as Jun Xian mentioned, was different with the one he encountered today.

Jun Wu Xie knitted her brows, “Come.”

Chapter 148: “Poison (3)”

Mo Qian Yuan obeyed, and cautiously approached the stone table. Seeing the frown deepen on Jun Wu Xie, he gulped, quietly.

“Sit.” Jun Wu Xie commanded.

Mo Qian Yuan obediently sat.

“Hand.”

Every single worded command Jun Wu Xie gave, was carried out without protest. Just as Jun Wu Xie was to take his pulse, Long Qi shot into the courtyard, his expression anxious.

“Young Miss!” Long Qi slid to a stop on one knee.

“What happened?” Jun Wu Xie’s sensitive nose picked up another trace of blood coming from Long Qi. It was very slight, unlike the acrid stench from Mo Qian Yuan, this seemed to have caught on Long Qi ‘s clothes from the air and not from direct contact.

“Trouble.” Long Qi replied simply.

Within a day, there had been fifty instances of strange bodily explosions. The locations of the explosions had been myriad, but the way they looked before they died were a match to Mo Qian Yuan’s description.

If only one body exploded, its an accident. With so many cases, at the same time, accident was ruled out.

Explosions in many places had brought about an uproar among the people, and much unease.

“The Rui Lin Army has deployed to appease and placate the people. Your subordinate feels these explosions are the result of someone’s deliberate actions.” After that night’s attack on the Imperial Palace, Long Qi had subconsciously reported any incidents to Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie contemplated on the findings, bodily explosion happened first on Lin Yue Yang, but the effects were slightly different. Nevertheless, she felt that the incidents had a closer link than it appeared.

Mo Qian Yuan listened to the report in shock. He had thought his encounter was unique. But it seemed now there had been tens of cases!

Suddenly, Mo Qian Yuan felt a soft warm tiny hand pulling his wrist. He turned to look and found Jun Wu Xie holding his hand, her dainty fingertips gently pressed upon his pulse. In that moment, Mo Qian Yuan felt the blood rush to his face and he felt strangely hot. He turned his eyes away shyly, but the soft touch on his skin made his heart beat furiously.

Only after his hand was freed, did his heart slow and he managed to calm down.

“Is anything wrong?” Mo Qian Yuan asked.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head, Mo Qian Yuan’s pulse was stable, there were no abnormalities.

“Were we being overly suspicious?” Mo Qian Yuan queried again.

“There is no smoke without fire.” Jun Wu Xie would not let down her guard. Mo Qian Yuan’s body’s constitution was different from others. He had taken Little Lotus prescription and his body has undergone great shifts. On top of that, she had been providing him with fortification pills daily, many of them antitoxins, to prevent any more untoward incidents in the Crown Prince Residence.

It seems, Mo Qian Yuan was not a good subject for the diagnosis.

“Bring me the Rui Lin Army guards who were with you today.” Jun Wu Xie asked cagily.

Mo Qian Yuan could only comply. The ten guards who accompanied him were promptly summoned.

The Rui Lin Army guards were rather young, in the age range of twenty five and twenty six. But the newest recruit among them had a service history of more than ten years!

They stood in a neat row before Jun Wu Xie, immaculately dressed, eyes lit with passion, bodies ramrod straight, with the stalwart air of military men.

“You, come.” Jun Wu Xie raised a finger, and pointed at masculine featured soldier.

He immediately strode with strong steps to the stone table, and with Jun Wu Xie’s instructions, rolled up his sleeve and presented his burly arm to her.

Chapter 149: “Poison (4)”

He immediately strode with strong steps to the stone table, and with Jun Wu Xie’s instructions, rolled up his sleeve and presented his burly arm to her.

She was done in a moment and the next soldier stepped up.

The diagnosis for ten Rui Lin Army soldiers were done within a short time, and a chilly expression hung on Jun Wu Xie’s face.

“Long Qi, fetch Uncle Fu. You men wait for me in the dispensary.” Jun Wu Xie dispatched her orders as she stood up.

“How is it?” Jun Wu Xie’s expression had Mo Qian Yuan feeling uneasy.

Jun Wu Xie replied: “Child’s play. Can’t they come up with anything else besides exploding bodies?” Her voice still chilled.

Mo Qian Yuan was further puzzled, the explosions that rocked the Imperial City today were child’s play? What’s happening?

In a moment, Uncle Fu came into the courtyard, “What are your orders, Young Miss?”

“In Grandfather’s name, mobilise all herb stores and medical halls. Have them send all their stock of herbs including those in their warehouses to the Lin Palace. Immediately.” Jun Wu Xie tone allowed no room for negotiations. Uncle Fu was taken aback by the request, but maintained his silence and left with his orders.

Mo Qian Yuan and Long Qi who were listening by the side were getting confused by Jun Wu Xie’s series of orders, but they got an idea of the gravity of the situation.

“Wu Xie, what is actually happening? Why do you need so much herbs?” Mo Qian Yuan had to ask.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at the two men and said: “Someone wants to exterminate the whole Imperial City.”

“WHAT!?” Mo Qian Yuan paled!

“Those explosions were not accidental. Someone deliberately planned it. It is similar to what happened to Lin Yue Yang, with differences. In Lin Yue Yang after he exploded, within a short time span, the poison rendered people temporarily immobile. And with what you witnessed today, it is not that simple. A very potent poison incubates within their bodies, and when they explode, the poison spreads into the air. With a single whiff, one will be poisoned as well, and within a few days, the secondary poisoned person will explode and die as well.” Jun Wu Xie was expressionless as she explained. The horrifying news she was telling them was made more terrifying by her cold calm tone.

With that news, not only Mo Qian Yuan, but Long Qi turned pale as well.

The Rui Lin Army soldiers were one of the first few to arrive at the various locations of the fifty body explosions. If the poison is transmitted through the air, that means all the Rui Lin Army soldiers deployed today have been infected!

“Who could be so vicious!? Do they want to kill all the hundreds of thousand of innocents that live in the Imperial City?” Mo Qian Yuan’s face was white as sheet. According to Jun Wu Xie, the poison was colourless and odorless, and transmitted so easily. Once infected, he becomes a carrier. There were fifty explosions today, if left alone, the explosions in a few days will be in tens of thousand at least!

Tens of thousand people exploding on the same day, to employ such a method to murder..... It was too gruesome to think of.....

Jun Wu Xie lowered her eyes in contemplation, staring with cold eyes at the pond.

“They are not targeting the people, it’s the Rui Lin Army. When you corner a dog with no other way out, it retaliates viciously. It is difficult to use such methods on the Rui Lin Army directly, but if

they drag the whole Imperial City into the mud, the Rui Lin Army might not escape unscathed.”

The method was not too shabby, a pity though, their opponent was her!

Chapter 150: “Know Your Place (1)”

Jun Wu Xie was calm, despite the insidious method employed.

Mo Qian Yuan on the other hand, was trembling in rage, his fists tightly clenched. “Have they gone mad!? A whole city’s people! What an outrage!! That person had always cherished his good standing in the eyes of the people, how is he capable of something so despicable and deplorable!?”

Jun Wu Xie glanced at the raging and worked up Mo Qian Yuan and with eyes calm as still waters, she said: “The Emperor and Mo Xuan Fei aren’t capable of this, it was by the hand of Bai Yun Xian.”

Good, she can now ascertain, the poison that afflicted Lin Yue Yang was the work of Bai Yun Xian. She dared lay her hands on my grandfather. She will show Bai Yun Xian, her amateurish tricks, are nothing to in her eyes!

“Why would Qing Yun Clan have something so ruthless?” Mo Qian Yuan asked astounded.

Jun Wu Xie, unsurprised, replied: “Medicine and poison are of one and the same family.”

People well versed in medicine, are naturally well versed in poison!

“Young Miss, our brothers in arms?” Long Qi could not care less about palace intrigue, he cared only for his brothers in the Rui Lin Army.

“They have been poisoned, if the poison is not neutralised, they will not survive three days.” Jun Wu Xie told him plainly.

Long Qi winced, and dropped on one knee pleading: “I beg Young Miss to save them!”

“Why do you think I made them stay?” Jun Wu Xie looked upon

Long Qi coldly, she had thought her actions would have made that clear.

Long Qi knelt and bowed with his head on the floor in gratitude.

Having witnessed Jun Wu Xie's skills in medicine, Long Qi believed, with Jun Wu Xie's assurance, his men will live.

"Wu Xie, how confident are you with that poison?" Mo Qian Yuan asked cautiously. Poison that made one's body explode was unheard of before, but if the poison came from the Qing Yun Clan, it must be potent.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Mo Qian Yuan, exasperated at his question.

"It's child's play. What do you think?"

"....." Mo Qian Yuan felt he asked a senseless question as well. Jun Wu Xie had never cared about anything from the Qing Yun Clan. The Jade Dew Pills incident previously had Bai Yun Xian slapped silly by Jun Wu Xie. He couldn't help but scratch his nose in embarrassment.

"But based on what you said, the poison transmits so easily, I'm afraid the number of people afflicted will become more than we can handle, by then what are we to do?" Mo Qian Yuan did not dare to imagine how many people have been poisoned. Even if Jun Wu Xie manages to concoct the antidote, as long as one person is still afflicted, the explosions will continue.

"It is not as scary as you think. The poison might spread easily, but the time span it stays in the air is very short, about one fifth of an incense and the poison loses its potency." If it remains in the air, they would not have had to send fifty men to their deaths.

"I will do my best concoct the antidote fast, as long as the herbs do not run out, this does not come close to be able to stump me." Know your place, Bai Yun Xian, you are asking to be humiliated.

"I will make sure all the herbs arrive safely." Long Qi interrupted, this poison was targeted at the Rui Lin Army, and he

will not allow to succeed!

“Leave the matter of the herbs to Uncle Fu, I have another task for you.” Jun Wu Xie looked at Long Qi, her eyes lit with the murder that had laid dormant too long.

Since they are tired of living, she would send them along, with pleasure!

Chapter 151: “Know Your Place (2)”

The series of bodily explosions greatly affected the people of the Imperial City. Although with many of the Rui Lin Army soldiers' reassurance, the people were somewhat appeased, for those who witnessed the explosion first hand, it was a gory sight that will haunt them for the rest of their lives.

Many of the eye witnesses took ill from the shock from the frightful sight that very afternoon. They came down with high fevers, and their spiritual powers seemed to churn and boil within their bodies, which brought about great agony. All physicians within the city were sought out, but none could identify the cause.

Burning up with the fever, many were soon bedridden, not knowing that they had been poisoned.

The effects of the poison surfaced later in persons with higher spiritual powers as when the poison amplified the spiritual powers, these people had a higher capacity to contain those powers. On the other hand, very few of the common people even achieved the basic red level of their spirits, and their bodies were not able to contain much amplification.

In the Lin Palace, carts and carts of herbs arrived endlessly. With the Imperial City under the control of the Rui Lin Army, the proprietors of the herbs stores and medical halls had no choice but to comply with their request, especially when fully armoured soldiers were standing in front of their doors, as they hurriedly emptied their warehouses.

And it was not as if they were giving it away for nothing, the Rui Lin Army soldiers had told them the herbs were requested by the Crown Prince and the corresponding payment will be sent to them in a few days.

That had the owners and proprietors do it a little more willingly.

Jun Wu Xie's courtyard was stacked wall to wall full of herbs and the rapidly arriving herbs were carted to the courtyard that Mo Qian Yuan occupied as storage.

Jun Wu Xie had been cooped up in the dispensary all morning till midday, carrying out endless tests and analysis on the poison that afflicted the ten Rui Lin Army guards. From the small cup of blood that she drew from the soldiers, Jun Wu Xie finally made a breakthrough.

Night crept up, and the bright moon peeked out from behind the dark cover of clouds and its light bathed the land in a soft glow.

Jun Wu Xie had finally concocted the antidote and had the soldiers drink it before she checked their pulse. Their pulse had become stable and their spiritual powers no longer thrashed and churned, recovering to its usual calm.

"You are dismissed. And get me Long Qi."

They saluted Jun Wu Xie and left immediately. Long Qi came in a moment later.

Jun Wu Xie had had a hectic day, and her legs were sore. She sat on a chair massaging her knees.

Long Qi walked up to her silently, poured a cup of warm water and offered it to her, head lowered.

Young Miss had always been quiet and did not speak much, her face a perpetual cold mask, generally rather unapproachable. But if she was willing to help, she completes the task beautifully. Long Qi had seen the soldiers before coming here. From their complexion and countenance, he saw that they have indeed recovered and Jun Wu Xie had successfully concocted the antidote.

He had been a military man all his life, and there was not much he can do for his Young Miss. He can only express his eternal gratitude, in his own clumsy way.

Jun Wu Xie did not act aloof but simply gulped down the water.

Her dry throat was moisturized by the warm water and she lost a little of the fatigue.

“I had been useless, I made no headway in finding out the identities of the exploding bodies.” Long Qi hung his head in shame as he had failed to conclude anything with the investigation into the fifty cases of exploding bodies that Jun Wu Xie had tasked him with.

Jun Wu Xie was not surprised. “They exploded, normal.” Even the bones were shattered, unless they used equipment and technology from her past life, no one would be able to come up with anything.

Chapter 152: “Know Your Place (3)”

“I have prepared the antidote, we do not have the exact numbers of people poisoned, hence I prepared enough for everyone. After all the Rui Lin Army soldiers have taken the antidote, get them to deliver it into the hands of everyone.”

The poison spread over a very wide area, and Jun Wu Xie was unable to provide a diagnosis for everyone, so it was decided to have everyone take the antidote, which would be more efficient.

“Consider it done.”

“I assume I do not have to tell you how to do it?” the cold eyes looked at Long Qi expectantly.

“I will not disappoint you!” Long Qi replied resolutely.

On the day after the exploding bodies, more people fell sick. With the physicians clueless on where to start, the people started to panick.

On that same afternoon, a notice was put up all over the city. The people who read it were furious and the news spread like wildfire to all corners of the city.

The culprits who have been hiding in the city have not given up the fight and have used poison to spread fear in the Imperial City. The fifty exploding bodies the day before was caused by the poison that they used.

Within moments, the people were cursing and swearing everywhere in the city and people with family members taken ill from the poison were sobbing with worry.

While panic ran high among the people, the Crown Prince Mo Qian Yuan brought the Rui Lin Army out, and handed out the antidote to the masses, a concoction in a tiny bottle, that neutralises the poison in their bodies.

Eighty thousand of the Rui Lin Army were deployed, incessantly handing the antidote into the hands of the people. Those afflicted with the poison saw instant improvements after they consumed the antidote and in half a day, word of Mo Qian Yuan's gesture of kindness was on the lips of everyone, singing his praises in deep gratitude. On this day, the Crown Prince's standing and popularity shot high beyond the clouds, support for him even overshadowing the current sitting Emperor.

A state of emergency was again declared, and those who were resistant to the initial lock down of the city had by now hated the perpetrators to the core and became fully supportive of the Rui Lin Army.

The people were in a fervour, not only the Crown Prince had his reputation drastically raised, but the Rui Lin Army were now embraced as the protectors of the people.

The scheme that could have annihilated the whole of the Imperial City was foiled cauldron by cauldron, with Jun Wu Xie's antidote that the Rui Lin Army distributed bottle by bottle into the hands of the people that neutralised the poison in their bodies, totally eradicating this threat to the Imperial City.

The speed at which this was carried out did not allow time for the news to reach the Imperial Palace. Besides the initial fifty deaths on the first day, there were no other casualties from the poison.

In order to identify the culprits' hideout, the Rui Lin Army investigated into the identities of the fifty dead. They were blown to bits and it was impossible to investigate based on their looks. They started to investigate on families with missing persons.

In the Lin Palace, Jun Qing looked on as Jun Wu Xie busied herself with her pills, his expression thoughtful.

"You had Long Qi declare that the people responsible for the poison were the same culprits still hidden within the Imperial City, what was the purpose of that?" Jun Qing was unable to fathom the

intentions of his own niece. With the uproar on the poison, it had given the Rui Lin Army a stronger reason to maintain control in the Imperial City, but Jun Wu Xie did not intend to end the issue here, how far does she intend to bring this?

Jun Wu Xie was still busying herself with the pills as she replied: “Things that have been hidden, naturally must be uncovered.”

Jun Qing thought to himself, Jun Wu Xie got the Rui Lin Army to investigate into the identities of the fifty dead with the people. But with the way they died, it was an impossible task. With such a big number of citizens in the city, it will not be easy to find that out, even as missing persons.

“Under normal circumstances, it would have been tough to find out their identities. It is different now. With the people worried about the poison, the people will look into the safety of all their family members, including those members who have been conscripted into public service.” Jun Wu Xie explained, a bunch of herbs in her hands.

Chapter 153: “Know Your Place (4)”

Jun Qing was startled, Jun Wu Xie intends to divert the people's anger towards the powers that be?

“How can you be sure, those fifty dead were from the Imperial Palace?” Jun Wu Xie was right, under normal circumstances, the families of people working in public service would not get involved. But with the poison affecting the whole Imperial City, they will be worried about family members who stay within the Imperial Palace walls and inquire into their safety.

Moreover, it was made clear by Long Qi and his men, that the antidote was distributed only to the people, and not to the Imperial Palace.

The families of public servants have since carried the antidotes to the Imperial Palace, to ensure they are safe.

In this aspect, Jun Wu Xie had not needed to lift a finger to have news brought to her but the people will do it on their own accord.

“To carry out such an insidious deed, would they dare use the common people?” Jun Wu Xie pointed out matter of factly. A deed that dragged in the whole city's people, even as the Emperor, he will be dethroned by the angry populace. With the stakes, they will not risk it.

If it wasn't palace maids or eunuchs, it had to come from the Imperial army guards, the Yu Lin Army, and Jun Wu Xie was certain of this.

“But if this was found out.....” Jun Qing dared not imagine the repercussions if the people found out, that the initial fifty carriers of the poison, had come from the Imperial Palace.

“You would use the anger of the people, against the Emperor?” Jun Qing asked.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

“In matters of revenge, I like to do it myself.”

If done with the hand of others, it would never be as satisfying.....

And, with a raging mob, against the might of the Emperor, it loses much of the impact.

A shiver ran through Jun Qing as he looked upon Jun Wu Xie. He did not know exactly what Jun Wu Xie had up her sleeve, but he was crystal clear on one thing. Whoever her target was this time, that person was already a dead man walking!

“You said the poison was the doing of Bai Yun Xian? Wu Xie, there is much about the Qing Yun Clan that you might not know, I would like to point out that, if your target is the Emperor, you can achieve it with legitimacy and glory under Mo Qian Yuan’s banner as the Crown Prince. But if your target is Bai Yun Xian, you would have to very cautious as she has Qing Yun Clan behind her. Killing her alone would not pose much difficulty, but having to deal with Qing Yun Clan after that will be very tough.” Jun Qing cautioned. After Jun Wu Xie told him that both the poison that afflicted Lin Yue Yang and the one that killed the fifty men this time round were from Bai Yun Xian, he knew, Jun Wu Xie would never spare her.

Jun Wu Xie knitted her brows in thought. She did not know much about Qing Yun Clan, only through bits and pieces heard from people around her that they built their might throughout the lands with their knowledge on medicine. Qing Yun Clan’s medical prowess was acknowledged and revered by many kingdoms and various mighty powers, few went against them, not in fear of their might, but in fear of loss of access to their medical know how.

Everyone fears death, and everyone hopes to receive the helping hand of Qing Yun Clan at these critical times.

This reliance, did not seem like much. But if and when Qing Yun Clan sound a clarion call for borrowed might, what will be scary to

their enemies, will be the thunderous throng of answers from all who were indebted to Qing Yun Clan, and from those who seek their expertise.

Besides the various kingdoms, nomad forces in the outerlands were not to be underestimated, and not forgetting the power of revered reclusive hermits.

These were some of the forces and might, at the disposal of the Qing Yun Clan.

If the Qing Yun Clan were to raise its hand against the Jun Family, it would be the toughest battle they had faced, amplified a hundred times!

The might of many armies and various forces closing in from all sides, would not be stoppable by a single army of a mere several hundred thousand!

Chapter 154: “The Show Begins (1)”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed, thinking that to avoid facing that scenario, there were only two choices. The first one was to give up on the revenge on Bai Yun Xian, and the second was to not let Qing Yun Clan know the truth of the matter.

Spare Bai Yun Xian?

That was impossible for Jun Wu Xie.

Anyone who hurts her grandfather, must die!

“Uncle, don’t worry, I have my plans all thought out.” Jun Wu Xie had thought the whole thing through.

Jun Qing stared at Jun Wu Xie, hoping to get some clue from her expressions on what she was planning, but the cold expressionless face betrayed nothing.

This girl was too deep, if she refuses to say anything, nobody can guess what she is up to.

“Just be careful, but do remember, if you come into any danger, the Jun Family and the Rui Lin Army will stand behind you!”

“Yes, I know.”

And soon, the answer she was waiting for came, from the commoners in the Imperial City.

It was the middle of night, about twenty over families were kneeling in front of the Lin Palace with torches in their hands, crying and sobbing.

Long Qi went up to them and found out that all those families were the families members of soldiers in the Yu Lin Army. When they heard that the poison spread throughout the whole city this afternoon, they got the antidote from the Rui Lin Army. The various families gathered together to deliver the antidote to the Yu Lin Army camp.

Many other families managed to hand the antidote to their family members, but they did not even get to see their family member. They panicked and kicked up a fuss at the gates of the encampment, and were driven away. They were worried after hearing about the potency of the poison and have come here to the Lin Palace, to implore that the Crown Prince help.

When Long Qi presented the families to Mo Qian Yuan, Jun Wu Xie who had received the news was already seated at the side, looking at the sobbing and crying group and she shot Mo Qian Yuan a meaningful glance.

For the initial fifty men who died, all investigations into their identities had yielded no results. And now, the Yu Lin Army suddenly has at least over twenty soldiers missing. Seems to be too much of a coincidence.

Jun Wu Xie had her own conclusions validated and she sat back unmoved at the scene in front of her.

Mo Qian Yuan caught the hint from Jun Wu Xie and expressed deep concern for the families present, and thumped his chest that he would address their concerns. With that, he immediately led a group of Rui Lin Army soldiers, and went banging on the doors of the Yu Lin Army.

Having tasted the mettle of the Rui Lin Army soldiers' prowess in battle, the cowered Yu Lin Army practically invited the group through their gates.

Mo Qian Yuan brought the sobbing families into the encampment, and sat down with his legs propped up and forcibly demanded the Yu Lin Army commander to hand over the army name list.

A detailed check through the list showed that in the past few days, the Yu Lin Army suddenly had fifty soldiers missing for no reason. The commander had been red in the face, as he did not know nor could he explain the whereabouts of the fifty soldiers.

At that moment, the families of the missing Yu Lin Army soldiers created a big ruckus.

It was too much of a coincidence! We just had fifty bodies that exploded in the city, and at the same time, the Yu Lin Army has fifty soldiers missing!?

Before daybreak, the news had reached the ears of everyone in the city!

They all knew, deep down inside, the fifty bodies that exploded, were the missing fifty Yu Lin Army soldiers!

The poison was released by the Yu Lin Army?

The whole city was abuzz with rumours and theories. The Yu Lin Army were too afraid to step out and hid within their encampment.

At the same time in the Lin Palace, Jun Wu Xie was arranging the lotus that was put in the Jade Dew Nectar when Mo Qian Yuan banged the door open, the expression on his face both excited and joyous.

“Success, we did it!”

Chapter 155: “The Show Begins (2)”

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyes and looked at the excited Mo Qian Yuan.

“The Yu Lin Army had been holed up within the Imperial Palace all this time, and the people think that there are traitors within them. They have petitioned for me to go flush them out!” Mo Qian Yuan exclaimed, unable to withhold the excitement he was feeling. He knew Jun Wu Xie’s plan. She had held back the Rui Lin Army, and waited as he gathered more support from the people.

In the face of overwhelming odds, having Mo Qian Yuan distribute the antidote to the people and letting him claim all the credit had done the trick. The overwhelming support from the people that the Crown Prince had gained erased all traces of the once fumbling and muddleheaded Crown Prince from their minds.

Jun Wu Xie’s had planned for the regime change, but she had also cherished the reputation of the Lin Palace. Hence, she had been waiting for an opportunity. And now, Bai Yun Xian had presented this chance to her on a silver platter, wouldn’t it be rude to reject and hurt the poor girl’s feelings?

This time, both Mo Qian Yuan and the Rui Lin Army, had a legitimate reason to enter the Imperial Palace!

If the Emperor were to stop them, he would have to face some rather incriminating charges.

The crime of poisoning the whole city’s populace, not even the Emperor can stand against charges like this!

“I see.” Jun Wu Xie replied coolly, busying with the lotus.

Mo Qian Yuan’s face was red with excitement, “How are you so calm? Are you not excited?” For things to take such an unexpected turn was something Mo Qian Yuan could never even have dreamed of. And the one who planned it all, was Jun Wu Xie!

Everything had already fallen in place. The Rui Lin Army had a reason to enter the Imperial Palace legitimately, and the rest would be a walk in the park!

Jun Wu Xie was about to achieve her goals, how can she remain so calm?

“Excited? Why?” Jun Wu Xie tilted her head, her smooth black hair over her shoulder, her eyes tinged with query.

Mo Qian Yuan was speechless.

“This was the plan, nothing to get excited about.” Jun Wu Xie went back to her tasks. She did not need emotions that cloud her judgements. She only needed to think through and review every step in her plan and ensure she did not slip up, and that would be enough.

In her eyes, the Emperor was as good as dead, she needed to think how she was going to “repay” Bai Yun Xian’s “present” to her.

Mo Qian Yuan did not know what to say. Since that night when the Rui Lin Army stormed the Imperial Palace, he had never seen much of a change of expression on Jun Wu Xie.

The smile he saw that night, brought death and emptiness, so beautiful yet so terrifying.

“When do you plan to lead the troops to the Imperial Palace?” Mo Qian Yuan realised, that the moment Jun Wu Xie leads the Rui Lin Army into the Imperial Palace, the throne of Qi will change hands.

“In two hours.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

“So soon?”

“While the people are still raging.” The fruit was ripe for the picking, it was time.

Mo Qian Yuan understood. “I will go inform Long Qi.” he said and ran off to prepare.

Jun Wu Xie sat back in her chair, her eye tinged in frost.

[Is Mistress going on a rampage again?] The little black cat jumped onto the table, licking its furry paws, its voice pitched higher in unbridled anticipation.

The symphony of death written with fresh blood, just beautiful.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at the little black cat and intoned: “I just want the Jun Family safe.”

If left undisturbed, she did not bite. If the uninformed were to step on her toes, she would render them to pieces, scatter their souls, and cease to exist!

Chapter 156: “The Show Begins (3)”

Ever since the founding of Qi, no other army besides the Yu Lin Army had overt access to the Imperial Palace.

But today, things are about to change.

Mo Qian Yuan led an army of five thousand Rui Lin Army soldiers right through the gates of the Imperial Palace, and the citizens in the city lined the sides of the streets in cheer, in a strong show of support for the “intruding” army.

Within the main hall of the Imperial Palace, the Emperor sat in his throne, his face dark with worry and all the palace guards stood anxiously outside, ants in their pants.

“This is all your fault!” The Emperor stared at Mo Xuan Fei through gritted teeth. He had not known of the actions taken by Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian in retaliation of Jun Wu Xie. If he had known, he would have stopped them from carrying out such an insidious deed.

Poisoning the people of the Imperial City! That was atrocious!

The common people were like water. Water can push a ship, water can also sink a ship. The people had already leaned towards the Jun Family and Mo Qian Yuan in support and had unbridled praise for them, leaving the Emperor and the Second Prince in a state of house arrest within the Imperial Palace and losing control over the Imperial City. At a time of crisis like this, Mo Xuan Fei chose to go along with Bai Yun Xian with a half baked idea like this.

If they had succeeded, he would have had nothing to say. But, the Rui Lin Army came out of it without losing a single man, and they managed to push the blame for the poison onto the Yu Lin Army, giving Jun Wu Xie the perfect excuse to legitimately bring the Rui Lin Army into the Imperial Palace!

Mo Xuan Fei was pale with fear and despair.

Bai Yun Xian might have been a little too vicious with her scheme, but if it had succeeded, it would have gotten them out of the crisis.

He never would have imagined that the poison that had just started to spread, would be doused and neutralised so soon. The scheme did not help their situation at all, and it had instead backfired and fused the peoples' anger against the Imperial Palace.

"I have realised my mistake! Father, please save me!" Mo Xuan Fei knelt in front of the Emperor, shivering in fright.

"Save? How? Mo Qian Yuan, that lowly offspring, has jumped on the opportunity and led the Rui Lin Army to the Imperial Palace and will arrive at this very hall soon. What can I do? I had thought you were one with surpassing intelligence, but you have shown yourself to be worthless thrash! You placed your trust in a woman like Bai Yun Xian!? She is a disciple of Qing Yun Clan, even if the Kingdom of Qi was to be swallowed up, she still has Qing Yun Clan behind her. The Jun Family will have their misgivings in getting into a confrontation with the Qing Yun Clan and leave Bai Yun Xian alone. But what about you and me?" The Emperor leaned back in his throne, never ever this exhausted.

It's over, it's all over.

They could have bided their time and waited for the Qing Yun Clan to arrive, and recover their advantage. But Bai Yun Xian was too naive to think she could defeat Jun Wu Xie herself. What a joke!

"Where is Bai Yun Xian?" The Emperor asked in anger.

"In the Imperial Palace." Mo Xuan Fei said, still shivering. He only found out what was happening out beyond the walls when he came to the main hall. Bai Yun Xian was still oblivious that her scheme had flopped miserably.

“Get her here. She started this mess, and with her being a disciple of the Qing Yun Clan, she can stop the Rui Lin Army from doing anything rash. No matter what, we have to drag this out till the Qing Yun Clan gets here.” The Emperor ordered, rubbing his temple. Things are spiralling out of control, Bai Yun Xian might have a strong backing, but that has also brought about her arrogance. If she had released the news to the nearby garrison and not to Qing Yun Clan, they will not be in such a quagmire now. If she had not planned something so malicious, the Rui Lin Army would not have any excuse to enter the Imperial Palace!

Chapter 157: “The Show Begins (4)”

After a short while, Bai Yun Xian was escorted to the main hall. Mo Xuan Fei related the events to her and she was taken aback that her plan had failed before it even began.

“That’s not possible.....” Bai Yun Xian said in disbelief. “That poison was taught to me by my master. Throughout the lands, only the Elder , my master and his disciples are taught how to concoct the antidote!”

Mo Xuan Fei and the Emperor exchanged a glance at Bai Yun Xian’s statement and gave each other a wry look.

The medicine of Qing Yun Clan’s was praised throughout the lands for having saved countless lives and helped endless people. They have been revered and sanctified Qing Yun Clan as the holy and unsullied place of healing. Behind that facade, the Qing Yun Clan teaches such vicious knowledge of poisons to their disciples?

Keeping the thoughts to themselves, they did not question Bai Yun Xian on it.

“Jun Wu Xie must have employed the services of an outstanding talent to nullify the crisis. She is currently with Mo Qian Yuan, leading the Rui Lin Army into the Imperial Palace, to confront you. Yun Xian, rest assured, I will do everything in my power to protect you!” Mo Xuan Fei clasped Bai Yun Xian’s hands tightly in his, his eyes brimming with adoration.

“Come if she dares! I would like to see what she dares do to me! The Min Butterfly has already reached the Qing Yun Clan and my master has sent men to come here. If she dares hurt a hair on my head, my master will not spare her.” Bai Yun Xian laughed coldly. “I had intended to deal with the trouble before the men from Qing Yun Clan gets here, it does not matter that the scheme failed anyway, the Qing Yun Clan will still come.”

Bai Yun Xian, in her rage, did not catch the smiles on the faces of the Emperor and Mo Xuan Fei.

Pushing Bai Yun Xian to the forefront was the best move they can make now.

“The ignorant knows no fear.” A cold voice rang out at the doors to the main hall and the three of them turned to look.

They saw Jun Wu Xie standing at the doors with Mo Qian Yuan beside her. The Rui Lin Army behind them had taken down the whole Yu Lin Army guards without a sound!

The Emperor’s heart skipped a beat, the shock coursed through him and he could not find his voice. Jun Wu Xie’s cold and expressionless eyes chilled him to the bone, and he could not raise his head to look into them, shrinking back into the throne.

“Imperial Father.” Mo Qian Yuan greeted, composed and politely distant, as he walked into the main hall with Jun Wu Xie.

Bai Yun Xian clenched her teeth at the sight of Jun Wu Xie, and if it was not for Mo Xuan Fei who was holding her hands down, she would have walked up to that slut and given her two tight slaps.

“You are h..ere.....” His voice did not have his usual tone of authority, and was tinged with a slight tremor. The Emperor heard his own voice and quickly rearranged his emotions and tried to regain his composure.

“Imperial Father, I hereby report that there is a traitor among the Yu Lin Army who committed violent treachery with the intention to inflict harm upon the common people. Your son, my heart fraught with worry for your safety, has taken the initiative to bring troops into the Imperial City. I do not dare ask for your forgiveness, but to allow me to identify and apprehend that traitor who used poison in an attempt to destroy the Kingdom of Qi and to harm the innocents. Once I have apprehended the traitor, I will present myself to you, Imperial Father, to punish as you will!” Mo

Qian Yuan knelt down with a loud thud, his clear resounding voice had every word echo within the hall.

The Emperor tried to squeeze out a smile. as the corners twitched slightly. ‘Punish as you will’, what empty words!? With Mo Qian Yuan having led such a big troop of Rui Lin Army soldiers into the Imperial Palace, how is he, though the Emperor, capable of punishing him!?

Chapter 158: “The Show Begins (5)”

What really ticked the Emperor off was that Jun Wu Xie had just stood there without a single word. Even if he chose to overlook that she arrived in the main hall without a bow or salutation to his Majesty as the Emperor, she did not even offer a single word of greeting! What an outrage! However, all he could do was to offer an amiable smile to his best ability.

The Emperor could not figure out what went wrong. He was almost rid of the Crown Prince, and even if he disregard that he had suddenly made a complete recovery, he had despite the odds garnered the total support of the common people! It had baffled him for a long time, but thinking back on it after seeing the pair standing in front of him, it all started after Mo Qian Yuan and Jun Wu Xie began to get close!

An obnoxious Young Miss from a declining Lin Palace, and an incompetent Crown Prince who was heavily poisoned.....

Put these two people he could have snuffed out with a snap of his fingers in the past together, and they had somehow brought upon him disaster as he had never encountered, practically placing his head on the guillotine.

And here they are, all the way in the main hall of the Imperial Palace, steps away from his throne.....

The Emperor would have roared with rage at their impunity, but he realised that the situation was not the same as before.

“Rise to your feet, you were doing it all in the interest of the kingdom, how would I place blame upon you?” The Emperor spat out those words and they left a bitter taste in his mouth.

“Your son here am ill versed in the ways of medicines and poisons, hence I have specially invited Jun Wu Xie here. The fact that the people were able to overcome this crisis in the poisoning

incidents was all due to the efforts of Jun Wu Xie.” Out in the city, Jun Wu Xie had given the credit to Mo Qian Yuan to win him support, but here within the Imperial Palace, Mo Qian Yuan would give credit where it was due.

Hearing that, the Emperor was taken aback.

But to the ears of Bai Yun Xian, it prickled her she could not help but sneered condescendingly: “Her efforts?” Nobody here knew the poison better than she did, who was Jun Wu Xie to claim she could neutralise the poison?

Jun Wu Xie’s cold stare turned on Bai Yun Xian, her seemingly expressionless eyes made the hair on the back of Bai Yun Xian’s neck stand, as a chill ran through her.

“Suffering, Deglaze, Mandela.....” Jun Wu Xie recited offhandedly a long list of over ten herbs’ names, and besides a handful of common herbs, the majority were names the others in the main hall had never heard of.

The others were uncertain, but Bai Yun Xian paled noticeably as the names of the herbs were fully listed out by Jun Wu Xie.

How did she know!?

How is that possible!?

Bai Yun Xian listened in disbelief. Jun Wu Xie had just listed all the components to the exclusive Qing Yun Clan poison. The complete list, without variation!

The formula for the poison was only known to Qing Yun Clan! How did Jun Wu Xie come to know it!?

After Jun Wu Xie unhurriedly recited the list of herbs, the corners of her mouth turned up slightly, and her cold gaze fell upon Bai Yun Xian’s face. “Do not humiliate yourself by conducting child’s play such as this.”

Bai Yun Xian’s face darkened and she started trembling in

indignation as she stared at Jun Wu Xie.

Child's play!?

Mo Xuan Fei upon seeing the trembling Bai Yun Xian, went up and embraced her. He then saw the eyes of Jun Wu Xie and froze.

Those eyes! Eyes he would never forget!

He had seen those same eyes on the night of the massacre. Jun Wu Xie had stood with those eyes in the sea of blood, looking like the devil come from the pits of hell to claim those lives.

With just that one glance, Mo Xuan Fei almost fell to the floor. But with Bai Yun Xian pale as a sheet and still trembling, he gritted his teeth and stood up to Jun Wu Xie.

“Jun Wu Xie. What impunity! Yun Xian is an honoured guest of the Kingdom of Qi, and is to be treated with respect!” He had to protect Bai Yun Xian! Till the Qing Yun Clan gets here and saves them.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Mo Xuan Fei who was standing up for Bai Yun Xian, and her smiled widened.

That smile, made everyone in the main hall cringe and the hair on the back of their necks raised in warning!

Chapter 159: “Playing Judge (1)”

“Kneel.” Jun Wu Xie’s amused voice echoed in the main hall.

Mo Xuan Fei stared in disbelief at what he thought he just heard and was stunned, unable to retort.

Not just Mo Xuan Fei, even Mo Qian Yuan who was on Jun Wu Xie’s side was caught unawares and stood in silence.

“You.....” Mo Xuan Fei continued, but Jun Wu Xie did not want to hear any more of the rubbish he would have spouted and released two red flashes of light from her fingertips that streaked towards Mo Xuan Fei’s knees.

Before anyone could react, Mo Xuan Fei screamed out, his legs felt as if they had been broken, and he fell to his knees with a crack in front of Jun Wu Xie. Bai Yun Xian who was in his arms was dragged down with him and she fell to the floor on her behind with a bump.

Jun Wu Xie looked down from her higher vantage point upon the face of Mo Xuan Fei.

“Whatever you have to say, say it kneeling down.”

Jun Wu Xie was smiling so much, she was practically beaming. Blood started to flow out from the knees of Mo Xuan Fei, staining the shiny marble below his legs.

The imperious royalty, had all subjects kneel in respect of the distinguished Imperial Family. Since they liked having kneel, they should try it out themselves.

The air in the enormous main hall was deadly still as everyone stared tongue tied at Jun Wu Xie, with eyes wide open.

Bai Yun Xian stood up disheveled. The blood from Mo Xuan Fei’s knees had stained the hem on her dress. Her tightly tied hair had slightly loosened and she pulled on Mo Xuan Fei’s hand to help

him stand. The slightest movement made Mo Xuan Fei howl in pain.

“Jun Wu Xie! You’ve gone mad!” Bai Yun Xian had not met anyone so barbaric and unreasonable, she made him fall to his knees without so much as a single word.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at Bai Yun Xian with a brow raised, taking that as a compliment.

Bai Yun Xian hurriedly checked the pulse for Mo Xuan Fei, and found the spiritual power with him choked, and his tendons, veins and both his blood and spiritual arteries below his knees sealed completely, which made him unable to feel his legs.

How did Jun Wu Xie do that!?

What were those two suspicious streaks of light?

Mo Xuan Fei was still moaning in pain, and the Emperor cringed and looked away. Although Mo Qian Yuan had led an army into the Imperial Palace, and his words filled with barely veiled threats, he had at least maintained a semblance of civility.

Who would have thought, the moment Jun Wu Xie made her move, she would be so vicious and unrestrained.

A high and mighty Second Prince of Qi, had to go down on his knees before he could speak!

The Emperor gripped the arm on his throne tightly, forcing the words threatening to burst forth back in, and gritted his teeth, trying his hardest to maintain his composure.

He had better not rattle that lunatic any further!

Jun Wu Xie smiled radiantly.

“I sealed the blood flow in both his legs, if the pressure points are not released in two hours, he will never stand up again.”

People have mocked her uncle for his paralysis for a decade, the Imperial Family had made a show of their concern and gifted

ginseng and lingzhi unendingly. But they had never done anything to stop or admonish the people who threw insults and hurled abuse at him. His uncle had been paralysed for the Kingdom of Qi for a decade, if the Imperial Family had appreciated the sacrifice, they could easily have stopped the wagging tongues. They had instead turned a deaf ear to them and condoned the malicious lies and theories to spread and take hold, leaving my uncle to live on in torment and abuse.

Today, she will make the Emperor's favourite Second Prince, have a taste of the same.

“Such a superficial wound, for an esteemed disciple of Qing Yun Clan, it should be easily cleared right?” Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes and looked at Bai Yun Xian.

Whatever they hold most dear to their hearts, she will crumble it into dust before their eyes to let them feel despair.

Chapter 160: “Playing Judge (2)”

Since Mo Xuan Fei had always regarded himself far superior above the others, with his snobbish persona and high almighty attitude, from now on, let him have a taste of looking up at others instead.

“Jun Wu Xie! You’re mad! When are you going to stop being so crazy? My master will soon arrive in the Imperial City, at that time, I’ll make sure you....”

Slap Slap Slap

Before Bai Yun Xian could finish scolding, Jun Wu Xie raised her hands and ruthlessly slapped her delicate hands across Bai Yun Xian’s face three times!

This time she held nothing back as she gave three resounding slaps across Bai Yun Xian’s delicate face.

The three slaps were so loud and sudden that even Mo Qian Yuan who was standing nearby shrank his neck back in response.

How merciless!

“I asked you to save someone, why are you still sprouting so much nonsense?”

Bai Yun Xian reeled back in shock, never had she thought that in this world, someone actually had the audacity to hit her!

Bai Yun Xian had her hand on her burning cheek, as she stood there momentarily stunned, yet to wake from the shock of being hit.

The Emperor was dumbfounded, this Jun Wu Xie was really crazy! She actually dared to hit Bai Yun Xian?!

“You...You dare to hit me?!” Bai Yun Xian’s voice was trembling, full of indignation as she pointed at Jun Wu Xie, her whole body shaking with anger.

Jun Wu Xie looked at her indifferently as she stepped forward and gave another tight slap across Bai Yun Xian's face, raised her leg and ruthlessly kicked Bai Yun Xian's chest which sent her flying.

"Would you like me to verify that again?" Jun Wu Xie's lips curled up into a blossoming smile.

Bai Yun Xian's mouth hung a trace of blood, by now her hair was completely disheveled, gone were her haughtiness and elegance, they were replaced by dread and fear. She was looking at Jun Wu Xie with eyes that reflected terror in them, she felt as if she was looking at the devil.

In Qing Yun Clan, Bai Yun Xian always had an exalted status and no one had ever dared to even touch her as they all held her in reverence.

However, all that had changed ever since she met Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie simply answered with her actions that not only did she dare beat her, she was not going to go soft on her as well.

For the first time in her life, Bai Yun Xian finally understood the word fear as she experienced it first hand, crumbling all her defences and washing away all her pride.

"Drag her over." Jun Wu Xie turned her head slightly her head and looked at the two Rui Lin soldiers behind her.

They both took uniform strides towards Bai Yun Xian, each held one arm of hers and dragged her over to Jun Wu Xie.

Bai Yun Xian attempted to struggle free but to no avail. Her opponent was the Rui Lin Army as each man held her firmly with an iron grip in front of Jun Wu Xie.

"You... you... you cannot touch me! My master is Qing yun Clan's Sovereign..." Bai Yun Xian was like a trembling little mouse standing in front of a cat. Bai Yun Xian looked at Jun Wu Xie with a pair of pleading eyes, this was the first time she had ever met

such a crazy person who completely disregarded Qing Yun Clan. Despite using such tactics, Bai Yun Xian could feel that in the eyes of Jun Wu Xie, Qing Yun Clan was like an ant.

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes, raised her hands and landed another resounding slap across Bai Yun Xian’s face.

“Qing Yun Clan, was is it?”

Bai Yun Xian stared at Jun Wu Xie with her mouth agape, she felt her scalp go numb, feeling as if she was falling deep into the depths of hell.

“Get up and save your lover. He can’t stand now and all he can rely on is you, Qing Yun Clan’s disciple.” Jun Wu Xie sneered as the two soldiers immediately grasped her intentions as they dragged Bai Yun Xian over to Mo Xuan Fei’s side.

Bai Yun Xian was scared witless from Jun Wu Xie’s sudden change in disposition and when she looked at Mo Xuan Fei’s knees she could not help but tremble even more.

Chapter 161: “Playing Judge (3)”

The Emperor shut his eyes, unable to watch the horror before him.

He had thought, with Qing Yun Clan’s might, Jun Wu Xie would not have dared to harm Bai Yun Xian. He realised he couldn’t be more wrong.

Jun Wu Xie doesn’t dare?

What a joke!

She was just as vicious to Bai Yun Xian as she was to Mo Xuan Fei!

Mo Qian Yuan was stunned and stood rooted to the ground, he had meticulously planned a variety of ways to force the Emperor to abdicate, and they were now all useless with Jun Wu Xie’s simple and pure brutal ways.

“Wu Xie, what are you doing?” Mo Qian Yuan gulped and asked in a whisper.

Jun Wu Xie spared him a glance and laughed coldly: “Isn’t it obvious?”

“.....” He was utterly stumped!

Jun Wu Xie had previously planned her moves while protecting the sanctity of the reputation Jun Family, in the massacre of officials, or taking over control of the Imperial City. She had planned flawlessly and no one could find fault with her actions.

But today, she was unrestrained, and dispenses punishment without reason.

Jun Wu Xie torment of Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian today, seemed to be in revenge for their past actions.

Two hours seemed to have flown by. Bai Yun Xian was frantic and covered in perspiration. She could not unseal the blocked arteries. Mo Xuan Fei did not even have the strength to howl

anymore. He could only stay kneeling on the floor, shivering.

“Why..... Why is it still blocked.....” Bai Yun Xian’s eyes were red with panic, she had used all that she learnt, but to no avail. Even the various medicines from Qing Yun Clan she had with her, which she stuffed into Mo Xuan Fei, were of no use at all.....

“You lied to me, didn’t you? He was already.....” Bai Yun Xian trembled as she looked up at Jun Wu Xie, and her voice trailed off. She did not dare to take that haughty tone with Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie raised her brow in amusement as she saw the defeat in Bai Yun Xian’s eyes, and took a step towards Mo Xuan Fei.

Bai Yun Xian recoiled in fear as she stepped up.

Jun Wu Xie did not even bother to look at her, and just put her hands at the sides of Mo Xuan Fei’s knees, and pulled out two blood stained needles.

The needles were what blocked the arteries. Without removing the needles, no matter what medicines Bai Yun Xian fed to Mo Xuan Fei, it would be in vain.

“Check him again.” Jun Wu Xie said coldly.

Bai Yun Xian stretched a trembling hand to Mo Xuan Fei’s wrist. Her eyes widened in surprise, as she slumped in disbelief.

The blocked arteries were now cleared, but the disruptions in the pulse that came after told Bai Yun Xian that Mo Xuan Fei had lost his legs!

Two hours!

Just two hours!

The arteries were blocked for a mere two hours and it had turned Mo Xuan Fei into a cripple for life!

Bai Yun Xian had always bragged on her outstanding skill in Medicine. She was seen to be one who was gifted even among those of the revered Qing Yun Clan and even caught the eye of the clan

chief to be accepted as a disciple under his personal tutorage. But today, she did not even possess the ability to cure Mo Xuan Fei of his condition. Her lifelong learning in Medicine, was shown to be mere “child’s play” in the face of Jun Wu Xie.

All her arrogance and dignity, fell apart and shattered at that moment. Bai Yun Xian looked up in despair at Jun Wu Xie, and saw in those cold eyes, the glamour and confidence she once enjoyed, utterly crushed and scattered.

Chapter 162: “Playing Judge (4)”

In these two hours, Mo Xuan Fei had been under torment and agony under the needles. With the needles removed, he had heaved a sigh of relief, but fear crept in when he found he still could not feel his legs.

He struggled to stand, but his useless legs refused to budge. He could only stay kneeling, looking up at the people.

“Bring me the wheelchair I prepared specially for the Second Prince.” Jun Wu Xie ordered.

A Rui Lin Army soldier immediately moved to bring the wheelchair into the main hall.

Mo Xuan Fei stared at the wheel chair, finding it awfully familiar. Was that the wheelchair the Imperial Family gifted the Jun Family after Jun Qing was paralysed?

“Help the Second Prince onto it.” Jun Wu Xie commanded.

Two Rui Lin Army soldiers reached out to grab Mo Xuan Fei. The enormity of the reality sunk in and Mo Xuan Fei flailed his arms wildly to ward off the Rui Lin Army guards.

“Jun Wu Xie! What is the meaning of this!? What do you want!? I don’t want to sit in a wheelchair! NO!!!” The feeble resistance Mo Xuan Fei put up was useless in the face of the two Rui Lin Army soldiers who had their orders. He was grabbed and dragged into the wheelchair, leaving a bright trail of blood across the floor.

“You are crippled, face it.” Jun Wu Xie’s smile grew more and more radiant, but when those same words were heard by the Emperor who had been watching at the side in silent anguish, a chill ran up his spine.

You are crippled, face it.....

These very words, he said them before.....

The Emperor stared at the back of Jun Wu Xie, and felt like he had been thrown into cold icy water, as every pore of his being screamed out in fear.

Having witnessed his own son and Bai Yun Xian toyed and tormented by Jun Wu Xie, he had been frightened out of his wits, he wanted to run out from here, but he had nowhere to run.

The Rui Lin Army soldiers have surrounded the main hall, he was trapped, trapped like a rat!

Mo Xuan Fei who was forced into the wheelchair struggled fiercely like a lunatic, but it was futile no matter how hard he tried. The two Rui Lin Army soldiers held him down by his shoulders in an iron grip and there he must stay.

A sorry sight, of a prince.

Mo Qian Yuan watched in silence. He had seen how malicious Jun Wu Xie could be. Now, he saw how vicious she was in her torment of her enemies.

It would have been easy to just kill off Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian, but she had chosen to take what they took the most pride in, and crumbled it bit by bit in their faces, tearing apart their pride and arrogance mercilessly, and leaving them to quiver in despair and fear.

When a person's soul is utterly shattered, their bodies might heal, but even the gods cannot heal their hearts.

“Jun Wu Xie! I will kill you! You slut!” Mo Xuan Fei was like a caged animal, screaming in his wheelchair. His eyes became crazy and a sudden light burst brilliantly from the ring on his finger, and a ear splitting roar shook the whole hall.

Mo Qian Yuan winced. That roar was all too familiar to him. When Mo Xuan Fei was fourteen, and his contracted spirit first awoken, it terrorized the whole Imperial Palace!

When the light faded, a dazzling golden lion stood in the main

hall, its body covered in a brilliant golden glow!

The Golden Lion!

In the Kingdom of Qi, throughout the generations in the Imperial Family, this was the strongest animal contractual spirit!

Mo Xuan Fei had summoned the Golden Lion, his final trump card to take down Jun Wu Xie!

Chapter 163: “Devoured (1)”

The majestic Golden Lion let out a deafening roar as it lunged towards the two Rui Lin soldiers who were pushing the wheelchair. Luckily they both were seasoned veterans and each quickly summoned their own contractual spirits.

Mo Xuan Fei looked viciously at Jun Wu Xie, bloodshot eyes bridled with madness.

Jun Wu Xie had ruined him! She had completely ruined him! His thoughts were filled with intense killing intent, all he wanted was to maul her down and give her a painful death!

The atmosphere in the Imperial Hall suddenly became tense as Mo Qian Yuan quickly materialised his contractual spirit and in his hand was a silver spear. He took a step forward in front of Jun Wu Xie in a protective stance. “That’s the Golden Lion, our kingdom’s most powerful beast type contractual spirit.” He quickly alerted Jun Wu Xie as he narrowed his eyes and locked onto the Golden Lion.

“Kill her! Kill him! Kill them both!!!” Mo Xuan Fei stared deviously at the silhouette that was behind Mo Qian Yuan as he screamed out at the Golden Lion.

By this time, the Emperor was utterly shaken as he stood up, eyes filled with mixed emotions.

He was very clear on the fighting prowess of the Golden Lion, in their entire kingdom, only few could rival it. This was his last card!

The Golden Lion let out another massive roar as it lunged towards Jun Wu Xie, its powerful body and sharp claws targeting the frail girl in its sight.

Suddenly, a huge shadow pounced out, although its body was not as huge as the Golden Lion, however the pressure it emanated was full of ferocity and killing intent. Its pupils glimmered a

coldness that could not mask its disdain as it glared at the Golden Lion.

With one glance, Mo Qian Yuan recognised this large black beast.

Was this not Jun Wu Xie's mount?

The two beasts clashed as a series of deafening roars exploded forth as sharp fangs and claws met each other in a brutal manner. Although it was a violent clash, these contractual spirits did not spill a single drop of blood, even mauled body parts did not have the sickening stench of blood.

Everyone in the hall stared agape at the scene as the Rui Lin soldiers that were stationed outside the Imperial Hall quickly rushed in and placed themselves in front of Mo Qian Yuan and Jun Wu Xie as they heavily surrounded them in a protective formation.

The two beasts continued their intense clash as their roars became louder and made the bystanders wince in pain as a shocking pressure was directed to their eardrums.

“Need to call for help?” Mo Qian Yuan spoke in a low tone to Jun Wu Xie as he looked at the two beast in the heated battle.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head, other than Jun Qing's contractual spirit, she had never met any other beast types contractual spirits. She wanted to know how Little Black measured up in this world system of contractual spirits and how its combat abilities compared to the other beast types contractual spirits.

In the past, it was unrivalled, however Jun Wu Xie needed to determine how it fared in this new world.

She needed to observe a bit more.

The black beast seem to have understood her intentions as it glowered at the Golden Lion and charged towards it in a frenzied attack, ripping off part of the Golden Lion's shoulder. There was no blood but little golden particles diffused out.

“Rooooooooooar!!!” The Golden Lion who was never defeated in battle before viciously swiped it’s sharp claws at the black beast as it hurled it’s massive body at it.

However the black beast evaded the attack quickly as it leaped into the air just above the Golden Lion. In mid-air, it nimbly twisted its body and dived down towards the Golden Lion, bore its fangs and swiftly bit it’s neck!

Chapter 164: “Devoured (2)”

“Roooooaaaaar!!!” The Golden Lion let out a blood curdling roar as it trashed about, trying to shake the black beast off, however the black beast tightened its grip on the Golden Lion’s neck and used its claws to hold on.

The battle between these two monstrous beasts was fierce and brutal to the extreme as all eyes were locked onto the vicious onslaught.

When the black beast gradually gained the upper hand, Mo Xuan Fei’s eyes were bulging out as he glared in madness, his face twisted into an ugly expression filled with disbelief.

How could this be?

His almighty Golden Lion, how could it be suppressed so easily by that black beast?

Suddenly, Mo Xuan Fei felt a strong sharp pain, as if someone was trying to pull his very soul away from him. His breathing grew raspy as he clutched his chest, gasping for air. There was a very heavy pressure as if a tyrannical force was trying to rip off part of his soul. He struggled to look up...

The immediate scene left everyone who witnessed it shocked and speechless.

The black beast who had pinned the Golden Lion beneath its paws was now beginning to bite off chunks of the Golden Lion. The contractual beasts could transform into physical form however they did not have real flesh and blood, their physical appearance was only a combination of their soul and spirit energy. Hence when the black beast started to devour the Golden Lion, there was no blood and gore,

it just simply dissipated into thin air.

How could this be?

As Mo Xuan Fei felt his soul being slowly ripped apart, bit by bit, he was clutching on tightly to his chest, gnashing his teeth, as he struggled to try to understand what was happening. Other than the mad gleam in his eyes, it reflected his Golden Lion being devoured by the black beast, an excruciating pain filled his whole body.

Not to mention Mo Xuan Fei, even Mo Qian Yuan and the other Rui Lin soldiers were shocked beyond words as they witnessed the black beast slowly swallowing large chunks of the Golden Lion.

It was simply unheard of for a contractual spirit to be devoured!

They were only a combination of soul and spiritual energy, how could they be devoured by other creatures?!

This was simply unprecedented!

Mo Qian Yuan forced himself to steer his attention away as his gaze rested on Jun Wu Xie's face and to his surprise, her smile had faded and she was looking thoughtfully at the scene that was unfolding.

Jun Wu Xie did not notice that she was in Mo Qian Yuan's line of sight, all her attention was focused on the black beast.

Be it past or present, Little Black had always been by her side, however no one knew that in a sense, it was part of her soul.

In the past, that madman had delved deep into various sinister researches using the most advanced technology and Little Black was one of them.

The black body was a synthesized body, it harnessed more strength than a regular beast, however it had not much intelligence, more accurately, it was an incomplete product. The madman's experiment that time was on to forcefully bind an incomplete soul and a human soul together, this fusion of two completely different species and their souls were forcefully linked.

With this established, wherever Wu Xie's soul resided, the little black cat followed.

The little black cat is hence a product of the soul, somewhat similar to a contractual spirit, however not exactly the same.

The little black cat transmitted a shocking message to Jun Wu Xie. It could devour the Golden Lion and fully absorb it's spiritual energy!

This was a shocking new discovery!

Jun Wu Xie's interest was piqued. What kind of changes would devouring the Golden Lion bring about? Would it be like digesting food or would other variables come into play?

Jun Wu Xie calmed down as she watched on with great interest, awaiting her answer.

That regal Golden Lion was slowly being devoured in the main Imperial Hall, right in front of everyone, despite there not being a drop of blood, everyone found this scene very disturbing.

What in the world was that black beast to even devour contractual spirits?!

Chapter 165: “Devoured (3)”

The Kingdom of Qi’s most powerful Golden Lion was being devoured, bit by bit, by the black beast, other than Jun Wu Xie, everyone else’s mind was frazzled at the sight, leaving only the black beast who stood there licking it’s paws in delight in a contented manner.

The black beast wagged it’s tail as it walked towards Jun Wu Xie, as it let out... a meow.

“Meow...”

Everybody almost toppled over when they heard that.

“.....” The awe-inspiring black beast who had shrouded the hearts of many in fear instantly vanished.

How could the black beast who could easily devour a Golden Lion sound...sound so... cute?

It’s awe-inspiring domineering image instantly crumbled.

[I’ve never ate so full before!]

“Do you feel any difference?” Jun Wu Xie did not know what impact that the huge contrast of it’s voice and appearance had on everyone as she patted its head and started to inspect it’s body.

“Meow.”

[Not at all! Just feel very, very full... very satisfied..*yawn* can I go sleep for a moment?]

After eating it’s fill, the black beast felt a wave of drowsiness wash over it as it even had difficulty standing.

Jun Wu Xie nodded as it circled her once and as suddenly as it appeared, it disappeared as suddenly as well, leaving not a single trace.

After witnessing the black beast devouring the Golden Lion, Mo

Qian Yuan subconsciously touched his neck and felt that being trampled underfoot by that black beast was not such a shameful thing after all, at least he was not eaten!

The chaotic Imperial Hall began to restore its previous calm after the black beast disappeared.

Mo Xuan Fei suddenly screamed, as he fell off the wheelchair and he rolled about the cold marble floor. He was having a seizure as his hands tightly gripped his collar, his face contorted in agony and was in so much pain that his face was almost white, as he struggled and writhed about, large beads of perspiration soaked through his blood stained clothes, leaving him in a more than sorry state.

From ancient times, no one has ever heard of a contractual spirit being devoured. However what that transpired moments ago left a huge shadow looming as the black beast had not left a shred of Golden Lion behind and had thoroughly devoured it. Does that mean that Mo Xuan Fei had lost it's contractual spirit for good?

Everyone subconsciously looked towards his ring finger. Originally, a sparkling golden ring was proudly sitting on his finger, however now what replaced it was a rusty dilapidated ring which was on his trembling finger and fine line cracks spread over it like a spider web.

Suddenly, the ring just shattered into smithereens, falling onto the marble floor.

The contractual ring....broke?!

Such a situation was unprecedented as a huge commotion stirred.

Contractual spirits upon awakening, will follow their masters until the end of their master's death. Upon the death of their master, the ring will dissipate and disappear, unlike what had happened, the ring simply shattered!

They had originally thought that as long as the person was alive, no matter how weak their contractual spirit was, it would not die

and just lay deep in slumber.

But what they witnessed revolutionised their thoughts.

Contractual spirits would not die but could be devoured!

After being devoured, it was equivalent to death, shattering the contractual ring. The person will...

Looking at the sorry state Mo Xuan Fei was in as he continued writhing about the floor in anguish and pain made their scalps tingle. No one wanted to experience that, it was simply a living hell!

Chapter 166: “Devoured (4)”

The Emperor was trembling at the sight of Mo Xuan Fei that was lying on the floor, he felt as if his heart was stabbed by a knife.

He did not deny that when Mo Xuan Fei had summoned the Golden Lion, he was elated and felt that they had a high chance to win.

However when he saw the bitter struggle it put up, and when it started being devoured by Jun Wu Xie’s black beast, he had a sinking feeling and a bad premonition stirred from within the depths of his heart.

Jun Wu Xie was a devil incarnate!

The Emperor no longer viewed her as a normal person, she was able to achieve so much at such a young age and able to scheme things to such an extent and her plan to force him to abdicate was not something a fourteen year old could achieve. Moreover, her black beast was able to devour the Golden Lion...

She was simply not a human! She was a devil!

The Emperor felt chills running down his spine, quivering as he sat back down on the throne. He did not dare utter a single word to plead on behalf of Mo Xuan Fei.

“Carry him back.” Jun Wu Xie furrowed her brows and looked disapprovingly at Mo Xuan Fei who was twitching on the floor and started foaming at his mouth. This person could not wait for her second blow and had was already on the verge of death.

Two Rui Lin soldiers lifted him onto the wheelchair, this time he no longer resisted, he was delirious and his mouth was foaming.

His contractual spirit was devoured which resulted in injuring his very soul.

After witnessing everything, Bai Yun Xian was frightened to the

extreme as she cowered in fear, curling up as she tried to hide behind the column, hoping that Jun Wu Xie could not find her.

Unfortunately, how could Jun Wu Xie forget about someone who had ‘specially taken care’ of her grandfather?

As Jun Wu Xie glanced at Mo Qian Yuan, he immediately understood what she meant as he took two Rui Lin soldiers with him and dragged Bai Yun Xian out from behind the column, ignoring the shrill screams and even stuffed her mouth with a cloth as they dragged her to one side, waiting for her sentence.

Now the Emperor’s abdication prelude was over, time for the main event.

Jun Wu Xie’s smile had long disappeared as she looked coldly at the throne, taking slow deliberate steps closer, and closer to the Emperor whose face was ashen by now.

“D..Don’t come any closer...” The Emperor trembled and shirked back in fear, her cold eyes that had locked onto him made him feel as if a chilling tempest had descended and he was caught up in it and had no way to escape.

“I only want to ask a question.” Jun Wu Xie looked at him in the eye.

“What question do you have?” The Emperor looked nervously at Jun Wu Xie, cold sweat soaked his entire back.

“My father died, my uncle was hurt, was it you who acted in the shadows and caused all of these?” Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes as she looked at him icily.

The Emperor’s entire body was shaking in fear by now as he shiftily tried to avoid her intense gaze.

He did not dare to reply... and also he could not reply...

If he replied, he will die!

“It’s no..not..not me..” he forcibly squeezed out.

Jun Wu Xie curled her lips upwards as she swiftly took out five needles.

“This is what you asked for.” Till this point, he still did not want to admit to it, there was only one way left, that was the road to death!

Jun family’s decline was definitely not an accident and gathering from the reactions and evasiveness of Jun Xian and Jun Qing when she had probed on her father’s death, she had guessed that it was the Emperor who was playing behind the scene.

After Lin Palace had won the war, the Emperor had decided to get rid of them once they had served their purposes. He actually had the audacity to treat them like his pawns and dispose of them in such sinister ways!

“I’ll give you a chance to decide what to write on your tablet.”

Mo Qian Yuan was surprised, before he could think further on what she meant, the next second, a shrill cry resounded throughout the Imperial Hall, it was so shocking that he even dropped his silver spear on the floor.

Chapter 167: “Regime Change (1)”

The five needles were ruthlessly stabbed into the Emperor’s eyes directly, the Emperor let out a horrifying scream as he trashed about the throne.

Jun Wu Xie looked at him expressionlessly, without an ounce of pity.

She would not let the Emperor die so easily, he owes their Jun Family a great deal, nothing he could atone for, not even with his measly life. She wanted him to pay back the interest, bit by bit.

“Throw the three of them into the dungeon.” She scoffed in an icy tone.

The Rui Lin Army were inwardly shocked at Jun Wu Xie’s ruthlessness and were perplexed that she had totally disregarded the Emperor’s identity.

How was this an abdication? It was simply a regicide!

After a short moment, the Emperor, Second Prince and Bai Yun Xian were dragged to the dungeons. The very same three were high and almighty just the night before were now dragged away like dead dogs, pride and dignity were completely crushed by Jun Wu Xie.

Mo Qian Yuan was staring at the empty throne, in a trance.

What just happened?

He had thought of his speech for this moment, however not a word he had prepared for was used. Jun Wu Xie solved everything...in the most simple and crudest method there was!

“The culprits had infiltrated deep into the Palace and poisoned the Emperor and the Second Prince. Unfortunately, the Emperor did not survive the vile poison and has departed us. Our Kingdom cannot move on without a ruler.” Jun Wu Xie held up her

handkerchief, wiped her soft hands and swept her expressionless gaze over Mo Qian Yuan.

He looked at her with an incredulous expression, unable to mask his current emotions. This girl! In this short simple sentence, she was able to cover up and give a valid reason for him to ascend the throne.

These words seemed full of loopholes, however they did coincide with all the events that had happened in the Imperial City.

The poison was traced all the way back to the Yu Lin Army, hence if the Emperor and Second Prince were poisoned, it was not so hard to believe.

“What are you going to do with them?” Mo Qian Yuan could not help but ask as he looked at her with a trace of apprehension.

The methods she used against them were ruthless and merciless, leaving them alive certainly did not spell well for them.

“Qing Yun Clan will very soon reach the Imperial City so Bai Yun Xian cannot die, yet.” Jun Wu Xie looked down as she recalled Bai Yun Xian’s threat.

Not knowing what method she used to contact the Qing Yun Clan, for the time being she had to keep her alive.

“You’re going to keep her alive? But what if she’s able to contact them and told them the truth...” Mo Qian Yuan did not dare imagine the aftermath if they were to learn the truth. He was not afraid if the people had learnt the truth but he was afraid of the retaliation by Qing Yun Clan if they were to know. “Qing Yun Clan’s Sovereign was very partial and over protective of its disciples, there was an incident whereby a group of Qing Yun Clan disciples were out travelling and were robbed by a group of bandits. Not only the whole group of bandits were exterminated, even the officials and their entire family were dragged in and were all executed due to their negligence that resulted in their disciples

being robbed. Bai Yun Xian was the Sovereign's direct disciple, if her master found out that she had suffered here, I'm afraid of the consequences..."

Jun Wu Xie gave Mo Qian Yuan a glance, "They won't know."

"What?!"

"Bai Yun Xian will not utter a single word." Jun Wu Xie replied.

Mo Qian Yuan looked at her with mixed emotions, he did not know how much of her abilities had she not revealed, however since she said not to worry, he did not give it any more thought.

"You just need to prepare for the ascension of the throne, there's no need to worry about anything else." Jun Wu Xie said before leaving the Imperial Hall.

Chapter 168: “Regime Change (2)”

Barely half the day had passed after the Crown Prince Mo Qian Yuan led the Rui Lin Army into the Imperial Palace that news of the Emperor’s passing spread in the Imperial City. It was decreed that Mo Qian Yuan was to succeed the throne.

The ascension ceremony was to be held seven days later.

The Kingdom of Qi’s regime changed, quiet and calm.

With Jun Wu Xie’s bloody massacre of the Emperor’s lackeys and sycophants at the Palace Gates, not a single voice was heard in protest at the throne ascension ceremony.

The court officials were vividly aware of the close relationship between Mo Qian Yuan and Jun Wu Xie, and with Mo Qian Yuan ascending the throne to be the Emperor, the vacant position of Empress might very soon belong to Jun Wu Xie. Moreover, with the fearsome Rui Lin Army still garrisoned within the Imperial City, they would very much rather keep their heads.

The ascension ceremony preparations went on without a hitch, Mo Qian Yuan ordered the Imperial Palace cleaned thoroughly, from top to bottom, got rid of a bunch of palace maids and eunuchs who served the Second Prince and the previous Emperor, and gained full control of the Imperial Palace.

From having had his life under threat, to his ascension as the Emperor. It had only been a mere few months. It all felt like a dream.

If not for Jun Wu Xie, he would have died in the Crown Prince Residence.

“Your Majesty, the things have been sent to the Lin Palace, as per your orders.” Mo Qian Yuan had two more days to the ascension, but the eunuchs in the Imperial Palace had all already taken up the form of address usually reserved only for the reigning ruler.

Mo Qian Yuan was nonchalant. Sitting on the throne, he was not exactly joyous.

“Hmm..... Did you see Miss Jun?” Since that day at the main hall, Mo Qian Yuan had not seen Jun Wu Xie. The three imprisoned in the Imperial Palace dungeons had been left as they were, their lives at the mercy of Jun Wu Xie.

“I did not.”

Mo Qian Yuan nodded, he had sent the jars of Jade Nectar he had in his possession to the Lin Palace. He knew, Jun Wu Xie was interested in little else, but the jars of wine might mean something to her.

Having been busy with the ascension, he did not have much time to spare. No matter what Jun Wu Xie was up to, he was assured, she would have thought things through more thoroughly than he could.

In the Lin Palace, Jun Xian and Jun Qing sat facing Jun Wu Xie, unusually stern.

Jun Wu Xie had not stepped out of Lin Palace for days, and her house arrest was all due to the “interrogation” of these two men.

From forcing an abdication to regime change, the Jun father and son dug into every single detail, and as they got to know the simple brutality involved in the forced abdication, the details made them both break out in cold sweat.

The Jun Family were courageous and unyielding. They were godly and giants in battles and warfare, but became midgets when it came to matter in court politics. Jun Wu Xie had in a matter of months, lifted the Jun Family out of their predicament that had plagued them for over a decade. It had happened too fast, too sudden, and the two men had no time to react, before they realised the dust had already settled.....

“Have you really locked the previous Emperor in the dungeons?”

Jun Xian's heart was beating very fast. The Jun Family had been single mindedly loyal to the Imperial Family for generations, and how did they produce a resolute Jun Wu Xie, a little devil who viewed court decorum with disdain.

“Yes.” Jun Wu Xie nodded in admission.

Jun Xian and Jun Qing looked at each other, their eyes sharing a look of helplessness.

“You have executed your plans for the Crown Prince perfectly. But in regards to what Bai Yun Xian had said, what do you intend to do?” Things were already set in stone, Jun Xian did not ask anymore on what had transpired. He was worried on Bai Yun Xian's claim on the pending arrival of Qing Yun Clan.

Qing Yun Clan, they are not to be trifled with!

Chapter 169: “Regime Change (3)”

“Don’t worry, Grandfather. She will not say anything.” Jun Wu Xie assured him calmly.

“She won’t?” Jun Xian looked skeptical.

“I know what to do regarding that, and I will handle it after the ascension.” She will naturally keep Bai Yun Xian alive. Not just Bai Yun Xian, but even the former Emperor and the Second Prince. She will make them live in torment and yearn for the sweet release of death.

They had made the Jun Family live under more than a decade of suffering, they cannot be let off so easily.

With all that had been said, the Jun Family father and son had nothing more to ask. They had just one more thing weighing on their mind.

Over the past few days, Mo Qian Yuan had sent numerous gifts to the Lin Palace. There were so much gifts that they were running out of space to store them. This unsolicited show of gratitude, was rather worrying.

Jun Wu Xie was frequently with Mo Qian Yuan before, and now, she had even helped Mo Qian Yuan ascend the throne, and Mo Qian Yuan seemed to cater Jun Wu Xie’s every whim.

It was odd, any way one looked at it.

Mo Qian Yuan had grown to adulthood. All this time as the Crown Prince, he did not have any women by his side, he did not have an Imperial Crown Prince concubine, not a single concubine.

He had little contact with women, only with the exception of Jun Wu Xie.

As Jun Wu Xie had not been out of the Lin Palace, she did not know of the rumours swirling around. It was widely said that after

the Crown Prince's ascension to the throne, he will marry Jun Wu Xie who will become the Empress.

With the Lin Palace and the Rui Lin Army behind her, there was no doubt Jun Wu Xie was the appropriate choice.

Just that.....

No matter how the Jun Family father and son looked at it, Jun Wu Xie had no such intentions.

After the forced abdication, Jun Wu Xie had not met Mo Qian Yuan a single time.

What was this girl thinking in that little head of hers?

Jun Wu Xie had not thought about that at all, Mo Qian Yuan was just an ally in her plans to force an abdication, and a sharp blade able to protect her family. The real reason she had not gone out at all these past few days, was for none other than her little black cat.....

That day, after the little black cat had devoured the Golden Lion, it had always been listless and tired, sleeping most of the time. It was sleeping sixteen hours a day.

Seeing the little black cat like this, had deeply worried Jun Wu Xie.

Having escaped from the Jun Family father and son, Jun Wu Xie went back to her courtyard. It was high noon and the sun was blazing. Atop the stone table, curled a black ball of fur, snoring softly.

The golden sun rays shone on the sleek black fur, a slight reflection showing a tinge of gold.

Jun Wu Xie strode over and carried the black cat in her arms. Having been under the scorching sun, the black cat's body was warm. Jun Wu Xie carried it into her room and combed and groomed its fur gently.

“Don’t feel well.....” The little black cat stirred slightly, its half opened eyes showing its discomfort.

“What is it?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

“I feel bloated, and hot.” The little black cat shifted and snuggled to find a comfortable position, but was unable to, its discomfort refusing to go away.

Its spirit in its body seemed to be burning and was on fire, and the scorching heat did not allow it to sleep well.

Jun Wu Xie frowned with worry, little black cat’s body was essentially amassed spirits, what could be making it feel like this? She checked the little black cat through carefully and only just realised that they were indoors, away from the sun. Why was the jet black fur, still slightly tinged with gold?

That shade, seemed to closely resemble the gold sheen of the Golden Lion.

Chapter 170: “Spirit Seize (1)”

Jun Wu Xie was overcome in worry, the little black cat's spirit was not complete. Before its spirit had merged with hers, the little black cat was just a puppet without its own consciousness.

The Golden Lion was transformed from a contractual ring spirit, more accurately, a form of spiritual energy. When the little black cat devoured the Golden Lion, it consumed its spirit, and not flesh and blood.

In her past life with the various experiments and tests, Jun Wu Xie had learned a little about it. The symptoms the little black cat was complaining about, were the exact symptoms the chimaeras showed after having undergone the experiments.

Jun Wu Xie subconsciously poured her energy into the little black cat, to help it allay the spirit of the devoured Golden Lion's spirit.

The little black cat fell into a deep sleep and dreamt. It was pitch dark, except for a tiny sliver of golden light that seemed to be growing, pushing back the darkness.

“ROAR!!” The devoured Golden Lion stood proudly in the dream.

The weakened black cat stared at the massive beast in fright. It wanted to transform into its black beast form but was unable to do it.

The massive lion pounced on the tiny black cat!

“MEOWRRR!!”

A startled cry escaped from the tiny form in Jun Wu Xie's arms. Jun Wu Xie looked down at the cat in her embrace and saw the tiny face scrunched up with its eyes still closed. It suddenly stiffened its legs and drew its claws, it tore through Jun Wu Xie's sleeve and traces of blood showed on the snowy white skin.

A golden light enveloped the cat's body and grew in intensity. Jun Wu Xie took a deep breath and held the tiny body tightly in her arms, disregarding the flailing claws digging into her flesh, leaving bloody scratch marks on her body.

It had in both her previous and present lives, been the only one, that was always by her side.

She will not give up on the little black cat, no matter what.

"You have one special contractual spirit." An amused voice suddenly sounded right behind her ear. Before Jun Wu Xie could react, she was wrapped in a warm embrace. A huge hand picked the little black cat up from her arms, bringing the thrashing cat's razor sharp claws away from her.

"Give it back!" Jun Wu Xie stretched out her hands to the cat, but the strong arm that embraced her kept the cat beyond her outstretched arms.

Jun Wu Yao rested his head on her shoulder, a lazy smile upon his face.

"There is nothing you can do. It devoured the Golden Lion, it must overcome the spirit with its own strength. I had not expected to see a spirit seize in a place like this." Jun Wu Yao closed his eyes, inhaling deeply the mild herbal fragrance that lingered on Jun Wu Xie.

"Spirit Seize?" Jun Wu Xie stopped struggling.

Jun Wu Yao had been a mystery all this time, but he had not once harmed her, and he knew much more than the father and son of the Jun Family.

"Seizure of the spirit of others, and have their own contractual spirit devour it. That can greatly increase the powers of their contractual ring spirits and absorb the abilities of the devoured spirit." Jun Wu Yao explained good naturedly, his mood greatly improved by the comfort brought about from his embrace of Jun

Wu Xie.

Seizure of the spirit of others?

Jun Wu Xie was stunned, she would never have thought such a thing possible!

The fact that the little black cat devoured the Golden Lion was already beyond her imagination. Judging from the reactions of Mo Qian Yuan and the others there, it was unheard of in this world as well. Why was Jun Wu Yao not surprised by all this and made it sound all too natural to him.

“It was not for you people to know, but..... this contractual spirit seems to have been born with this ability. That saves me a lot of trouble.” Jun Wu Yao smiled, enjoying his embrace of the beauty in his arm.

Chapter 171: “Spirit Seize (2)”

Jun Wu Yao had no intention of releasing Jun Wu Xie from his embrace. Seeing Jun Wu Xie’s furrowed brow, Jun Wu Yao lightly brushed the nape of her neck and murmured softly: “If you are interested, I can explain it to you.”

Jun Wu Xie tilted her head away from his face in an attempt escape the intimacy, but it was in vain. She was caught, his arm circled around her, and she was unable to escape.

“Go on.” She calmed herself.

“Contractual spirits live in the Spiritual World, some of them originated from ancient spiritual beasts, and some originated from ancient celestial soldiers. After their physical bodies disappeared, their spirits returned to the Spiritual World, living as contractual spirits, till it’s destined person appears, and they are summoned to that person, where their spirit & souls harmonize and are linked till that person dies. People die, but not the contractual spirits. The contractual spirits then return to the spiritual domain, to await the next destined person. But there have been exceptions.....”

Jun Wu Yao looked at the profile of Jun Wu Xie and noticed that her frown was gone, and her eyes grew serious. He smiled happily and continued: “Although the contractual spirits do not die when the person they harmonized and linked with die, that does not mean the link cannot be broken. In some places, they have developed a way to strip a contractual spirit from the soul of a person, where they seize the contractual spirit from another person, and feeds it to his contractual spirit.”

“When contractual spirits leave the Spiritual World, the speed that their training progresses is slowed down greatly. To speed up the progress, you either find a medium that evolves their powers, or you achieve it by devouring other contractual spirits.”

Jun Wu Xie thought to herself, she was sure that no one in the

Kingdom of Qi knew about what Jun Wu Yao had just told her, and she remembered that he mentioned: “It was not for you people to know”.

“What the little black cat did was a spirit seize?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

Jun Wu Yao shook his head, his face against her cool soft hair, and replied: “A spirit seize is not achievable by the contractual spirit alone, your little black cat is special and I have never witnessed it. No beastial contractual spirit can strip off other contractual spirits and devour them. This is unique, just like you are.”

“The process for a spirit seize has been greatly simplified. But to completely devour and overcome the power of other contractual spirits was never easy. It was lucky to have devoured a level five beast contractual spirit, if it was beyond level seven, I am afraid its physical body might not be able to contain it.”

“Level five? Level seven?” Jun Wu Xie was getting confused.

Jun Wu Yao laughed softly, and explained it patiently to her.

“Over here, the contractual spirits, have a maximum of seven levels, hence the difference in grades or ranks are not obvious. I will tell you at a later time how to differentiate the grades between contractual spirits. If your little black cat successfully absorbs the Golden Lion spirit, it’s power will be increased.”

Jun Wu Xie bit on her lip, the mystery surrounding Jun Wu Yao was getting thicker and thicker.

The words he used, “over here” indicated he was not from nearby regions, and it was not the first time he had done that.

Seemingly to have read her thoughts, Jun Wu Yao laughed, “Don’t worry, no matter where I am from, I will never harm you.”

“You can let me go now.” Jun Wu Xie looked down at the arm holding her. This man is rather queer, everytime they met, he is

always hugging her.

Jun Wu Xie was not uncomfortable with the close proximity, but she didn't like it that much either.

Chapter 172: “To Tease (1)”

Nevertheless, Jun Wu Yao was not letting her go. He smiled and tightened the grip on his arm.

“How heartless, you want to be rid of me right after using me?” He dropped the little black cat on the table and lifted Jun Wu Xie off the ground.

“What are you doing?” Jun Wu Xie glared, at the handsome smiling face.

“When someone is hurt, they need to apply medication.” Jun Wu Yao looked at the wounds the little black cat had inflicted on Jun Wu Xie’s arms.

“No need.”

“Yes, you do.” Jun Wu Yao coaxed the figure in his arms, still smiling.

“.....” He wouldn’t listen no matter what she said anyway.

Seeing that Jun Wu Xie had stopped struggling, Jun Wu Yao happily carried her over and sat her on the bed. He pulled a little wooden box out from under the bed and took out a jar of cream.

A gentle fragrance wafted out from the pale white cream as it was opened and Jun Wu Yao lifted her sleeves and gently applied the cream on the cuts and gashes.

The little black cat had not been aware of its actions, though not deep, but it had left many glaringly bleeding cuts on her arms. The cream felt cool from Jun Wu Yao’s light fingertips, but it also brought about a slight stinging pain. It was slightly ticklish and numbing at the same time.

Jun Wu Xie looked down at Jun Wu Yao, patiently applying the cream on her cuts, not sparing a single one however tiny.

With the cream applied on all the cuts, Jun Wu Yao left her

sleeves up to avoid having them wipe off the cream. He held Jun Wu Xie's hand within his and toyed with the fingertips.

"You can let go now." Jun Wu Xie was feeling a little stiff in her back, as Jun Wu Yao was hugging her from behind, with her hands clasped in his. Her petite frame was made smaller by the strongly built body that enveloped her.

She could feel from her back, the rhythm of his heartbeat from the chest that was pressed against her.

Jun Wu Yao laughed as he noticed that Jun Wu Xie stiffened her back.

Was that a reaction?

"You are a really callous girl, I cleared your doubts and applied medicine for you. After having used me, you are just driving me away like this? And I take the effort to wash and change before I come see you every time. Sigh....." Jun Wu Yao whined as if he had suffered great injustice. But his face remained close to her neck, his chin rested on her shoulder.

"Not true." Jun Wu Xie was getting a headache. She had never wanted to initiate contact with Jun Wu Yao as he had always been shrouded in mystery and danger, and she had not wanted to court danger.

She had wanted to go their separate ways, but he had always appeared whenever she was in need.

"What is not true? Little devil, do you detest me that much?" His low voice sounded despondent and was sounding really sad.

"I do not." Jun Wu Xie didn't know what to say. She was not angry with him, they had helped one another in order to leave from the cliff, She said she didn't like him, but she didn't detest him either.

What's more, Jun Wu Yao had saved the life of her grandfather, and she was indebted to him, how would she detest her

benefactor?

Chapter 173: “To Tease (2)”

Jun Wu Xie had in both her past and present lives, been a cold and unfeeling person. The number of people she cared for in her heart, could be counted off with one hand.

These people were comrades with whom went through life and death with her, and her blood related family who truly genuinely cared for her.

But for Jun Wu Yao, she did not know where to place him.

He was not a comrade to her, and neither are they blood related.

But he had always appeared in her time of need, and disappear without a trace after. He cannot be found, but it seemed he was everywhere as well.

Detest?

Doesn't seem like it.

“If you don't detest me, that means you like me?” Cheekiness flashed in Jun Wu Yao's eyes as he raised Jun Wu Xie's hand and kissed her fingertips.

“I'm so happy to know my little angel actually likes me!”

“Not true.” How do you like someone? She did not know. But she knew, the feeling Jun Wu Yao gave her was different from her comrades and her family.

The only likes she knew, were limited to these two varieties. Since it differed from them, that means she didn't like him.

“Huh? That means you still detest me?” His tone was downcast, and saddening to hear.

Jun Wu Xie was speechless, didn't she just tell him she did not detest him?

“No.” Her headache was growing.

“‘No’ means you like me?”

“.....” She was at a loss for words, might as well just ignore his incessant questions.

Sensing Jun Wu Xie’s frustration, Jun Wu Yao was further amused.

It does not matter if she doesn’t know, she will slowly learn.

“Silence means consent, you know?” Jun Wu Xie teased mercilessly as he carried Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie did not reply, and was thinking of a way to drive Jun Wu Yao away when she suddenly felt a warm and wet touch on her face.

Jun Wu Yao had planted a kiss on her cheek, and looking at her face of astonishment, he beamed smilingly at her, with a playful look in his eyes and said: “That’s good! I like you too!”

Thump.

Jun Wu Xie’s heart skipped a beat.

Her eyes widened at the proximity of the handsome face, and found herself enthralled by the good looks.

She should pierce her silver needles into her artery, to get him away from her.

But she is indebted to him, and she couldn’t return the favour by harming him.

In turmoil, she bit down on her lip and turned her face away from him.

Seeing the beauty in his arms flustered and loving every moment of it, Jun Wu Yao was not about to let her off. He put his hand to her chin and turned her head to face him. His smile widened when he saw her brow furrowed in confusion.

“Alright, it’s time to collect my reward in thanks for today.”

“What?” Jun Wu Xie asked in surprise. Before she could react, Jun Wu Yao had leaned over, with one hand around her waist and one hand holding the back of her head, he kissed her fully on the lips.

“MMPHH!”

Jun Wu Xie was shocked and she moved instinctively. She pulled out her needles and stabbed Jun Wu Yao on the temple.

Blood flowed down the needles and down his face, and some dripped on her cheek. The smell of blood seemed to excite Jun Wu Yao and his kiss grew more passionate, eager to savour the sweetness he tasted.

Chapter 174: “To Tease (3)”

Blood trickled down his face, and a tiny drop got into his mouth.

The thick scent of blood roused Jun Wu Yao’s inner instincts and a violet glow flared unbridled in his eyes.

The smell and the taste of blood assaulted the senses of Jun Wu Xie and triggered the memories of her past life and she bit down hard in response.

She tasted more blood and Jun Wu Yao released his grip. His violet eyes seemed bottomless, and with the blood flowing from his lip, he looked every inch the devil to Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie maneuvered out of his embrace and stood panting, and staring at Jun Wu Yao.

Jun Wu Yao wiped the blood from his mouth with his hand, the pain a lingering reminder of the merciless lass standing before him. If not for his lightning reflexes, he might not have gotten off this easily.

This kitty had grown claws, and was not to be teased.

“Don’t get all huffy, I spilled a little blood onto you, it’s my fault.” Jun Wu Yao said with a smile, and pulled the silver needles out from his temple, before placing them into the hands of Jun Wu Xie.

“You will know whether the little black cat can completely ingest the Golden Lion tonight, watch it closely. Call for me if anything untoward happens, I will be around.” Jun Wu Yao grinned impishly, completely ignoring the cold blistering stare Jun Wu Xie was giving him.

He then left the room without waiting for a reply.

After he closed the door to the room, Jun Wu Yao smiled, savouring the blood still flowing in his mouth, and was unable to

suppress the violet glow in his eyes.

A black shadow who had been guarding the place appeared beside Jun Wu Yao, with one knee on the ground, and holding up a bottle of medicine for wounds.

“My Lord.” The shadow’s eyes narrowed as he saw the blood on Jun Wu Yao’s mouth.

Few and far between exist in this world who were able to lay a finger on his Lordship, but this Missy from the Jun Family had made him bleed so often.....

Seeing the amused expression on Jun Wu Yao, he swallowed back the grouses he had swirling in his chest.

The shadow was chilled to see the look of satisfaction on His Lordship’s face. Did His Lordship not realise the big problem in the interaction between the Missy and himself?

Too frequently he had been mortally wounded, and came back covered in blood.....

“No need.” Jun Wu Yao did not even look at the proffered medicine, as his expression grew even more amused.

The cold and unfeeling lass has finally shown some form of emotional outburst, this might be a good thing after all.

“This is just a small gift, there is no need to fuss. You stay guard here.” Jun Wu Yao sniffed on his clothes, smelling the pungent blood, and thought to himself that this was the smell the little lass hated.

The shadow could only nod as he saw the back of the disappearing Jun Wu Yao, as he kept the worry to himself.

“My Lord..... You might be interested in the Young Miss, but your methods are rather extreme. No one comes back drenched in blood all the time in their pursuit of their beloved. Are you sure you are doing this right?”

After a while, having washed himself and changed his clothes, Jun Wu Yao was back by Jun Wu Xie's door. He positioned himself comfortably and laid back on the beam outside the door.

That little devil loves the little black cat a lot, it wouldn't hurt to help her guard it a little.....

Jun Wu Yao raised his hand a little, and a waft of black mist diffused into the air, before it seeped through the gap between the doors and into the room.

Chapter 175: “Handling Matters (1)”

In the room, Jun Wu Xie rinsed her mouth repeatedly but was unable to get rid of the taste of blood. She sat by the table, watching the little black cat’s incessant struggle, her eyes tinged with worry.

She raised her hand, as she always did, to stroke its fur.

“Pull through it.” She whispered.

The little black cat did not know how long it struggled for, it only remembered the huge Golden Lion getting nicked by its tiny claws bit by bit. Its body was battered and covered in wounds, trapped in the darkness and it was exhausted as it lay down in the nothingness when it heard a voice call out, a voice all too familiar.

“Meow.”

Jun Wu Xie stirred as she felt a warmth on her cheek as she lifted her heavy eyelids. The little black cat was rubbing itself against her face affectionately.

[Why are you sleeping here?] The little black cat asked, blinking at Jun Wu Xie. It had woken up to find Jun Wu Xie sleeping soundly by the table.

Jun Wu Xie sat up, not answering the little black cat’s question. She surveyed the little one intently and found a stretch of gold collared fur around its neck to its chest. It looked like a gold necklace that was inlaid into its skin with its contrasting jet black fur..

The little black cat tilted its head in query and followed the sight of Jun Wu Xie, and discovered the golden fur as it pawed at its chest.

[Hey, this looks just like that big fella’s!] The little black cat exclaimed.

“How do you feel?” Jun Wu Xie asked instead.

[I feel energized! So refreshed! That dumb lion came into my dream somehow, and I ate him up again! Hee hee.] The little black cat proclaimed proudly, with its nose high in the air, and showing off the golden brand on its chest like a badge of honour.

Jun Wu Xie ruffled the fur on its head, finally relieved after a whole night of anxiety, softening her gaze as she looked at the contented little black cat.

The little black cat did not feel any different despite the gold badge and just brushed it off, and didn't think anymore of it.

Two days later, the Crown Prince Mo Qian Yuan ascended the throne, a nationwide celebration, a newly throned Emperor, royal pardons were granted to lesser criminals.

On the day he ascended the throne, he reformed the Imperial Court system, got rid of the corrupt leeches from their positions of power, and promoted officials of humble birth.

The new Emperor appointed men to officialdom not based on birth or family background, but on ability. This won greater and louder cheers from the people.

While the celebration was going on, a ragged figure was dragged forcefully by two Rui Lin Army guards to stand in a corner during the morning court address, to see Mo Qian Yuan dressed resplendently in his dragon robe, sitting atop the Imperial Throne, directing the ruling of the Kingdom.

“Isn't this scene just splendid?” Jun Wu Xie walked up and asked the ashen faced old man.

The former Emperor was pale and gaunt, his eyes mired in defeat. He had always carefully protected his throne, and now it was usurped by his detested offspring. To make it worse, he was forced to witness this revolting scene, by Rui Lin Army guards.

Jun Wu Xie's needles had pierced his eyes, but not enough to

blind him, but it made his eyes stay open all the time. He did not want to watch, but the silver needles lodged in his eyes did not allow him to close them.

Jun Wu Xie wanted him to suffer the torment of witnessing his most treasured Imperial Throne, usurped by his hated son!

From being an Emperor that was above all, to become a lowly prisoner. Hit with such a huge setback, the former Emperor hair had turned all white, in just a matter of days, looking decades older.

“Jun Wu Xie, you win. I am defeated, kill as you wish! Do not celebrate just yet! Mo Qian Yuan got the throne by killing his father, you think he will allow Lin Palace to prosper!?” The former emperor looked menacingly at Jun Wu Xie, knowing what Mo Qian Yuan was capable of.

Chapter 176: “Handling Matters (2)”

If it wasn't for Jun Wu Xie's decisive maneuvering, Mo Qian Yuan would never be able to take the throne!

Jun Wu Xie cast a glance at the defeated figure held by the guards, and her eyes went back to the one on the throne, to Mo Qian Yuan who looked heroic up on the podium.

“Why do you think he did it?”

The former Emperor paused, and said through gritted teeth: “Greed and ambitions, what more can it be?”

Jun Wu Xie did not shift her glance, “He was your loyal dog, but you reared him into a wolf. You killed his mother, executed his maternal family, and poisoned him. You cornered him too hard, and broke the father and son kinship. You still have the cheek to claim to be his father?”

This was only too familiar to her. In her past life, she had not been treated like a blood related family member either, she was treated like a dog, locked up all the time. Only in this present life, did she learnt from Jun Xian, what a grandfather was like.

You sowed the seeds, you reap the harvest.

For Mo Qian Yuan to have done what he did, it was all due to the what the former Emperor did to him.

The old man was rendered speechless, and slumped in defeat.

“It's about time to deal with all of you.” Jun Wu Xie gestured to the Rui Lin Army guards.

The former Emperor was terrified, having developed an instinctive fear of Jun Wu Xie. He wanted to shout out, but was gagged mercilessly by the Rui Lin Army guards, and dragged away from the corner of the main hall.

The Imperial Dungeon had always been where the Imperial

Family carried out their most dastardly deeds. It was very well concealed and was dark and dismal. Few beyond the Imperial Family knew of its existence. Over the generations of rule, countless executions of people who opposed the rulers were carried out here, including Jun Xian who was previously held here, to await his death.

The former Emperor was dragged into the dungeon, the chain from his leg irons dragged on the stone floor, the sound of metal hitting stone ringing clearly. In the quiet empty dungeon, the clear sound was magnified by the echoes.

On the two opposing sides of the dungeon, behind two sets of iron bars, Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian were locked up separately. The ringing clatter of the chain shocked them awake them from their nightmare filled sleep. They opened their eyes wide, looking outside.

Mo Xuan Fei had long lost his haughty air of being the Second Prince with his contractual spirit destroyed, his legs crippled, and both his arms cuffed to the wheelchair. He had to sleep upright in the wheelchair with his head lolling around, and his clothes were already filthy, so covered with blood, grime and dirt that its colour was now indistinguishable. His messy mop of hair had strands of straw dangling, his face pale from the torment of pain, cheeks sunken, eyes devoid of any emotion, but terror.

He did not look human, even if this battered and decrepit cripple was thrown onto the streets, no one would believe he was once the suave, haughty Second Prince.

He was shocked awake by the noise from the chain, his face a mask of fear as he saw his father dragged into his cell like livestock, and thrown on the floor.

“Second Prince, I trust you have been well.” A cold chill voice sounded suddenly from outside the cell. Mo Xuan Fei shrank from the voice, and started trembling uncontrollably.

His teeth chattered as he turned his head, to see Jun Wu Xie standing just beyond the bars.

She wore a dress of light blue, the cool colour matching her cold personality, and her exquisite face was expressionless, her eyes like dry wells, looking upon a lifeless dog.

Chapter 177: “Handling Matters (3)”

Mo Xuan Fei wanted to hide in the corner, but with him bound in the wheelchair, he could not go anywhere.

“Wh..... What do you want?” Mo Xuan Fei stuttered in fear, having his contractual spirit ripped apart from him had brought torment not just physically, but had wreaked his soul as well. The pain had just subsided, but at the sight of Jun Wu Xie, the pain all came back with a vengeance.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at him and did not say anything more, but turned around to the other cell.

In there, a girl in white hugged her knees tightly, trying her best to stay hidden in a corner, as her shivers rustled the dry straw below her.

Compared to the gaunt faced and disheveled Mo Xuan Fei, Bai Yun Xian had been treated much better.

Although she was locked up in the cell, her freedom restricted, the Rui Lin Army guards gave her fresh food and clean drinking water, warm water to wash with and clean clothes to change into. This had allowed the disciple of the Qing Yun Clan, to maintain a presentable outlook at the very least.

The difference in the treatment, had ignited a sense of hope in her, that Jun Wu Xie might not kill her after all.

Despite that glimmer of hope she harboured, she did not dare go against Jun Wu Xie in any way possible.

“Drag her out.” Jun Wu Xie commanded the Rui Lin Army guards.

The guards opened the cell door and dragged Bai Yun Xian out. She lowered her gaze, stood trembling, unable to look into Jun Wu Xie’s eyes.

She did not know what was going to happen, she could only pray that Jun Wu Xie did not intend to kill her.

“Bring him out.” Jun Wu Xie said, pointing at Mo Xuan Fei.

Mo Xuan Fei was wheeled out of his cell, while the distraught former Emperor sat within the cell, and watched Jun Wu Xie, as he cowered in fear.

“How are your skills in medicine in the Qing Yun Clan?” Jun Wu Xie asked of the pale Bai Yun Xian.

Bai Yun Xian jumped in shock, and was too afraid to answer Jun Wu Xie. Her confidence in medicine had been savagely shredded into nothing by Jun Wu Xie.

With Bai Yun Xian’s silence, she then instructed the Rui Lin Army guard: “Pry open the Second Prince’s mouth.”

Mo Xuan Fei’s heart sank, and was helpless to struggle. His legs were useless and his hands bound to the wheelchair, rendering him immobile. The Rui Lin Army guard forced his mouth open, and he could only scream in terror.

Jun Wu Xie raised her hand and dropped a black pill into Mo Xuan Fei’s throat, and he was forced to swallow it.

“Watch.” Jun Wu Xie told Bai Yun Xian.

Bai Yun Xian gulped in silence.

In the next moment, Mo Xuan Fei who was bound to the wheelchair started trashing about and wailing in anguish. Green splotches appeared and spread across his face and started to swell. The flesh split at the boils and grew into red bloody gooey wounds and slowly turned dark. The green splotches spread to his neck and throughout his body. The once dashing suave Second Prince had in a moment, turned into a rotting flesh monster. He continued to wail, as the rotted flesh dripped onto the ground, emitting a foul odour.

Bai Yun Xian was almost driven to madness at the sight! If it was not for the Rui Lin Army guards holding her, she would have tumbled to the ground when she lost all strength in her legs witnessing it.

The once handsome and dashing prince, had turned into a hellish monster before her eye!

At this point, Mo Xuan Fei was just like a corpse that did not stop rotting!

Chapter 178: “Handling Matters (4)”

“Pry open her mouth.” Jun Wu Xie commanded coldly.

Bai Yun Xian who had already been scared out of her wits, went berserk at those words. She kicked and clawed against the guards’ firm grip, screaming at the top of her lungs, tears running freely down her face, a wretched sight to behold.

“No..... no..... NO..... I don’t want to die! Please..... Please..... Please let me go, I..... I will never go against you again.....” Bai Yun Xian sobbed as she pleaded, she understands..... She now knows the effects of the poison Mo Xuan Fei consumed..... She will never dare go against Jun Wu Xie again.....

To have your whole body constantly rotting, like a walking corpse..... That was just too terrifying!!

Even as a disciple of the esteemed Qing Yun Clan, she had never come across poison that had such terrifying effects.

Bai Yun Xian screamed herself hoarse, but was unable to escape her fate. The Rui Lin Army guards forced the poison down her throat. Bai Yun Xian was struck dumb as the pill went down her throat, she trembled violently, unable to move a muscle.

“This poison will not kill you. It will just make flesh rot bit by bit. Do not worry though, you won’t die from it. When the flesh rots to the bone, flesh will regenerate back onto it. Rest assured, it won’t kill you.” Jun Wu Xie looked coldly at Bai Yun Xian, her every word driving Bai Yun Xian to wail unabashed.

Staying alive like this..... Death would have been sweet.....

Does this mean, she would have to live out the rest of her life a hideous monster?

Her desperation to live lent her the strength to escape the hold of the guards, and she fell at the feet of Jun Wu Xie. She wailed as she pleaded: “I beg you to spare me, I beg you! Please! Spare me and I’ll

do anything you want.... Anything! My..... my senior fellow disciple will arrive at the Qi Kingdom soon. Don't kill me, I promise not to speak a word of this.....”

Bai Yun Xian was totally flustered, the Min Butterfly had come back with the news that people from Qing Yun Clan will arrive at the Kingdom of Qi within five days. She had held onto that as her last hope for rescue, but Jun Wu Xie's poison had extinguished even that last glimmer of light and she only saw a future bleak and desolate.

If that was her life, living as a horrendous ghastly monster, she would rather not live!

Jun Wu Xie watched Bai Yun Xian as she pleaded and gestured to the Rui Lin Army guards. The two soldiers lifted Bai Yun Xian to stand before Jun Wu Xie.

“This medicine here can curb the poison within you. You will have to maintain the dosage or the rotting poison will start to take over, and nothing can save you then.” Jun Wu Xie produced a small pill and put it before Bai Yun Xian. Bai Yun Xian opened her mouth wide anxious to take the medicine immediately.

After Bai Yun Xian swallowed the medicine, a cold chill flashed briefly in Jun Wu Xie's eyes.

“Remember what you promised me today. If you go back on your words, I will make sure you suffer a fate worse than Mo Xuan Fei.” Jun Wu Xie warned her frostily.

Bai Yun Xian nodded her head vigorously. Having suffered under her vicious hand, Bai Yun Xian had lost all will and guts to confront Jun Wu Xie in any way.

Jun Wu Xie had the guards return Bai Yun Xian and Mo Xuan Fei returned to their cells, and commanded Bai Yun Xian to surrender all information she had of the people of Qing Yun Clan who were arriving in the Imperial City.

Bai Yun Xian knelt on the stone floor within the cell, a brush in her hand and paper parchment spread on the ground. Her ears were filled by moans from Mo Xuan Fei, and when she raised her head, her eyes was met with the horrendous sight of Mo Xuan Fei, whose flesh had rotted to the bone. The unforgettable sight, made her shudder in horror every time she thought about it.

Chapter 179: “Might of the Qing Yun Clan (1)”

The former Emperor who was sharing the cell with Mo Xuan Fei looked on in silence at Bai Yun Xian in the opposite cell, his eyes narrowed in hatred. If Bai Yun Xian had not foolishly sent the Min Butterfly to the far distant Qing Yun Clan, they would have been saved earlier. If Bai Yun Xian had not used such an insidious poison on the people of the Imperial City, Jun Wu Xie and Mo Qian Yuan would not have any reason to bring their army into the Imperial Palace.

He would not have abdicated, and Mo Xuan Fei would not have turned into such a horrid looking beast.

It was all because of this woman!

Dumb and naive, and she made them lose everything.

Bai Yun Xian had been scared senseless and did not notice the stare of malevolence, she was praying fervently she does not turn hideous like Mo Xuan Fei.

At this moment, thoughts of love and devotion could not be further from her mind, and only staying alive and well was her foremost thought.

The former Emperor continued to stare coldly at Bai Yun Xian. Things have come to such a stage where he no longer harboured any hope for himself, but Jun Wu Xie's intention to deceive Qing Yun Clan through Bai Yun Xian, would not be an easy task.

There was one other thing, he had dealt secretly with the Chief of the Qing Yun Clan, something that not even Bai Yun Xian was aware of. The people arriving in Qi, were coming not to just rescue Bai Yun Xian.....

He shall watch, watch Jun Wu Xie, watch Mo Qian Yuan, watch Bai Yun Xian, all die a thousand deaths!

The former Emperor gave out a low laugh, a laughter repressed and twisted. Bai Yun Xian looked up at the former Emperor at the in fear, and saw the scathing stare he gave her, eager to rip her apart.

Bai Yun Xian slithered back into the further corner in the cell. She did not feel any guilt, as she did not think herself responsible for the current situation. She saw herself a victim, victimised by Jun Wu Xie, a lunatic in the Kingdom of Qi who tormented her. A victim of the impotence of the former Emperor and Mo Xuan Fei, who dragged her into this mess. She was just looking after her own hide, what was wrong with that!?

Five days later, a convoy of beautiful carriages approached slowly from the outskirts of Imperial City, each carriage flying a banner with a cloud totem. The guards at the city gates hastened to let them pass upon seeing the banners, allowing them unobstructed passage right to the Imperial Palace.

The cloud totem, was the insignia of the Qing Yun Clan. Any convoy bearing the totem, went unobstructed everywhere.

In the midst of the convoy, the most beautiful carriage of all, was a girl clad in a light blue dress, a peerless beauty. She sat in the carriage, her bright eyes looking out the carriage window, watching the crowds of people gathered along the sides of the streets, people of the Kingdom of Qi, and she raised the corner of her red lips ever so slightly, gracing the people with a smile so graceful and gentle.

“This is the Kingdom of Qi?” The blue dressed girl turned her gaze back into the carriage and asked.

“Yes, Eldest Miss.” Her companion in the carriage was a white haired old man. He might be advanced in age, but the penetrating and astute gaze he gave out told people otherwise.

“Yun Xian got herself trapped in this tiny place? That is.....” The girl sighed lightly, and shrugged it off, but a slight tinge of disdain

flashed briefly in those eyes.

“That was what Miss Yun Xian’s Min Butterfly conveyed.” The old man replied respectfully.

“I did not see many guards within and without the city. Didn’t Yun Xian say the city was surrounded by the army called the Rui Lin Army?” The girl cupped her chin in her palm in disapproval. The Qing Yun Clan convoy had not seen anything untoward along its journey, and there were not many soldiers spotted, a contrast to the message the Min Butterfly had conveyed.

Chapter 180: “Might of Qing Yun Clan (2)”

“The purpose of our journey is not just for Miss Yun Xian, but to retrieve an item our Clan Chief desires. Eldest Miss, you had not been out for a time, it’s might be good to come out for a spot of fresh air.” The old man said with a laugh.

The girl in blue smiled and did not say anything more.

As they rolled along the bustling streets, the people’s eyes were attracted to the convoy and crowded the sides of the streets craning their necks to get a better look. On the second level of a restaurant along the street, Jun Wu Xie sat by the window and looked down at the convoy of carriages that just entered the Imperial City.

“Qing Yun Clan.” Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes. There were a total of ten carriages, and excluding the coachmen driving the horses, there were at least two passengers per carriage.

“Bai Yun Xian told us, there were about ten people from the Qing Yun Clan arriving and the leader among them is the daughter of the Qing Yun Clan’s Clan Sovereign, Qin Yu Yan. Accompanying her was an Elder of the Qing Yun Clan, Jiang Chen Qing and eight disciples from the clan. They will be escorted by fifteen expert exponents not from their clan.” Mo Qian Yuan who was sitting at her side verified that against the list Bai Yun Xian gave them. Qing Yun Clan was the topmost clan in medicine, and many mighty powers were eager to lend them a hand. The fifteen exponents must have been gathered from those powers.

“Bai Yun Xian had no knowledge on the fifteen exponents, but she gave us very detailed information on the people from Qing Yun Clan. Jiang Chen Qing had already broken the blue level barrier with his contractual spirit, a level rarely seen. Besides him, the other Qing Yun Clan disciples have at least achieved the yellow level and beyond. The Qing Yun Clan have sent a mighty force this

time, they mobilized a blue spirit, and gathered fifteen exponents from external forces. I believe those fifteen exponents are not too far off from Jiang Chen Qing by much.”

Jun Wu Xie listened quietly and thought it through. According to the norm in the speed in training, for a person to break the blue level barrier, he has to be over a hundred years old. But according to Bai Yun Xian, Jiang Chen Qing was only just past seventy. From the red level to blue, he had shortened the average time needed by an astounding thirty over years, he must be extremely gifted!

In a broad sense, no exponent from the Kingdom of Qi had broken the blue level spirit barrier. Her uncle was already perceived to be gifted, and he had only managed to achieve the top end of level yellow. Her grandfather had struggled in the green level for more than two decades and have not managed to break blue.

From green to blue, it might be a difference of one level, but for one who is not gifted, it will take them sixty long years.....

For the average person, even if immediately after their contractual spirit awakens, they train and developed nonstop every single day, they will be one hundred and seven years old to achieve a level green spirit, provided they do not meet with any difficulties breaking all the level barriers and ascend successfully to the next level, before they can even achieve green.

If they meet with any mishaps breaking the barriers, the time taken is compounded.

It might be easy to raise spiritual powers, as all it takes was concentration. But breaking level barriers had smashed the hopes and dreams of many.

You did not need to be gifted to raise your spiritual powers, but it was essential when you attempt to break level barriers.

Many have trained half their lives, and only managed a level

orange spirit.

Jun Wu Xie bit down on her lip in thought, her spirit was a measly level red one. Although she had an inkling she was about to break into level orange, in the face of a blue spirit, she would be annihilated in the blink of an eye.

It's not enough!

Not strong enough!

Qing Yun Clan had easily mobilized a mighty blue spirit, and their might stood before her, an unscalable mountain on her heart, making her gasp for air.

The might of Qing Yun Clan, had steeled Jun Wu Xie's heart, to avoid having the Jun Family go against Qing Yun Clan at all cost, for now.

Chapter 181: “Might of Qing Yun Clan (3)”

“How are things over on your side?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she turned her eyes away.

Mo Qian Yuan replied: “Everything has been arranged as you planned. Bai Yun Xian has been moved to the previous Crown Prince Palace and everything there has been arranged to prevent rousing any suspicions from the people of Qing Yun Clan even if they are to meet.” Mo Qian Yuan looked up at Jun Wu Xie and hesitated a moment before asking: “You really believe that Bai Yun Xian will keep up her end of the bargain? What if she reneges upon meeting her clan members and spills the beans on us?”

“What she has witnessed for the past few days will tell her how to choose.” Jun Wu Xie sipped on her tea, its fragrance permeating the air.

“You turned Mo Xuan Fei into that hideous monster just for this purpose?” Mo Qian Yuan was stunned at the realization. Mo Xuan Fei’s looks had made many people who saw him these past few days turn pale in horror, the flesh on his body was rotted, and while he was locked in the filthy dungeon, his rotting wounds had attracted numerous rats, ants, maggots and such eating away at him, which hastened the effects of the rot.

Mo Qian Yuan had witnessed the rot on Mo Xuan Fei himself, a thin layer of flesh barely covering his bones that were exposed in many other areas. He looked just like a corpse, but the flesh regenerates and the cycle of rot repeats itself.

That was what traumatised Bai Yun Xian in the dungeon, having occupied the cell directly facing Mo Xuan Fei. Even when she turned her eyes away from him, the overpowering stench and the sounds from the nibbling rats assaulted her every moment.

No matter how resolute one can be, after seeing the horrendous torment Mo Xuan Fei was put under, no one would dare risk it to

suffer under the same fate.

“Bai Yun Xian treasures her life too much. It is normal for her to harbour intentions of going back on her word. But before she does that, she has to ascertain if Qing Yun Clan can produce an antidote for it.” Jun Wu Xie raised an eyebrow, chin nestled in palm, looking at the convoy getting further away from sight.

“That was why you made me release Mo Xuan Fei and appoint him a Royal Duke and have him stay in the Imperial Palace? To allow Bai Yun Xian to make use of Mo Xuan Fei as a guinea pig for the people of Qing Yun Clan to assess if they are able to treat the poison?” Mo Qian Yuan asked as he was awed by the meticulous planning involved. Two days ago, Jun Wu Xie had not only released Bai Yun Xian from the dungeon, she had hauled Mo Xuan Fei, who was as good as dead, and placed them in the palace he had previously occupied.

Mo Qian Yuan had not understood the rationale behind Jun Wu Xie’s actions before, and it was clear now, all the torment that Mo Xuan Fei was put through, was used just to make a terrifying threat to Bai Yun Xian.

“You are absolutely certain, the bunch from Qing Yun Clan, are unable to unravel and overcome your poison?” Mo Qian Yuan asked cautiously.

That was of paramount importance, for Bai Yun Xian to keep her silence.

“With their capabilities?” Jun Wu Xie asked coldly, her question said it all.

“Your word is good enough for me! The Qing Yun Clan carriages will be reaching the Imperial Palace soon. The Emperor has to go prepare himself to ‘welcome’ our distinguished guests.” Even after becoming the Emperor, Mo Qian Yuan carried no airs with Jun Wu Xie and disregarded the need for cumbersome formalities.

Jun Wu Xie waved her hand nonchalantly and Mo Qian Yuan disappeared. Long Qi who was guarding downstairs saw him leave and proceeded upstairs.

“Saw anything unusual?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

Long Qi reported: “The coachmen were just regular people, and the passengers inside did not reveal themselves. But in one of the carriages that passed, I saw a young lady at the window.”

“The daughter of the Qing Yun Clan Sovereign?” Jun Wu Xie raised her eyebrows in amusement.

“Your subordinate am not sure.”

“Have them followed, but do not get too close, and do not be seen.”

Chapter 182: “Might of Qing Yun Clan (4)”

The carriages from the Qing Yun Clan stopped outside the Imperial Palace. The guards were prepared and stood in formation in welcome. Standing before the Palace, Mo Qian Yuan was dressed in his dragon robe, smiling at the guests.

Qin Yu Yan stepped off from her carriage, her peerless beauty attracting countless eyes.

“A very revered welcome to Miss Qin.” Mo Qian Yuan did not show any haughtiness as the Emperor, and stepped up to welcome them with a smile.

Jiang Chen Qing frowned at the young Emperor, “You are the Emperor of Qi?” His tone devoid of any respect.

Mo Qian Yuan did not take offence, and laughed it off. “The former Emperor was in ill health, and handed down the throne, I am the current Emperor of the Kingdom of Qi.”

“You are Mo Qian Yuan?” Jiang Chen Qing asked.

“That’s right.”

With his reply, Jiang Chen Qing’s expression turned frosty, and his spiritual power started to diffuse from his body. Mo Qian Yuan felt an overpowering oppression pressing down on him, making it hard for him to breathe.

“It seems what Yun Xian told us was true, you have collaborated with the slut from the Jun Family and wanted to bring harm to a disciple of the Qing Yun Clan!”

And Jiang Chen Qing was about to strike!

When Bai Yun Xian had relayed the message to Qing Yun Clan, she had mentioned that Jun Wu Xie had allied with the Crown Prince, Mo Qian Yuan. Now that Jiang Chen Qing had verified that the Emperor’s throne had fallen into the hands of Mo Qian Yuan,

he had felt that was all he needed to know!

“Elder, please allow me to explain! Who in the Kingdom of Qi dares to lay a ginger on Miss Bai? There is another reason why Miss Bai relayed the message like this to Qing Yun Clan, and the actual situation is totally different!” Mo Qian Yuan asked hastily, forcing himself to calm down.

“Allow him to finish, Uncle Jiang.” Qin Yu Yan who had remained silent interjected, stopping Jiang Chen Qing.

Jiang Chen Qing reluctantly restrained his spiritual powers, but kept his eyes fixed on Mo Qian Yuan.

Mo Qian Yuan heaved a sigh of relief inwardly, he had thought Bai Yun Xian to be reckless, but compared to Jiang Chen Qing, a lunatic who went for the kill immediately, Bai Yun Xian was a tame little rabbit.

Qin Yu Yan stepped forward, a gentle smile on her face.

“No need to worry, Your Majesty. Uncle Jiang was just worried for the safety of Yun Xian. If there is any misunderstanding, it’s better to resolve it early.” Qin Yu Yan voice tinkled like a mountain spring, and puts one at ease immediately.

Her mild tone of voice and her words filled with understanding, had the people around whispering with praise.

A worthy Eldest Miss of Qing Yun Clan, graceful and cultured, an outstanding lady!

“Eldest Miss, you have my gratitude for your grace. This actually concerns..... the Kingdom of Qi. The journey must have tired you out. Why don’t we rest within the Imperial Palace while we wait for Miss Bai, and everything can be made clear.” Mo Qian Yuan invited them with a smile, but could find no joy in his heart.

As the ruler of a kingdom, faced with the Qing Yun Clan, he was someone they can hit and kill at will. How shameful was that for a ruler?

Qin Yu Yan smiled and nodded, "That will be good. Thank you."

"My pleasure, please."

As Qin Yu Yan has spoken, the others kept their silence and followed suit.

Jiang Chen Qing gave Mo Qian Yuan a steely stare and said: "Don't think you can pull a fast one here. When we get in the palace, and find that you have been dishonest in any way, I will have you know, the Qing Yun Clan is not to be trifled with." With that, Jiang Chen Qing followed after Qin Yu Yan into the Imperial Place.

Mo Qian Yuan looked on as the backs of the Qing Yun Clan people grew smaller in the distance. His back was drenched in sweat, from the tension from before. But it was not fear that gripped him as he clenched his teeth and continued looking at the haughty backs disappearing.

Chapter 183: “Crossing Swords ‘Covertly’ (1)”

The Qing Yun Clan group entered the Imperial Palace, and Mo Qian Yuan followed right after. The delegation of over twenty were invited into the main hall.

Only lowly palace maids and other palace functionaries were present in the main hall with Mo Qian Yuan to face the “visiting guests” from Qing Yun Clan. With Mo Qian Yuan having been poisoned for a long period which damaged his body, his spiritual powers had not developed much. His measly spiritual powers in the eyes of the present group, would not stand up to a single strike.

“Where is Yun Xian?” Jiang Chen Qing had just sat down and maintained a dark expression, ignoring the refreshments the palace maids had served.

Qin Yu Yan sipped at her tea with her head lowered, a smile on her lips, but not saying a word.

“I have instructed for her to be invited here, please rest your legs a moment more.”

When Bai Yun Xian came to the kingdom, she had received the highest form of treatment and Mo Xuan Fei had gone to great lengths to win her favour. Bai Yun had been arrogant, but Mo Xuan Fei had not been treated dismissively like he was now.

Jiang Chen Qing does not even bother with basic pleasantries with the Emperor of a kingdom!

The Elder of Qing Yun Clan, must really be somebody!

Jiang Chen Qing glanced at Qin Yu Yan, and seeing that she was not going to say anything, he suppressed his displeasure at the situation.

A tiny kingdom like Qi was beneath his notice. Compared with

the might of the Qing Yun Clan, the kingdom's strength was reduced to almost nothing. If it had not been for Bai Yun Xian's message, they would never have come.

Moments later, a lady in white ambled in leisurely.

Bai Yun Xian was dressed in a white brocade dress, her hair held with a pearl hair ornament. She entered graciously, and was taken aback for a moment by the numerous people in the main hall, before she composed herself and walked in with poise.

"My respects to you, Eldest Miss. Elder." Jun Wu Xie knelt in reverence.

From the time Bai Yun Xian appeared, Jiang Chen Qing's gaze had been locked on her. His penetrating eyes had surveyed her several times over, verifying Bai Yun Xian had not been mistreated in anyway, before the look of disapproval faded from his face.

"Yun Xian, have you been fine here? Father was worried sick upon receiving your message, but he is still in seclusion and was unable to leave from the clan. Hence, he had instructed Uncle Jiang to accompany me on this trip, to see if you have been treated well." Qin Yu Yan stood up with a laugh and helped Bai Yun Xian up to her feet. Her smile on her face was so gentle that you can almost feel the warmth, but the expression on Bai Yun Xian face was a tad bit stiffened.

In the short moment that Qin Yu Yan helped her up, Qin Yu Yan had her fingers on her wrist feeling her pulse!

"I regret that I have troubled Master with this. I was not thinking straight. I was anxious and lost my mind. I beg for Eldest Miss' and the Elder's forgiveness." Bai Yun Xian said with her head lowered, not daring to move her wrist.

Qin Yu Yan's knowledge of medicine was way beyond hers. She might have been a direct disciple of the Qing Yun Clan Sovereign, but she can't be compared to his daughter. With Qin Yu Yan taking

her pulse, she had to feign ignorance, but her heart was bursting with anticipation.

When Jun Wu Xie had given her the poison, she had taken her own pulse. It had been steady, with no signs of having been poisoned.

Can Qin Yu Yan detect that she had been poisoned? If she can detect it, does that mean she has the ability to remedy it?

Bai Yun Xian raised her head, and looked at Qin Yu Yan expectantly.

And, Qin Yu Yan finally let go of her hand, her gentle smile still on her face.

Bai Yun Xian's eyes dulled.

As expected, Qin Yu Yan did not detect the poison.

Chapter 184: “Crossing Swords ‘Covertly’ (2)”

“What really happened here, my girl? You sent the Min Butterfly which brought us such alarming news. If anyone had bullied you, I will definitely give you justice.” Qin Yu Yan cooed laughing, her voice gentle and soothing.

Bai Yun Xian’s pulse was normal, and she did not seem to have suffered any internal injuries.

With the situation presented to them now being totally different from what Bai Yun Xian had relayed to the Qing Yun Clan previously, Qin Yu Yan decided to see how it played out.

Bai Yun Xian was crying in her heart, but she had to put on a sheepish mask on her face and said: “I had no choice! Xuan Fei was poisoned! I tried everything I could but I was unable to find a remedy. He is now at death’s door, I thought only Master could save him! So, I..... I made up a story like that.”

The main hall was silent. Bai Yun Xian’s words had left everyone stunned.

What a twist! This story was way different from what they heard.....

When they left Qing Yun Clan, they all knew that someone bold and audacious in Qi had schemed to harm Bai Yun Xian, but what Bai Yun Xian was telling them was a totally different story!

“Xuan Fei? Who’s that?” Qin Yu Yan was still reeling from the news.

Bai Yun Xian managed to blush a little as her cheeks turned a pale pink while she replied looking abashed: “He’s the Second Prince of Qi, and he is now a duke conferred by the new Emperor. He takes great care of me, and we..... have pledged to marry.

Upon hearing that, the delegates were all struck dumb.

If they did not hear this from Bai Yun Xian herself, they would not have believed it.

As a disciple of Qing Yun Clan, in an attempt to save her lover, she relayed false information, mobilising a whole task force, just to save her man!?

Bai Yun Xian turned red as all eyes trained on her, and even Qin Yu Yan lost her smile.

“Cough, Miss Bai had done that for my brother and I should shoulder some part of the responsibility. If my distinguished guests from Qing Yun Clan are willing to lend a hand to treat my brother, I shall personally be grateful.” Mo Qian Yuan chipped in to lend some conviction to the drama unfolding before him.

What was thought to be coercion of one of their people has turned into a desperate cry to save a lover. Their expressions were all livid, after receiving her urgent call for help, they had not only sent the Eldest Miss and a few elders, they even invited some experts with them as well and it turned out to be such a huge joke.

Jiang Chen Qing's face was black to the extreme, his mouth twitched and he did not utter a single word.

“I have specially prepared a welcome feast for everyone, you've come a long way. As for my brother's matter, I will not insist on my brother's treatment.” Mo Qian Yuan gave an amiable smile.

After looking at Bai Yun Xian for a long time, Qin Yu Yan finally said: “Kingdom of Qi and our Qin Yun Clan have friendly ties and since we are already here, we will surely not turn a blind eye to a friend in need, after the meal, I will go and have a look with Uncle Jiang.”

Mo Qian Yuan gave his ‘startled and pleasantly surprise’ look as he quickly nodded and immediately arranged for someone to lead them to the banquet hall. He took advantage of this opportunity

and quickly headed towards his old quarters.

Ever since he had ascended the throne, he naturally had to move out of his previous residence however he had left everything as it was, other than to cherish the memories he had, it was also a place he had left for Jun Wu Xie to stay in and use it as her base.

At this moment, Jun Wu Xie was well prepared and had entered the Palace. To deal with Qing Yun Clan, she had to be extra careful and vigilant and the best way was to know her enemies well hence she had decided to temporarily stay in the Palace so that she could observe their strength personally.

Chapter 185: “Crossing Swords ‘Covertly’ (3)”

When Mo Qian Yuan opened the room door after knocking on it, he only saw a young eunuch with very delicate features in there.

Mo Qian Yuan hesitated at the door. He had personally selected all the palace maids and eunuchs serving his former palace but he had never seen this young eunuch before.

“Did they buy it?” The young eunuch looked directly into the eyes of the Son of Heaven, and with those words, made the Emperor’s eyes widen in surprise.

“Wu Xie?” Mo Qian Yuan was astonished to see Jun Wu Xie transformed into a male. If not for the voice and mannerism, he would never have thought this young eunuch could be Jun Wu Xie.

Even her features and face shape has changed, nobody could have guessed!

Jun Wu Xie raised an eyebrow, she might have changed her looks, but her cold personality had not changed one bit.

“How did you transform..... to look like this?” Mo Qian Yuan stared wide eyed at Jun Wu Xie.

“Did they believe Bai Yun Xian?” Jun Wu Xie ignored Mo Qian Yuan’s question and just continued with her questions.

“They believed, and it was a wonderful performance.” Mo Qian Yuan said happily, remembering the dark look on that high and mighty, pompous Jiang Chen Qing’s face after Bai Yun Xian told them the ‘truth’.

“Did they agree to treat Mo Xuan Fei?” Jun Wu Xie asked with another question.

“They agreed, that Jiang Chen Qing might be a tough nut, but their Eldest Miss, Qin Yu Yan, was more amicable. I did not think

they would have agreed, but they did in the end.” Mo Qian Yuan thought back on the events today with the Qing Yun Clan, and felt Qin Yu Yan was the only one that went a little easier on him than the others.

Jun Wu Xie turned to Mo Qian Yuan and said: “I want to see them treat Mo Xuan Fei.”

Mo Qian Yuan considered it and realised why Jun Wu Xie had transformed her looks. The Missy of the Jun Family, Jun Wu Xie, had no reason to be there, but as a common eunuch, no one will find out her real identity.

“Are you afraid they might find a remedy for your poison?”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head, “I am confident, but I want to be there to know more about Qing Yun Clan.”

She might not know much about Qing Yun Clan, but based on Bai Yun Qian’s prowess, and the skill of the physicians within the Imperial City, she could roughly ascertain how much her own medical skills and knowledge surpassed the people here. The medicines and poisons here, were based on the most basic fundamentals herbs, and was the treatment used in the earliest of times in Chinese Medicine. However, Jun Wu Xie had, in the world of her previous life, not only learnt the effects of the various herbs and medicines, they had even changed their genetics. If she had had access to a laboratory here, she would have produced things beyond the imaginations of everyone here.

The difference between their skills in medicine, will have the doctors of this world think Jun Wu Xie a miraculous wonder.

For the poison she gave Mo Xuan Fei and Bai Yun Xian, besides making their bodies rot, its most important function was to break down cells within their bodies, disabling the body’s natural defence of healing where every small wound had spread, the wound was unable to close. When the body is unable to regenerate and repair, the affliction spreads to other areas as well. With other

components she added, it turns the terrifying effects of the poison into a vicious cycle on the afflicted person.

It's effects, was not a condition the people in this world can diagnose by reading their pulse. Without advanced scientific machines and instruments, they cannot even dream of detecting a single trace of the poison from their bodies.

The people from Qing Yun Clan, did not stand the slightest chance against Jun Wu Xie, who was backed by her reputation as a genius doctor in the modern world. No way!

Chapter 186: “Crossing Swords ‘Covertly’ (4)”

Mo Qian Yuan was not aware of these secrets of Jun Wu Xie, he only knew Jun Wu Xie’s skill and prowess in Medicine far surpassed any one he had ever seen. His own life was saved by Jun Wu Xie, and he trusted her unconditionally.

“Arrangements can be made for you to be there, but please be careful while you are there. Qin Yu Yan commands respectable spiritual powers, but Jiang Chen Qing’s powers are insanely strong!”

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly and a question suddenly came to mind: “The request to treat Mo Xuan Fei was made by Bai Yun Xian?”

Mo Qian Yuan shook his head, “No, I had intended to bring it up during the banquet, to request for their help, as a topic for conversation. Actually..... I think even if I had not asked, Bai Yun Xian would not have passed up on the opportunity. She will not give up without a definitive answer from the Qing Yun Clan. Only when the Qing Yun Clan affirms that they are not be able to rid Mo Xuan Fei of the poison, will she resign to her fate. I know that if I had not asked, Bai Yun Xian would have tried all ways and means to make Qin Yu Yan lend a hand, to decide on which side her loyalty should lie.”

Mo Qian Yuan paused before he continued: “I didn’t think it would have been so easy to enlist their help in the treatment without having to say much.”

Qing Yun Clan’s willingness to lend a hand had come too easy.

Though Mo Qian Yuan had a good impression of Qin Yu Yan, he somehow felt, that it was unusual of Qing Yun Clan to agree just like that.

“Before they agreed to it, I distinctly saw Jiang Chen Qing’s face darken considerably and was afraid he would give vent to his frustration then. Surprisingly, Qin Yu Yan suddenly agreed.”

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes in thought. She was not present, and did not know how it all happened. She had thought that Qing Yun Clan only agreed with Bai Yun Xian’s incessant pleas. The situation at hand was too different from what she expected.

Saying that was because Qing Yun Clan’s prerogative was to save a human life at all costs, would have been laughable.

Countless have died at the hands of the Qing Yun Clan, and they had not saved them. People who are of no value to them, will never get an ounce of sympathy or effort from them.

The Kingdom of Qi and Qing Yun Clan did not share close ties, and Mo Qian Yuan has already ascended to the throne. Hence, Mo Xuan Fei did not have a chance at the throne anymore. The Qing Yun Clan will not waste their time on a downtrodden duke. Moreover, it was due to this duke that a disciple of their own clan had embarrassed and shamed them like this.

Whichever way she looked at it, Qing Yun Clan had no reason to want to lend their expertise.

But, they have done just that.

“Have those palace maids and eunuchs serving the Qing Yun Clan watch them. Inform me of all that they hear.” Jun Wu Xie had to tread carefully. If she was found out, to be carrying out all these actions behind their backs, it will not be just her alone, but the whole of the Lin Palace that will meet their maker.

Before she is strong enough, she will take each step carefully.

“Maybe..... Just maybe, they are being kind? And will leave after staying a few days?” Mo Qian Yuan ventured carefully.

Jun Wu Xie shot him a stare. “If it’s too good to be true, it probably is.”

Mo Qian Yuan shuddered, and understood the reason for Jun Wu Xie's caution. "I'll make sure they watch carefully!"

Chapter 187: “Hidden from the Enemy (1)”

That night, after the delegates were bursting with wine and food from the feast, Mo Qian Yuan and Bai Yun Xian led Qin Yu Yan and Jiang Chen Qing to the palace that Mo Xuan Fei resided in.

Before they even reached the door, Qin Yu Yan detected a foul stench of rot mixed in with the fragrance of various herbs. The strong smell of herbs was unable to cover the pungent stench.

The door was opened, and within the palace, sat a man on a wheelchair.

No.

More accurately, it was a decaying corpse. Rotting flesh hung on its exposed bones. He was clothed, but in the areas where he was not covered, there was not a single spot where the flesh was not affected by his condition. Thick yellow pus clung on the darkened blood wounds and dripped from the man's face, neck and hands. If his chest did not rise and fall weakly, there would have been no sign of life in him.

Even the hardened and stoic Jiang Chen Qing had gasped deeply at the sight of Mo Xuan Fei.

That breath had drawn in the foul stench deep into his lungs and very nearly caused him to faint.

That man is still alive? That is obviously an old rotting corpse!

The constant rot had caused Mo Xuan Fei to lose all his hair, his thin scalp was in tatters, and his skull was visible.

The smile on Qin Yu Yan's face froze, and her hands at her sides trembled.

Mo Qian Yuan observed their reactions carefully, and reveled in his heart. He looked discreetly at a figure standing in a corner of the room. Jun Wu Xie was small in stature, and dressed in the

clothes of a palace eunuch, it hid her girly curves perfectly. With her tiny face, hidden among a bunch of palace functionaries, she blended in perfectly.

“This is my royal brother. He had been poisoned for a time. If it was not for Miss Bai’s efforts, he would not have lasted till now. I implore for Miss Qin to please have a look.”

Qin Yu Yan’s smile was rather stiff, when she heard that Mo Xuan Fei was poisoned, she had prepared herself, but never could she have imagined, that Mo Xuan Fei would turn into such a hideous monster like this.....

Is that even human?

That was just a pile of rotting meat!

“Uncle Jiang is a respected elder of our Qing Yun Clan, and possesses exceptional medical skills. Allow him to have a look at him.” Qin Yu Yan recovered and pasted her gentle and elegant smile back on her face, refusing to take a single step nearer towards Mo Xuan Fei.

The second prince who had made so many ladies swoon throughout the kingdom had now had his looks reduced to be one that scared ladies to the point they faint in fright.

Jiang Chen Qing was shocked by how Mo Xuan Fei looked, but they had agreed to lend a hand, he had no choice but to soldier on.

Jiang Chen Qing walked towards Mo Xuan Fei with a dark expression on his face. Qin Yu Yan turned her eyes on Bai Yun Xian, whose eyes were fixed upon the form of Mo Xuan Fei, her eyes showing fear and anticipation.

“Yun Xian, you really do love him.” Qin Yu Yan said with a laugh.

Bai Yun Xian was focused solely on Jiang Chen Qing’s diagnosis. She did not pay much attention to Qin Yu Yan’s words, and nodded absentmindedly.

In the corner, Jun Wu Xie who was disguised as a eunuch, observed every single reaction of those three. Jiang Chen Qing might be an Elder in the Qing Yun Clan, but from their conversation, it can be concluded that Qin Yu Yan had the authority to command him. Qin Yu Yan was obviously the chief-in-command, in this delegation from Qing Yun Clan.

Qin Yu Yan seemed to be showing concern for Bai Yun Xian's relationship with Mo Xuan Fei, but in actual fact, she was trying to ascertain, whether Bai Yun Xian genuinely wanted to save Mo Xuan Fei.

Chapter 188: “Hidden from the Enemy (2)”

Qin Yu Yan did not sense anything from Bai Yun Xian that showed otherwise, Bai Yun Xian was really anxious for them to save Mo Xun Fei!

If they can cure Mo Xuan Fei, she will be free of Jun Wu Xie’s manipulation.

Jun Wu Xie was watching everything intently, but she was not the least bit worried.

Qing Yun Clan, self proclaimed as the best in medicine under the heavens, Jun Wu Xie would like to see, if they had what it took to remedy her poison.

Trying his best to hold down the vomit threatening to rush up his throat, Jiang Chen Qing took Mo Xuan Fei’s pulse, his face in undisguised disgust. However, when he ascertained his pulse, he stood there as if frozen, his expression in shock.

“How is it possible?”

Jiang Chen Qing’s incredulous exclamation attracted the attention of Qin Yu Yan and Bai Yun Xian.

“Uncle Jiang, what is it?” Qin Yu Yan asked.

Jiang Chen Qing’s face showed utter disbelief. He had forgotten his disgust at Mo Xuan Fei’s mangled hand. He checked his pulse again, carefully, and his expression remained the same, still unable to believe himself.

“Eldest Miss, this..... It’s better that you come see it yourself.” Jiang Chen Qing was at a loss.

Seeing Jiang Chen Qing’s reaction only made Bai Yun Xian more anxious, as she stood wringing her hands, unable to ask outright and could only look on helplessly.

Qin Yu Yan hesitated a moment to bring her emotions under

control and to maintain a facade of calm, before she stepped up to take the pulse of Mo Xuan Fei.

She put her fingers lightly on the wrist of Mo Xuan Fei, and her expression became just like Jiang Chen Qing, an expression of incredulity.

This man was visibly rotting away and on the brink of death, but he possessed the pulse of a healthy individual. If his condition was not so painfully obvious, Qin Yu Yan would have given him a clean bill of health!

What is happening here?

“Eldest Miss, can he be saved?” Bai Yun Xian could not hold herself back anymore.

Qin Yu Yan bit on her lip, and stepped away from Mo Xuan Fei.

“His pulse is normal, his condition might not be caused by poison.”

The world came crashing down on Bai Yun Xian, her last glimmer of hope extinguished.

That’s about right. She had taken her own pulse after taking Jun Wu Xie’s poison, and the diagnosis was the same as Qin Yu Yan.

Nothing abnormal!

It is now certain, Qin Yu Yan and Jiang Chen Qing are unable to cure her of the poison.

“Your Majesty, our findings from our diagnosis of the duke rule out the possibility of poison, and we are unable to cure him of his condition. All we can do to help is to prolong his life and reduce his pain.” Qin Yu Yan walked over to Mo Qian Yuan, showing absolutely no remorse on being unable to help.

Mo Qian Yuan made a face showing regret and sighed: “Well, guess that’s fate, and we’ve troubled the two of you.”

Qin Yu Yan was in a foul mood. She did not care that she could

not cure Mo Xuan Fei. It was her intention to first save Mo Xuan Fei and have Mo Qian Yuan owe Qing Yun Clan a debt of gratitude, making it much easier to fulfil her other goal in coming here. But since she was unable to cure him, the only option left was to tell it to Mo Qian Yuan straight.

With that decided, she pulled out a bottle of medicinal elixirs, and handed it to Mo Qian Yuan.

“These are Silent Dragon Elixirs, and its recipe is guarded closely within our Qing Yun Clan. It can prolong a person’s life, and lend nourishment to their spiritual powers.” Qin Yu Yan explained.

Mo Qian Yuan was surprised, thinking Qin Yu Yan was really unpredictable in her actions, she had offered to save a life, and then she readily offered him such amazing elixirs. It would be hard to believe she did not need anything from him, and was just doing this out of kindness and magnanimity. He wouldn’t buy that, over his dead body.

“How can I accept that, a priceless treasure like this?” Mo Qian Yuan declined politely. After having met Jun Wu Xie, he didn’t care for Qing Yun Clan’s medicines, pills and what not.

Chapter 189: “Soul Jade (1)”

The hidden Jun Wu Xie perked up, she had long suspected Qing Yun Clan had other intentions.

Faced with Mo Qian Yuan’s refusal, Qin Yu Yan went straight to the point: “To be honest, the regime change in the Kingdom of Qi was beyond our expectations. Before that, the former Emperor had previously agreed to a deal with my father. The purpose of Yun Xian’s visit was to retrieve an item, only she was unaware of it. The former Emperor is no longer around, but the agreed deal still stands. Hence, I hope Your Majesty can adhere to the wishes of our fathers, and complete the deal.”

“What deal was that?” This time, Mo Qian Yuan was genuinely confused. He had not heard anything about a secret deal with the Qing Yun Clan!

“It’s the Soul Jade.” Qin Yu Yan replied, short and concise.

“Soul Jade?” Mo Qian Yuan was shocked.

“Yes, the Kingdom of Qi has two pieces of Soul Jade. It was handed down by the founders of the Kingdom of Qi. The two pieces of jade was originally one whole, when they founded the kingdom, the founding Emperor broke the jade in two, and kept one half in the palace, and gifted the other half to his comrade in arms who was of a different family name, General Jun Xian. The Soul Jade might only serve a symbolic purpose to you, but it is extremely important to the Qing Yun Clan. Our Qing Yun Clan is willing to exchange it for a batch of priceless elixirs and medicines, and the former Emperor had previously agreed to it. The purpose of my visit this time round, was firstly to bring Yun Xian back, and also to conclude the deal with Qi. Yun Xian had already brought the elixirs and pills from Qing Yun Clan earlier, and I would request for Your Majesty to hand over the two pieces of Soul Jade to us.” Qin Yu Yan had initially conveyed her request in a clear,

gentle tone. The further she went on, her request took on a tone of demand at the end.

Mo Qian Yuan was flustered, he had not counted on them demanding for the Soul Jade.

The Soul Jade had been with the Kingdom of Qi for decades, besides being a symbol of the kingdom's founding glory and honour, it had served little other purpose and it was no great loss to gift it to the Qing Yun Clan.

The problem was, with the half that was given to Jun Xian.

If he remembered it correctly, when Jun Xian's eldest son, who was Jun Wu Xie's father, died in battle, and that piece of Soul Jade had been buried together with him. If they were to retrieve it, that would mean digging up Jun Gu's grave!

Sweat formed on his forehead. He knew that Jun Wu Xie had heard all that was said.

He did not dare reveal to the Qing Yun Clan that the Jun Family's half of the Soul Jade had been buried together with Jun Gu, as knowing the tyranny the Qing Yun Clan was capable of, they would have sent people to desecrate Jun Gu's grave immediately.

"That will naturally be done. I will have the two pieces of Soul Jade sent to you as soon as possible." It had been too sudden, and Mo Qian Yuan did not want to speak too much on it, and agreed for the moment.

Qin Yu Yan nodded in satisfaction, and exchanged a few words with Jiang Chen Qing before Mo Qian Yuan escorted them out to have their rest.

In the palace, Bai Yun Xian looked at Mo Xuan Fei in resignation, as depression seeped into her.

"Give up?" The clear cold voice cut across the room from a corner, that now familiar voice sent a chill up her spine.

Jun Wu Xie restored her facial features and stepped out from the shadows. She was still dressed as a eunuch, but her frosty demeanor still left her weak in her knees.

“I..... I.....” Bai Yun Xian looked in terror at Jun Wu Xie.

“Under the skies, no one can save you, but me. If you know that now, you know what to do.” Jun Wu Xie stared icily at Bai Yun Xian.

Chapter 190: “Soul Jade (2)”

Bai Yun Xian fell to the floor with a thump, trembling uncontrollably.

“I understand, I’ll listen to everything you say! Just don’t let me turn into that hideous beast.”

Jun Wu Xie turned away from her and said frostily: “Scram.”

Bai Yun Xian picked up her legs and ran hastily out from the palace and bumped into Mo Qian Yuan who was returning after having seen the guests out. Upon seeing the look on her face, Mo Qian Yuan knew someone had been threatening people yet again.

Upon entering the palace, Mo Qian Yuan saw the eunuchs sending Mo Xuan Fei back to the dungeon, and the palace maids had lit various incense, to rid the place of the stench of rot.

Jun Wu Xie stood in the middle of the room, staring at him quietly.

Mo Qian Yuan cleared his throat nervously, “You heard everything that Qin Yu Yan said?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“What do you think we should do?” Mo Qian Yuan did not possess the guts to ask Jun Wu Xie to dig up her own father’s grave.

“Give them what they want.” Jun Wu Xie said without much thought. It was just two pieces of jade, and the time was not ripe to go against Qing Yun Clan yet.

“What?” Mo Qian Yuan stared at her, incredulous.

“You..... you agree to hand over the Soul Jade?”

“Why not?” Jun Wu Xie asked with her head tilted, baffled. She had never heard anything about Soul Jade from Jun Xian nor Jun Qing. If it was anything important, they would have told her about

it. Since they did not, it must not have been anything unusual.

To go against the Qing Yun Clan over some decorative stones? It wasn't worth it.

Mo Qian Yuan scrutinized Jun Wu Xian carefully, unable to shake of his incredulity. "I find that I understand you less daily. You have shielded the Jun Family so aggressively, I did not expect..... you to agree to digging up General Jun's grave. You might be right, if he had known, the general would not have wanted you to stand against the Qing Yun Clan....."

Before Mo Qian Yuan could finish, Jun Wu Xie's eyes flashed dangerously at him.

"What did you say?"

"Erm..... I..... I didn't say anything....." Mo Qian Yuan shut his mouth in a hurry.

"Whose grave did you say to dig up?" Jun Wu Xie's eyes were aflame.

Mo Qian Yuan gulped: "Jun Gu, Generalissimo Jun..... The piece of Soul Jade bestowed to the Jun Family, was buried together with his body upon his death, wasn't it?"

Jun Wu Xie's brow furrowed into a deep frown.

"You did not know?" Mo Qian Yuan asked in bafflement.

"No." Jun Wu Xie replied simply, her frown deepening. Jun Wu Xie was still very young when Jun Gu passed away, and she did not retain much memories of her father himself, not to mention the items that were buried with him.

Mo Qian Yuan saw now, the reason Jun Wu Xie had agreed so readily.

"Do you still intend to hand it to them?" Mo Qian Yuan asked.

Jun Wu Xie was deep in thought. She had never met Jun Gu, and her affections to the Jun Family were limited to only Jun Xian and

Jun Qing. She did not think too much of digging up a grave, but that was after all the grave of Jun Xian's son and Jun Qing's brother. It was not a matter she could decide on her own.

The last people she wanted to hurt, were those two, the father and son of the Jun Family.

"I'll let you know tomorrow." Jun Wu Xie thought on how she was going to proceed. She needed to discuss the matter with her grandfather and uncle carefully. She had to at the very least, ascertain if the Soul Jade had indeed been buried together with her father.

"All right. I will stall the Qing Yun Clan for now. Don't worry." Mo Qian Yuan said with a laugh. He had decided, with or without Jun Wu Xie's half of the Soul Jade, he will first present his half to Qin Yu Yan tomorrow, to appease them, in order to buy some time for Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie nodded, her only intention now, was to return to the Lin Palace, and discuss the matter with Jun Xian.

Chapter 191: “I Need to Get Stronger (1)”

Jun Wu Xie returned to Lin Palace immediately and had a meeting with Jun Xian and Jun Qing in the study, to have them tell her all about the Soul Jade.

Jun Xian’s expression grew grave as he heaved a sigh and said: “The Soul Jade has been buried together with your father.”

Jun Wu Xie remained silent, as she observed Jun Xian’s and Jun Qing’s expressions. She gathered both father and son were reluctant to disturb her father’s rest.

From Jun Xian, she learnt that people of this world would place a piece of jade into the mouth of the deceased to ward off evil, and believed that this would allow the soul to rest in peace. Having a piece of jade put in the mouths of deceased persons and buried was a practice Jun Wu Xie had heard of in her previous life as well. It was an ancient custom from a long time ago.

The Soul Jade was bestowed to their family by the founding Emperor, and a symbol of the glory of Qi. When Jun Gu was killed in battle, Jun Xian was devastated and things linked to his past glories achieved from his own battles only served to remind him painfully of his loss, and he decided to bury the Soul Jade with Jun Gu.

Who would have expected that after so many years, Qing Yun Clan would come searching for the very same Soul Jade?

“With regards to this, your uncle and I will settle the issue.” Jun Xian sighed, having come to a decision in his heart.

The deceased was no longer here, while the living continue to suffer the tribulations of life. The might of the Qing Yun Clan was not something that Lin Palace could stand up to. Even if they refused, the fact that the Soul Jade was buried together with Jun Gu was widely known among the people, and with the slightest

probe, the Qing Yun Clan would easily find out about it.

Knowing Qing Yun Clan's tyrannical ways, they will disregard any protest the Jun Family put up.

Instead of having the Qing Yun Clan dig up the grave forcefully, they would rather carry out the task themselves.

Jun Wu Xie, remained silent, as she saw the look of helplessness and grief on the faces of Jun Xian and Jun Qing, as she gripped her hands tightly.

Their disparity in might, showed her clearly how harsh reality could be.

The law of the jungle, the weak stands at the mercy of the strong. However reluctant they might be, there was no other way.

So what if she could forced the Emperor into abdication? As large as the world was, there were many powers that could coerce the Jun Family into submission.

The current situation being an example. The Qing Yun Clan had forced the Jun Family to have no choice but to desecrate Jun Gu's grave, or if Qing Yun Clan were to find out what Jun Wu Xie had done to Bai Yun Xian, the whole Jun Family would be annihilated.

Even with the hundred thousand strong Rui Lin Army defending them, the delegation of over twenty from Qing Yun Clan, had many highly skilled exponents among them. With Jiang Chen Qing's prowess, if he wanted to kill the family of three in the Lin Palace, the whole of Rui Lin Army might not be able to stop them!

Jun Wu Xie gritted her teeth, she didn't want the Jun Family so helpless.

"You should go rest up." Jun Xian sighed heavily. He was feeling very reluctant, but he was not prepared to risk the lives of his son and granddaughter.

Persecuted though no fault of theirs.

The noble Jun Family had to suffer such injustice.

If the Qing Yun Clan was aware that the other half of the Soul Jade was in the Jun Family's possession. The Qing Yun Clan will come knocking in demand if the Jun Family did not surrender it.

Jun Wu Xie stood up, and left without a word.

She walked out of the study and looked up into the night sky. The bright round moon and the star studded sky could not stir up any feelings of appreciation.

“What's on your mind?” A bemused voice rang out.

Jun Wu Xie did not turn her head, as she knew who that was.

“Jun Wu Yao.” She called, eyes fixed to the sky.

“Hmm?”

“Are you strong?”

The steps that were going towards Jun Wu Xie stopped. He did not rush up as he usually did, to put her in his embrace. He narrowed his eyes, and looked at the solitary back before him.

“I would think so.”

Chapter 192: “I Need to Get Stronger (2)”

“How strong?” Jun Wu Xie asked still staring at the night sky.

Jun Wu Yao laughed, “How strong do you want me to be?”

“Strong enough to kill all those people, can you do it?” Jun Wu Xie finally turned, her clear eyes flashed with determination.

No one would understand, what she had felt when she saw the looks of helplessness and despair on Jun Xian and Jun Qing, and how much it had hurt her.

Her family, should not live so compromised.

Jun Wu Yao raised an eyebrow, this was the first time Jun Wu Xie had asked him to kill someone and he was surprised. He had always thought the little girl was not too interested in him.

“Whatever you long for, there is not much that can stop me.” Jun Wu Yao smiled.

“They want something from the Jun Family, but if we give it to them, my grandfather and uncle will be heartbroken.” Jun Wu Xie said, biting on her lip. She might still not understand much on the emotions involved in relationships between people, but the prickling pain in her heart could clearly be felt.

Jun Wu Xie did not know, why she was telling all this to Jun Wu Yao.

The man was mysterious, dangerous and savage. But somehow, she had a feeling that she just needed to ask, and he would deliver.

This inexplicable trust, confused her totally.

“If you don’t feel like giving it to them, then just keep it.” Jun Wu Yao saw a different Jun Wu Xie tonight. Her eyes showed confusion with the myriad emotions within, like she was thinking, and learning at the same time.

“The other party is too strong, much stronger than Lin Palace. If

we refuse, they will strike at Lin Palace.” Jun Wu Xie was certain, Lin Palace was nothing in the eyes of the Qing Yun Clan. In fact, not just Lin Palace, they thought nothing of the whole Kingdom of Qi.

You could tell, from the way Jiang Chen Qing had treated Mo Qian Yuan, the Emperor of Qi.

Rise up in protest, or cower in subservience?

“Then, just kill them all.” Jun Wu Yao’s laughter was almost devilish, his easy tone of voice made it seem killing people mattered little to him.

“You are thinking whether to endure the pain to avoid the heavy repercussions that will come?” Jun Wu Yao asked when Jun Wu Xie remained silent.

Jun Wu Xie hesitated further before nodding slightly.

She acted as she did with the former Emperor and the Second Prince as she had complete confidence to root out the evil completely, without having to fear for any consequences. But she was not so sure with the might of the Qing Yun Clan.

It would not be difficult to kill the delegates here in the Imperial City, but the repercussions from their vengeance will be impossible to deal with.

Jun Wu Yao walked up to stand beside Jun Wu Xie. He raised his hands and held Jun Wu Xie’s shoulders and turned towards him to look at her straight into her misty eyes.

“To give in, will always be the choice of weaklings. You concede a step now, and you will get used to giving in. You do not feel like giving in one bit, right?”

“Right.” Jun Wu Xie nodded. The Jun Family had endured too much the past ten years, and she was not willing to allow her grandfather and uncle live under any form of suppression anymore. Handing over the Soul Jade might buy them some

temporary peace, but the confidence the Jun Family won from the people after the tribulations fighting for the regime change, will be for naught and sink back into negativity.

“Then do not give in, I owe you a debt. So..... make use of me whatever way you like.” Jun Wu Yao gave her a wide smile, bowed deeply and took her small hand in his, and laid a gentle kiss on it.

“I can be the blade you wield, and be your shield from your enemies, you can choose to use me in whatever way you want.”

Jun Wu Xie stared at him, “Why?” They did not owe each other anymore, why was he willing to help her to such an extent?

Chapter 193: “I Need to Get Stronger (3)”

Jun Wu Yao laughed at her question: “It’s my pleasure.”

What an wilful and arrogant answer!

Jun Wu Xie stared silently, trying to fathom the man’s heart and guess what he was thinking.

“Just do what you want to do. I will be with you at all times protecting you. I am your brother, protecting my sister is to be expected. Right?” Jun Wu Yao raised a hand and ruffled her head and a thought came into his mind. If this little girl would speak to him civilly all the time like today, even without the embrace and kisses, it felt rather comforting.

Jun Wu Xie was surprised.

Brother?

That qualifies as family as well right?

Jun Wu Xie stood in front of Jun Wu Yao for a moment more, her eyes different from before. She nodded at Jun Wu Yao, and turned away, running to the study.

She was rushing to tell Jun Xian and Jun Qing, she didn’t want to dig up her father’s grave.

Even if it meant going against the Qing Yun Clan, the Jun Family will not bend their backs an inch!

Seeing Jun Wu Xie back disappearing from his sight in the distance, Jun Wu Yao could not stop smiling.

“This was the first time the little devil had spoken in such an amicable manner to me, it felt rather good.” Jun Wu Yao was in the courtyard alone, as if talking to himself.

A shadow appeared beside him, barely visible standing within Jun Wu Yao’s shadow.

“The Missy sees you treat her well, my Lord.” The man in black replied in a low voice, having witnessed everything earlier. He stole a peek at Jun Wu Yao, and felt that something seemed not right.

“Besides Jun Xian and Jun Qing, she had never spoken to anyone so amicably.” Jun Wu Yao was in a great mood, thinking how she had always bossed over the damned Crown Prince all over the place, and remembering the look in Jun Wu Xie’s eyes when she left, his stone cold heart gave a seldom seen flutter.

“The Miss places great importance on family.” The shadow reminded cautiously.

However, the Lord’s mood was almost ecstatic and did not catch it.

“Right.”

The shadow looked at the happy smile plastered on his Lord’s face and was nervously thinking whether he should remind his Lord, that this Miss change in attitude towards him might be taking a completely different direction from what his Lord is thinking?

The Miss had obviously heard and hung on to his Lord’s proclamation of being her ‘brother’!

Clearly the Miss had steered the relationship with his Lord toward the direction of being siblings!

His Lord was more inclined to be her lover than a brother.....

“Go find out everything you can about the tiny Qing Yun Clan.” Jun Wu Yao exhorted. If Jun Wu Xie decides to retaliate, exterminating the delegation from Qing Yun Clan will only be the beginning. The Jun Wu Xie he knew, will annihilate them by rooting them out completely.

“Yes, my Lord.” Seeing his savage and vicious lord, spurred on by this Miss’s ‘grateful’ eyes, starting to plan for her upcoming

campaign, he did not know whether to laugh or to cry.

Being so sweet and meticulous, was never a trait he saw in his Lord.

“My Lord, your servant had heard that Qing Yun Clan had some links with one of the palaces. Look.....”

The smile on Jun Wu Yao’s face faded, and his great spirit balled up into a knot of hate.

“The Twelfth Palace sure has long arms, they are even interfering with affairs in the Lower Three Realms?”

The shadow saw his Lord’s face in gloom, and whispered to himself in his heart. ‘You claim they have long arms? Your arms are not that short either.’

“No matter which palace they are linked with, those that deserve death, will have death served.” Jun Wu Yao laughed chillingly.

Chapter 194: “Unseal the Coffin (1)”

When Jun Wu Xie arrived at the study, Jun Xian and Jun Qing were already gone. Even Long Qi and a troop of guards were missing. Jun Wu Xie went to Uncle Fu, and got to know from him that Jun Xian and Jun Qing had decided to protect the safety of the Jun Family, and had immediately set out to Jun Gu’s tombstone.

His intentions were clear to see.

“Let’s go!” Jun Wu Xie threw the little black cat outside and it transformed into its black beast form. Its newfound badge of gold extended from its chest into a mane after the transformation, lending it a more majestic and commanding look.

The Jun Family had gone yearly to Jun Gu’s tombstone for prayers and Jun Wu Xie naturally knew the way to it. Under the starry night sky, Jun Wu Xie sat upon the black beast, while it sprinted towards Jun Gu’s tomb.

The Jun Family shall not bend their backs! And Jun Gu’s grave shall not be desecrated!

The beast ran out of the city, and brought Jun Wu Xie towards the graveyard. Many who were buried there used to serve as soldiers and officers under the Jun Family’s command. They were martyrs who had sacrificed their lives in battle, and were men of valour.

Jun Xian had said, brothers in arms and comrades of the Jun Family must be buried together, for them to remain together, even in the afterlife.

When Jun Wu Xie got to the graveyard, there stood two guards dressed in the liveries of the Lin Palace. They were shocked to see Jun Wu Xie and the black beast shot past them before the guards could open their mouths in greeting.

The flustered guards stood ramrod straight in salute, at

nothingness as the beast zipped by before they reacted.

Deep within the graveyard, ten over Rui Lin Army soldiers stood around a tombstone, with burning torches in their hands, their faces in grief, their motions reluctant.

Long Qi led a team of men to dig up Jun Gu's grave. With every inch of earth they dug up, their eyes reddened more.

Buried right at this spot, was the God of War of their hearts. This man, was the one they all most revered and idolised. And today, they are forced to desecrate his grave with their own hands, disturbing his eternal rest.

Jun Xian stood at the side with his eyes closed, unable to bear the sight, and Jun Qing stood solemnly beside his father.

"My son, for the sake of the Jun Family, I am forced to cause you further grief in your place of rest." Jun Xian said in a low voice, feeling an overwhelming sense of grief.

Jun Qing lowered his head, fists tightly clenched.

Dust flew as the coffin was raised, Jun Xian took a glance and his tall frame staggered back a step.

"My Lord! Are we really....." Long Qi, with his eyes rimmed in red, asked of Jun Xian, whose hands were trembling.

Jun Xian took a deep breath to calm the raging emotions within, and closed his eyes and gritted his teeth. "Open!"

Wu Xie had, in order to protect the Jun Family, even gone against the former Emperor. In this matter, he did not want to involve the poor child. Although when Jun Gu died, that child had been very young. But it was her father's grave after all, he could not bear to make the child see her own father's grave defiled and dug up from its place of eternal rest.

Jun Xian and Jun Qing had set off immediately after Jun Wu Xie left the study, and they had not intended to tell her about it.

Long Qi clenched his teeth together and pushed the heavy lid of the coffin with the soldiers around him.

The lid creaked loudly from the movement when a massive shadow suddenly pounced out of the shadows.

“Do not open the coffin!” Jun Wu Xie’s voice rang out. Jun Xian and Jun Qing looked up at the voice and saw Jun Wu Xie sitting atop the magnificent beast, her face tinged with anxiety.

“Wu Xie? Why are you here?” Jun Xian looked flustered and gave Jun Qing a look.

Jun Qing caught the glance and walked up to stop Jun Wu Xie from taking another step.

“Wu Xie! What are you doing here!? Go back now!” Jun Qing admonished Jun Wu Xie sternly for the first time. He did not want her to witness her father’s grave defiled like that.

Chapter 195: “Unseal the Coffin (2)”

Jun Wu Xie jumped off from the black beast, looked at Jun Qing who had on a stern expression, and said: “Uncle, I will not hand over the Soul Jade, don’t touch the grave.”

“What?” Jun Qing asked in shock.

At that moment, Long Qi let out a shout of surprise!

“My Lord! Come look!”

He had opened Jun Gu’s coffin, and he was in shock.

The three Jun Family members rushed over to see.

What they saw when they looked into the coffin left them speechless in astonishment.

“How is this” Jun Xian was still in shock and the trembling did not stop.

A handsome man laid within the coffin, his face at peace. The moment the Rui Lin Army soldiers around the tomb saw the face, all of them felt a strong surge of emotions deep within and almost fell to the ground.

Ten years!

Ten whole years!

They had not seen that face for ten long years. They had all bemoaned that they will never be able to lay their eyes on that face they had respected and revered ten years ago when they laid his body to rest, and will only forever become a memory.

None of them had expected, a decade later, when they unsealed his coffin, he would lie there looking exactly just as he did when they laid him to his eternal rest, like he was just asleep.

If they were not at the graveyard, and Jun Gu was not lying in the coffin they had just dug up themselves, they might very well

believe he was alive and well and was just fast asleep.

A decade long, the ageing would show even on people alive, but time had not touched this man who laid dead, and buried deep underground after all this time.

Jun Gu who lay before them looked just as he had ten years ago at his burial. His bronze skin full and taut, his jet black hair stretched out beneath his body, his eyes closed, his brows as striking as ever. Below his straight sharp nose was his mouth, slightly open, holding half a piece of clear green jade. His hands were overlapped on his abdomen, holding the sword that had won him countless battles and slain countless enemies.

The sword glowed coldly under the moonlight, though hidden for ten years, it was still as sharp as ever.

Jun Xian and Jun Qing held back their tears at the sight.

Time left no trace on Jun Gu's body, in fact he looked younger than Jun Qing, who was several years his junior.

"How did this happen? Jun Gu's body..... Ten years..... Why is the body kept so well?" Jun Xian had a lump in his throat, as he was brought back to the time ten years ago at the funeral.

They had suffered the ravages of the past decade but Jun Gu had been frozen in time.

It was unheard of to see a body untouched by rot and decay over a decade, unless it was kept in extreme cold, under the freezing snow and ice the day they died.

Jun Gu's body was buried in the ground.

The stifling oppression they felt having to unseal the coffin to retrieve the jade melted away when they saw Jun Gu looking the same from before. The Jun father and son, and all the Rui Lin Army soldiers included, wiped away tears that slipped out from their eyes.

The man might have left the world, but he had not left from their hearts.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Jun Gu who lay in the coffin, her eyes a mix of emotions.

Jun Gu and Jun Qing shared only a slight resemblance in looks, and was better endowed with his handsome features. If Jun Qing had taken more after his father in terms of looks, Jun Gu must have taken after more after his mother.

Sharp distinct features, sharp nose, handsome looks.

Jun Wu Xie looks, was definitely passed down from her father, distinct features, beautiful.

When Jun Gu passed on, he was only twenty eight, a young man.

Ten years ago, Jun Qing was twenty, and from what they can see now, Jun Gu definitely looks somewhat younger.

Chapter 196: “Unseal the Coffin (3)”

It was the first time she saw her ‘father’ and Jun Wu Xie had mixed feelings about it.

If his body had decomposed into a pile of bones, her emotions might not be stirred up much. But looking at that face that so closely resembled hers, it was hard for Jun Wu Xie to brush it off completely.

“Let me have a closer look.” Jun Wu Xie looked at Jun Qing as she suppressed her raging emotions. They did not have much knowledge or technology on preservation in this age, and Jun Gu had been dead for ten years, buried underground. His body should be a pile of bones by now, but he looked just as he did, unblemished, like he had just passed away.

Jun Qing made way for Jun Wu Xie immediately. After so much that had happened recently, Jun Qing had somehow developed a blind trust to Jun Wu Xie’s words.

Jun Wu Xie inspected the body carefully, and she found no pulse, no heartbeat and the body was icy cold. He was dead, but Jun Wu Xie did notice something strange.

Jun Gu’s flesh was still soft, and his limbs had not stiffened. This did not correlate to his time of death. The condition the body was in, would only be possible if the person had just died.

Ten years, flesh that did not rot, limbs not stiffened, totally illogical.

Jun Gu’s body had nothing else unusual, so.....

Jun Wu Xie’s gaze drifted subconsciously to the piece of Jade in Jun Gu’s mouth. That must be the Soul Jade that was sought after.

It was important enough for the Qing Yun Clan to mobilize a significant force to come to this distant kingdom to personally retrieve it. There had to be more than meets the eye.

Could it be that, what kept Jun Gu's body in its untouched condition, was none other than the Soul Jade?

Jun Wu Xie stretched her hand out to the Soul Jade.

The cool clear surface brushed her fingertips. Suddenly, a foreign force shot through Jun Wu Xie's fingertips and directly to her brain.

She heard an explosion in her head, and all her thoughts and considerations were scattered by the force that hit her.

A strong force was pulling at her soul incessantly, feeling as if a huge vortex that had opened up within her, threatening to suck away her soul!

“MEOW!!” The black beast was in torment as well!

The force surged throughout their bodies, growing stronger and stronger!

“Wu Xie!” Suddenly, Jun Qing saw the pained Jun Wu Xie as she fell backwards, as though all strength had been sucked right out of her.

Jun Qing quickly stretched out his arms and caught her firmly in his embrace.

When her fingertips were detached from the Soul Jade, the pulling force stopped immediately. Jun Wu Xie laid in Jun Qing's arms, panting heavily. Her eyes were wide with shock at what had just happened, her heart still beating fast.

The total loss of control of her soul that she felt, that sickening feeling that her soul would be sucked out of her in the next second, was something Jun Wu Xie had never experienced before.

It had been just a light and brief touch on the Soul Jade and it had sucked all her strength from her. Sweat soaked through her clothes, her tiny face pale, drained of colour.

Jun Wu Xie's pale countenance frightened Jun Qian and Jun

Qing.

“Wu Xie! Are you alright?” Jun Xian’s heart had cringed when Jun Wu Xie had suddenly fallen and she looked pale as a ghost. He remembered what Jun Wu Xie was doing just now and he turned to look at the coffin, staring fixedly at the Soul Jade in Jun Gu’s mouth.

Wu Xie had touched the Soul Jade just before it happened. Did the Soul Jade possess extraordinary powers?

Jun Xian turned to look at her pale faced granddaughter, then he turned to look at the untouched body of his son in the coffin, and reached out his hand for the Soul Jade.

“Grandfather! NO!” Jun Wu Xie clasped her hands to her chest, and screamed.

Chapter 197: “Unseal the Coffin (4)”

Jun Wu Xie could not stop him, and Jun Xian touched the Soul Jade. It's cold and smooth surface was felt through his fingers and Jun Xian frowned. He..... did not feel anything unusual.

“Wu Xie, what happened to you? Please don't frighten us.” Jun Qing held Jun Wu Xie tightly, eyes filled with deep concern. When Jun Wu Xie had been affected earlier, the black beast had shown signs of torment as well, and the beast was still panting heavily, lying on the ground. In that brief moment, Jun Wu Xie and the black beast seemed to have sustained great injuries and they looked to be in rather bad condition.

With Wu Xie and her contractual spirit struck at the same time, it was rather worrying to see.

“I'm fine.” Jun Wu Xie shook her head to clear up the dizziness within and tried to focus on the task at hand. The torment the force inflicted on her earlier was not so much pain on her flesh, but a terrifying strike at her soul. She struggled to stand, and looked at Jun Xian.

“Grandfather, you are fine?” She looked at the hand that was still in contact with the Soul Jade.

Jun Xian turned and walked towards his granddaughter and released his hand from the Soul Jade.

“Of course I am fine, are you feeling better?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded, but was feeling rather puzzled. When she had touched the Soul Jade, it had struck powerfully at her soul, but looking at Jun Xian, he had seemed to be totally unaffected. What could be causing it?

“Meowww.” The black beast had crawled over to her after it saw Jun Wu Xie struggling to stand and lowered its head while it whined pitifully to rub against the back of her hand.

[It was such a terrible feeling, I had thought I would never want to go through it again.....’]

The black beast was feeling rather depressed and melancholy.

Jun Wu Xie was startled. She looked down at the black beast and asked: “Again?”

Black beast nodded.

“Meorrrrw”

[Before I merged with you, when my soul was detaching from my body, it was the very same feeling.]

Having heard from the black beast, Jun Wu Xie finally understood what they had experienced earlier. If her guess was right, the Soul Jade was capable of drawing out the soul of a being, but its capabilities were somehow limited.

She was not the original soul that inhabited this body, hence her soul was not entirely stable and complete in it. Jun Xian’s soul was complete in his own body thus the Soul Jade had no effect on him.

This piece of Soul Jade here, was capable of absorbing incomplete and unstable souls, and Jun Wu Xie did not like that one tiny bit.

But, the Soul Jade’s capability to absorb unstable souls did not explain why Jun Gu’s body did not decompose.

Can it be that, the Soul Jade held more untold secrets?

Jun Wu Xie frowned in consternation, she was certain that Jun Gu’s body, having been preserved in such a good condition, definitely had something to do with the Soul Jade. If the Soul Jade was taken out, Jun Gu’s body would rot and decompose in time.

Staring at the the perfectly preserved body of Jun Gu in the coffin, Jun Wu Xie was reluctant to disturb his peace.

“Grandfather, I have something to discuss with you.” And Jun Wu Xie walked towards Jun Xian.

“I do not intend to hand the Soul Jade over to the Qing Yun Clan. Moreover, my father’s body could very possibly be preserved in perfect condition by the Soul Jade. If we remove the Soul Jade, I’m afraid.....” Jun Wu Xie did not have to finish her sentence and Jun Xian understood the consequences.

Something that could preserve a dead body perfectly for a decade, it must definitely be one of a kind.

If he had not seen the body perfectly preserved, he might still give up the Soul Jade. But having seen his beloved eldest son’s face in his peace, he did not have the heart to defile it.

Chapter 198: “Unseal the Coffin (5)”

Jun Wu Xie saw the look on Jun Xian's face and knew he was conflicted. Jun Xian did not want the Qing Yun Clan to lay their hands on Jun Family.

That thought had gone through Jun Wu Xie's mind. Although the matter with Bai Yun Xian had been suppressed and kept hidden, Jun Wu Xie believed every wall has its cracks. Qing Yun Clan would find out the truth of the matter in time.

When that time came, the Qing Yun Clan would come after the Jun Family all the same.

In that case, offence was often the best defence!

“Alright.” Jun Xian sighed heavily. He could not make himself say it, to ask them to give up the Soul Jade.

Jun Wu Xie nodded, and spoke to Long Qi standing by their side: “Secretly move my father's body back, and do not be seen.”

“Send it back?” Jun Wu Xie's words had shocked the father and son and they looked at Jun Wu Xie, their eyes wide in surprise. “Wu Xie, don't tell me you know of a way to let your father.....” Nobody could blame the Jun Family father and son for harbouring hopes in their wishful thinking, as Jun Gu's body had been preserved in such a perfect condition, and Jun Wu Xie had performed such miraculous feats repeatedly, surprising them all.

Jun Qing's legs, Mo Qian Yuan's poison.....

The Jun Family father and son could not help but wished, Wu Xie had a way to resurrect Jun Gu!

“I..... do not know of any ways now.” Jun Wu Xie's mind was filled with ways to revive a person who had just died, as at the moment when people breathe their last, most were in a state of suspended animation and the organs in their bodies start to deteriorate before they die. But Jun Gu had been dead for ten

years, and even if the Soul Jade had preserved the body in perfect condition, they had passed the critical time period that resuscitation techniques required.

A person dies when the soul leaves the body, even if Jun Wu Xie could restore Jun Gu's body to be like one who was alive, what about his soul?

Without a soul, Jun Gu will remain a perfectly preserved body.

Jun Gu had been dead for ten years, his soul should have reincarnated.

There was one more thing that Jun Wu Xie wondered about.

The Soul Jade was capable of drawing in and absorbing the soul of a person. When Jun Gu had died, and before his soul left the body, did the Soul Jade absorb his soul?

If Jun Gu's soul was really trapped in the Soul Jade, a resurrection might just be possible.

It was too bold an assumption and Jun Wu Xie did not dare share it with Jun Xian and Jun Qing.

Before she ascertained the facts of the matter, she did not want the father and son to suffer any more disappointment.

The Jun Family father and son looked rather crestfallen, but thinking back on it, they accepted it as reality. No one under the heavens had ever heard that resurrections were possible.

"We cannot leave my father here. The Qing Yun Clan knows that the other half of the Soul Jade is with us, they will just have to ask around a little, and they will know that the Soul Jade had been buried together with my father. It's a matter of time for them to come straight to the grave to dig it up." Jun Wu Xie reasoned.

Jun Gu's coffin had been dug up and there was no point in putting in back.

Jun Xian understood Jun Wu Xie's concerns and the reasons

behind them, moreover after seeing Jun Gu's body in that condition, he fully agreed with Jun Wu Xie's decision.

The Rui Lin Army soldiers in the graveyard moved, silent as wraiths, loading the coffin onto the horse carriage. They then moved more earth from the surrounding areas to fill up the grave and made it look like the grave had been undisturbed for a decade.

Jun Wu Xie climbed back up atop the black beast, and allowed her thoughts to drift afar. If the Soul Jade can really bring Jun Gu back to life, she would keep not just the half the Jun Family possessed with them, she would not hand over the Soul Jade in Mo Qian Yuan's hands to the Qing Yun Clan as well!

Chapter 199: “Soul Calming Jade (1)”

Jun Wu Xie had asked to leave Jun Gu’s body in her courtyard. As she was unable to touch the Soul Jade, Jun Wu Xie could only inspect Jun Gu’s physical body.

Her findings were beyond her expectations. Jun Gu’s body seemed as though it had been frozen when he died, and all his organs were still completely intact, with no signs of organ failure.

Ten years, not ten days, it could only be due to the Soul Jade. Jun Wu Xie could not think of any other reason that Jun Gu’s body could be so well preserved.

She knew from having touched the Soul Jade that it would exert an immense force to draw in unstable souls. When Jun Gu died, his body had been sent back to the Lin Palace immediately and was laid to rest the very next morning. That half of the Soul Jade had been placed in his mouth then and had stayed there ever since.

Jun Wu Xie had good reason to believe, that Jun Gu’s soul had not completely dispersed, and could very well be trapped within the Soul Jade.

If she could locate Jun Gu’s soul, and with his body in such a perfect condition, resurrection might not be an impossibility.

But she was faced with one big obstacle.

She could not initiate any contact with the Soul Jade, if she were to touch it, the Soul Jade would pull hard at her soul. A thorough inspection aside, she could not even see the back of the Soul Jade.

In regards to the Soul Jade, Jun Wu Xie could only look at it and the exasperation of only being able to guess was depriving her of much needed sleep.

Little Lotus toddled unsteadily on bare feet and came beside the coffin. He tiptoed and stretched his tiny form fully to peer in to look at Jun Gu’s face. He looked at Jun Gu and then he turned to

look at Jun Wu Xie, his doleful eyes filled with amazement.

“Mistress! This big brother over here looks just like you!”

Little Lotus had seen Jun Xian, Jun Qing and Jun Wu Yao. He had seen all those that had blood relations to Jun Wu Xie, but this was the first time he saw someone that so closely resembled Jun Wu Xie.

Big brother..... Jun Wu Xie looked at the innocent faced Little Lotus and stretched out her hand to ruffle his hair and said: “He is my father.”

Big brother..... One was enough.....

“Father?” Little Lotus asked with his head tilted.

“Why does Mistress’ father have things from my Spirit World?”

Jun Wu Xie sat up, “Things from your Spirit World?”

Jun Wu Xie was not hearing Little Lotus mention of the Spirit World for the first time. She did not know what kind of place it was, but from what she heard from Little Lotus, it was not difficult to deduce that was where contractual spirits lived.

About this place that contractual spirits lived in, she had asked Jun Xian and Jun Qing about it when she first heard about it from Little Lotus, but they had never heard anything about it.

It was to be expected. Although many people had contractual spirits, they were usually either spirits of weapons, or spirits of animals. They were able to establish a form of bond through their link, but they very not able to communicate verbally. Little Lotus might have been a plant spirit, but he had the ability to transform into a human. This ability, had enabled Jun Wu Xie to be privy to information not known by others, from a contractual spirit.

“Isn’t that the Soul Calming Jade?” Little Lotus clambered clumsily up the coffin, needing all four of his limbs. His little finger pointed at the Soul Jade in Jun Gu’s mouth. “Ehh..... this

Soul Calming Jade is broken. Why is it broken in half?" Little Lotus scratched his tiny head, baffled.

Chapter 200: “Soul Calming Jade (2)”

“Soul Calming Jade? Not Soul Jade?” Jun Wu Xie looked at Little Lotus, the name he had called it by had one word added to its name.

Little Lotus blinked his big innocent eyes, and replied hesitantly: “What is Soul Jade, I have not heard of it. I have seen a picture of the Soul Calming Jade in the Spirit World and it looked just like this one here. And..... within that jade, there is soul energy of the Spirit World.”

“What is soul energy?” Jun Wu Xie was getting confused. Little Lotus had used too many terms used only in the Spirit World.

Little Lotus looked at Jun Wu Xie’s confused expression, and put on a smug smile. He hopped down onto the ground and put his tiny hands behind his back and proudly proclaimed: “My Mistress does not seem to know much about the spiritual domain. Alright, I’ll explain it slowly to you.”

“Soul energy is the power that contractual spirits attain after training and cultivation, also known as spirit energy. We contractual spirits are actually souls, and our power form part of our souls. The Soul Calming Jade is one of the seven treasures of the Spirit World, it possesses the ability to protect and heal souls. No matter how unruly a soul is, under the power of the Soul Calming Jade, it gradually regains its calm and restores its core. But..... I have never seen the real thing, a Soul Calming Jade. I heard from the others, that the seven treasures were lost in a war, and all that is left in the spirit world, are just pictures of them. The Lord of the Spirit World has sent many contractual spirits out to locate the whereabouts of the seven treasures.”

After his lengthy explanation, Little Lotus was so proud of his achievement, he gave Jun Wu Xie his toothiest grin.

“I did not expect to be so lucky, that I actually found the Soul

Calming Jade! If I brought the Soul Calming Jade back to the Spirit World, I will be very very very well rewarded.” Little Lotus was happily talking to himself, oblivious to the gradually darkening look on Jun Wu Xie’s face.

A goofy little contractual spirit, was gleefully proclaiming he wants to bring his Mistress’ treasure back, in front of his Mistress.

Besides saying that he was playing with death, there was no other way to describe it.

[Mistress, can I squash him now?] The little black cat’s eyes narrowed to a slit, staring at the bumbling Little Lotus.

It finally dawned on Little Lotus and he hurriedly hid his smile and blushed shyly at the little black cat.

“You..... You stay away.....”

[Can you be anymore dumb? I would have left it alone if you have just been useless, but you are now eyeing my Mistress’ treasured artifact, what a wretched ingrate. It is no good to have you around anyway, might as well let me eat you!] Little black cat had devoured a contractual spirit before and it licked its fangs expectantly.

This dumb flower was becoming rather foolhardy!

Little Lotus froze, and looked blankly at the little black cat. In the next moment, a huge bean sized tear rolled down his face, and he fell by Jun Wu Xie’s feet and wailed, his small fleshy hands grabbing the hem of her dress to wipe his nose between his sobs and tried to explain: “I..... I did not mean that. I..... would never take your things! I..... meant..... after you have passed on, then will I bring the Soul Calming Jade back.”

He was a loyal flower, and would never steal from his Mistress!

Jun Wu Xie’s face darkened further.

From wanting to conveniently pilfer from his Mistress, this

dumb flower had just moved it up a notch to curse his Mistress to suffer an early death.....

Little black cat sharpened its claws and leaped towards the dumb flower.

In that moment, the fragrance of lotus flowers hung usually heavy in the air in the room, and accompanying the heavy fragrance, were the cries of pain from Little Lotus.

Jun Wu Xie rubbed her temples as she looked at the blur of a black cat and flower.

Will she be able to find the answer that she seeks?

Table of Contents

[Genius Doctor: Black Belly Miss](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1: “Past and Present”](#)

[Chapter 2: “Self-help \(1\)”](#)

[Chapter 3: “Self-help \(2\)”](#)

[Chapter 4 : “Lin Palace \(1\)”](#)

[Chapter 5: “Lin Palace \(2\)”](#)

[Chapter 6 “Lin Palace \(3\)”](#)

[Chapter 7 “Uninvited Guests \(1\)”](#)

[Chapter 8: “Uninvited guests \(2\)”](#)

[Chapter 9: “Uninvited Guests \(3\)”](#)

[Chapter 10: “Uninvited Guests \(4\)”](#)

[Chapter 11: “Assault”](#)

[Chapter 12: “Memories of \(1\)”](#)

[Chapter 13: “Memories of \(2\)”](#)

[Chapter 14: “Three is a crowd”](#)

[Chapter 15: “Grandfather”](#)

[Chapter 16: “ Small White Lotus \(1\)”](#)

[Chapter 17: “Small White Lotus \(2\)”](#)

[Chapter 18: “Small White Lotus \(3\)”](#)

[Chapter 19: “Small White Lotus \(4\)”](#)

[Chapter 20: “Body is a Treasure \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 21: “Body is a Treasure \(2\)”](#)

[Chapter 22: “Body is a Treasure \(3\)”](#)

[Chapter 23: "Poison \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 24: "Poison \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 25: "Poison \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 26: "Poison\(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 27: "Healing Hands \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 28 "Healing Hands \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 29: "Healing Hands \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 30: "Healing Hands \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 31: "The Mysterious Expert \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 32: "The Mysterious Expert \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 33: "The Mysterious Expert \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 34: "The Mysterious Expert \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 35 : "Change \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 36 : "Change \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 37: "Change \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 38: "The Royal Court"](#)

[Chapter 39: "The Royal Court \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 40: "Ghost City \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 41: "Ghost City \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 42: "Ghost City \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 43: "Dilapidated Books \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 44: "Dilapidated Books \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 45: "Dilapidated Books \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 46: "It's a Small World \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 47: "It's a Small World \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 48: "It's a Small World \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 49: "Slapping one's face – Again and again...and again \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 50: "Slapping one's face – Again and again...and again \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 51: "Slapping one's face – Again and again...and again \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 52: "Followed \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 53: "Followed \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 54: "Strange Cultivation Technique \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 55: "Strange Cultivation Technique \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 56: "Birthday Celebrations \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 57: "Birthday Celebrations \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 58: "Birthday Celebrations \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 59: "The Banquet \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 60: "The Banquet \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 61: "The Banquet \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 62: "The Banquet \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 63: "The Banquet \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 64: "The Banquet \(6\)"](#)

[Chapter 65: "The Crown Prince \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 66: "The Crown Prince \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 67: "The Crown Prince \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 68: "The Crown Prince \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 69: "Love \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 70: "Love \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 71: "Love \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 72: "Jade Nectar \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 73: "Jade Nectar \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 74: "Jade Nectar \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 75: "Rumours"](#)

[Chapter 76: "Spiritual Energy"](#)

[Chapter 77: "Don't bother me \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 78: "Don't bother me \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 79: "Don't bother me \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 80: "Embellished Wood Bead \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 81: "Embellished Wood Bead \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 82: "Embellished Wood Bead \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 83 "Ill Intent \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 84 : Ill Intent \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 85 : Ill Intent \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 86 : Ill Intent \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 87: "It's just a medicinal pill \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 88: "It's just a medicinal pill \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 89: "It's just a medicinal pill \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 90: "First Slap \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 91: "First Slap \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 92: "First Slap \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 93: "Second Slap \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 94: "Second Slap \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 95: "Second Slap \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 96: "Rui Lin Army \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 97: "Rui Lin Army \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 98: "Rui Lin Army \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 99: "Mass Production \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 100: "Imperial Ruse \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 101: "Imperial Ruse \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 102: "Peerless Medicine \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 103: "Peerless Medicine \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 104: "Peerless Medicine \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 105: "A storm is brewing \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 106: "A storm is brewing \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 107: "A storm is brewing \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 108: "A storm is brewing \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 109: "A Storm is Brewing \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 110: "Soaring Cloud Signal \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 111: "Soaring Cloud Signal \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 112: "Soaring Cloud Signal \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 113: "Soaring Cloud Signal \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 114: "Soaring Cloud Signal \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 115: "Wind of Change \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 116: "Wind of Change \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 117: "Winds of Change \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 118: "Winds of Change \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 119: "The Art of Killing \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 120: "The Art of Killing \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 121: "The Art of Killing \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 122: "The Art of Killing \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 123: "The Art of Killing \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 124: "Death Looms \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 125: "Death Looms \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 126: "Death Looms \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 127: "This is Just the Beginning \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 128: "This is Just the Beginning \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 129: "This is Just the Beginning \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 130: "This is Just the Beginning \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 131: "This is Just the Beginning \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 132: "Thank You Present \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 133: "Thank You Present \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 134: "Thank You Present \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 135: "Spirit Growth"](#)

[Chapter 136: "The Shaky Throne \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 137: "The Shaky Throne \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 138: "The Shaky Throne \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 139: "The Shaky Throne \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 140: "Intoxicated Lotus \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 141: "Intoxicated Lotus \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 142: "Intoxicated Lotus \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 143: "Insidious Woman \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 144: "Insidious Woman \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 145: "Insidious Woman \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 146: Poison \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 147: "Poison \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 148: "Poison \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 149: "Poison \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 150: "Know Your Place \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 151: "Know Your Place \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 152: "Know Your Place \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 153: "Know Your Place \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 154: "The Show Begins \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 155: "The Show Begins \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 156: "The Show Begins \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 157: "The Show Begins \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 158: "The Show Begins \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 159: "Playing Judge \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 160: "Playing Judge \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 161: "Playing Judge \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 162: "Playing Judge \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 163: "Devoured \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 164: "Devoured \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 165: "Devoured \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 166: "Devoured \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 167: "Regime Change \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 168: "Regime Change \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 169: "Regime Change \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 170: "Spirit Seize \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 171: "Spirit Seize \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 172: "To Tease \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 173: "To Tease \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 174: "To Tease \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 175: "Handling Matters \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 176: "Handling Matters \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 177: "Handling Matters \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 178: "Handling Matters \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 179: "Might of the Qing Yun Clan \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 180: "Might of Qing Yun Clan \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 181: "Might of Qing Yun Clan \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 182: "Might of Qing Yun Clan \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 183: "Crossing Swords 'Covertly' \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 184: "Crossing Swords 'Covertly' \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 185: "Crossing Swords 'Covertly' \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 186: "Crossing Swords 'Covertly' \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 187: "Hidden from the Enemy \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 188: "Hidden from the Enemy \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 189: "Soul Jade \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 190: "Soul Jade \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 191: "I Need to Get Stronger \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 192: "I Need to Get Stronger \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 193: "I Need to Get Stronger \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 194: "Unseal the Coffin \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 195: "Unseal the Coffin \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 196: "Unseal the Coffin \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 197: "Unseal the Coffin \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 198: "Unseal the Coffin \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 199: "Soul Calming Jade \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 200: "Soul Calming Jade \(2\)"](#)